

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Khuddakanikāye

Theragāthā-aṭṭhakathā

(paṭhamo bhāgo)

Ganthārambhakathā

Mahākāruṇikaṃ (1.0001) **nāthaṃ**, ñeyyasāgarapāraguṃ.
vande nipuṇagambhīra-vicitranayadesanaṃ.
Vijjācaraṇasampannā, yena niyyanti lokato;
vande tamuttamaṃ **dhammaṃ**, sammāsambuddhapūjitaṃ.
Sīlādiguṇasampanno, ṭhito maggaphalesu yo;
vande **ariyasaṅghaṃ** taṃ, puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ.
Vandanājanitaṃ puññaṃ, iti yaṃ ratanattaye;
hatantarāyo sabbattha, hutvāhaṃ tassa tejasā.
Yā tā subhūti-ādīhi, katakiccehi tādihi;
therehi bhāsītā gāthā, therīhi ca nirāmisā.
Udānanādavidhinā, gambhīrā nipuṇā subhā;
suññatāpaṭisaṃyuttā, ariyadhammappakāsikā.
Theragāthāti nāmena, **therīgāthā**ti tādino;
yā khuddakanikāyamhi, saṅgāyiṃsu mahesayo.
Tāsaṃ (1.0002) gambhīrañāṇehi, ogāhetabbabhāvato;
kiñcāpi dukkarā kātuṃ, **atthasaṃvaṇṇanā** mayā.
Sahasamvaṇṇanaṃ yasmā, dharate satthu sāsanaṃ;
pubbācariyasīhānaṃ, tiṭṭhateva vinicchayo.
Tasmā taṃ avalambitvā, ogāhetvāna pañcapi;
nikāye upanissāya, porāṇaṭṭhakathānayaṃ.
Suvisuddhaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ, nipuṇatthavinicchayaṃ;
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ, samayaṃ avilomayaṃ.
Yāsaṃ attho duviññeyyo, anupubbikathaṃ vinā;
tāsaṃ tañca vibhāvento, dīpayanto vinicchayaṃ.
Yathābalaṃ karissāmi, atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ subhaṃ;
sakkaccaṃ theragāthānaṃ, therīgāthānameva ca.

Therīgāthā pana ekanipāto ekuttaravasena yāva navanipātāti navanipāto ekādasanipāto, dvādasanipāto, soḷasanipāto, vīsatinipāto, tiṃsanipāto, cattālisanipāto, mahānipātoti soḷasanipātasaṅgahā. Tattha ekanipāte aṭṭhārasa theriyo, aṭṭhārasa seva gāthā; dukanipāte dasa theriyo, vīsati gāthā; tikanipāte aṭṭha theriyo, catuvīsati gāthā; catukkanipāte ekā therī, catasso gāthā; pañcakanipāte dvādasā theriyo saṭṭhi gāthā; chakkanipāte aṭṭha theriyo aṭṭhacattālisa gāthā; sattanipāte tisso theriyo, ekavīsati gāthā; aṭṭha nipātato paṭṭhāya yāva soḷasanipātā ekekā theriyo taṃtaṃnipātaparimāṇā gāthā; vīsatinipāte pañca theriyo, aṭṭhārasasatagāthā; tiṃsanipāte ekā therī, catuttiṃsa gāthā; cattālisanipāte ekā therī, aṭṭhacattālisa gāthā; mahānipātepi ekā therī, pañcasattati gāthā. Evamettha nipātānaṃ gāthāva-ggānaṃ gāthānañca parimāṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Nidānagāthāvaṇṇanā

Evam (1.0005) paricchinnaparimāṇāsu panetāsu theragāthā ādi. Tatthāpi-
 “Sihānaṃva nadantānaṃ, dāṭhīnaṃ girigabbhare;
 suṇātha bhāvitattānaṃ, gāthā atthūpanāyikā”ti.

Ayaṃ paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle āyasmatā ānandena tesam therānaṃ thoma-natthaṃ bhāsītā gāthā ādi. Tattha **sihānanti** sihasaddo “siho, bhikkhave, migarājā”-ti-ādīsu (a. ni. 4.33) migarāje āgato. “Atha kho siho senāpati yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami”ti-ādīsu (a. ni. 5.34) paññattiyam. “Sihoti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgata-ssetam adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā”ti-ādīsu (a. ni. 5.99; 10.21) tathāgate. Tattha yathā tathāgate sadisakappanāya āgato, evam idhāpi sadisaka-ppanāvaseneva veditabbo, tasmā **sihānaṃvāti** sihānaṃ iva. Sandhivasena sara-lopo “evamsa te”ti-ādīsu (ma. ni. 1.22) viya. Tattha **ivāti** nipātapadam. **Suṇāthāti** ākhyātapadam. Itarāni nāmapadāni. **Sihānaṃvāti** ca sambandhe sāmivacanaṃ. Kāmañcetha sambandhī sarūpato na vutto, atthato pana vuttova hoti. Yathā hi “oṭṭhasseva mukhaṃ etassā”ti vutte oṭṭhassa mukhaṃ viya mukhaṃ etassāti aya-mattho vutto eva hoti, evamidhāpi “sihānaṃvā”ti vutte sihānaṃ nādo viyāti aya-mattho vutto eva hoti. Tattha mukhasaddasannidhānaṃ hotiti ce, idhāpi “nadantā-nan”ti padasannidhānato, tasmā **sihānaṃvāti** nidassanavacanaṃ. **Nadantānanti** tassa nidassitabbena sambandhadassanaṃ. **Dāṭhīnanti** tabbisesanaṃ. **Girigabbha-reti** tassa pavattiṭṭhānadassanaṃ. **Suṇāthāti** savane niyojanaṃ. **Bhāvitattānanti** sotabbassa pabhavadassanaṃ. **Gāthāti** sotabbavatthudassanaṃ. **Atthupanāyikāti** tabbisesanaṃ. Kāmañcetha “sihānaṃ nadantānaṃ dāṭhīnan”ti pulliṅgava-sena āgataṃ, liṅgaṃ pana parivattetvā “sihīnan”ti-ādinā itthiliṅgavasenāpi attho veditabbo. Ekasesavasena vā sihā ca sihiyo ca sihā, tesam sihānanti-ādinā (1.0006) sādharmaṇā hetā tisso nidānagāthā theragāthānaṃ therīgāthānañcāti.

Tattha sahanato hananato ca siho. Yathā hi sihassa migarañño balavisesayo-gato sarabhamigamattavaravāraṇādītopi parissayo nāma natthi, vātātapādipari-ssayampi so sahatiyeva, gocarāya pakkamantopi tejussadatāya mattagandhaha-tthivanamahimsādike samāgantvā abhīrū achambhī abhibhavati, abhibhavanto ca

te aññadatthu hantvā tattha mudumaṃsāni bhakkhayitvā sukheveva viharati, evametepi mahātherā ariyabalavisesayogena sabbesampi parissayānaṃ sahanato, rāgādisaṃkilesabalassa abhibhavitvā hananato pajahanato tejussadabhāvena kutocipi abhīrū achambhī jhānādisukhena viharantīti sahanato hananato ca sīhā viyāti sīhā. Saddatthato pana yathā kantanatthena ādi-antavipallāsato takkaṃ vuccati, evaṃ hiṃsanaṭṭhena sīho veditabbo. Tathā sahanaṭṭhena. Pisodarādipakkhepena niruttinayena pana vuccamāne vattabbameva natthi.

Atha vā yathā migarājā kesarasīho attano tejussadatāya ekacārī viharati, na kañci sahāyaṃ paccāsīsati, evametepi tejussadatāya vivekābhiratīyā ca ekacārīnoti ekacariyaṭṭhenapi sīhā viyāti sīhā, tenāha- bhagavā “sīhaṃvekacaraṃ nāgan”-ti (saṃ. ni. 1.30; su. ni. 168).

Atha vā asantāsanajavaparakkamādivisesayogato sīhā viyāti sīhā, ete mahātherā. Vuttañhetam bhagavatā-

“Dveme, bhikkhave, asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti, katameva dve? Bhikkhu ca khīṇāsavo sīho ca migarājā”ti (a. ni. 2.60).

Javopi sīhassa aññehi asādhāraṇo, tathā parakkamo. Tathā hi so usabhasa-tampi laṅghitvā vanamahimsādīsu nipatati, potakopi samāno pabhinnamadā-nampi mattavaravāraṇānaṃ paṭimānaṃ bhinditvā (1.0007) dantakaḷīraṃva khādati. Etesaṃ pana ariyamaggajavo iddhijavo ca aññehi asādhāraṇo, sammapadhānaparakkamo ca niratisayo. Tasmā **sīhānaṃvā**ti sīhasadisānaṃ viya. Sīhassa cettha hīnūpamatā daṭṭhabbā, accantavisiṭṭhassa sahanādi-atthassa theresveva labbhanato.

Nadantānanti gajjantānaṃ. Gocaraparakkamatutṭhivelādīsu hi yathā sīhā attano āsayato nikkhamitvā vijambhitvā sīhanādaṃ abhītanādaṃ nadanti, evaṃ etepi visayajjhappaccavekkhaṇa-udānādikālesu imaṃ abhītanādaṃ nadiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ- “sīhānaṃva nadantānaṃ”ti. **Dāṭhīnanti** dāṭhāvantaṃ. Pasaṭṭhadāṭhīnaṃ, atisayadāṭhānanti vā attho. Yathā hi sīhā ativiya daḷhānaṃ tikkhānañca catunnaṃ dāṭhānaṃ balena paṭipakkhaṃ abhibhavitvā attano manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pūrenti, evametepi catunnaṃ ariyamaggadāṭhānaṃ balena anādimati saṃsāre anabhibhūtapubbapaṭipakkhaṃ abhibhavitvā attano manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pāpesuṃ. Idhāpi dāṭhā viyāti dāṭhāti sadisakappanāvaseneva attho veditabbo.

Girigabbharetī pabbataguhāyaṃ, samīpatthe bhummavacanaṃ. “Girigavhare”ti keci paṭhanti. Pabbatesu vanagahane vanasaṇḍeti attho. Idaṃ pana nesaṃ virocanaṭṭhānadassanañceva sīhanādassa योग्यabhūmidassanañca. Nadantānaṃ girigabbharetī yojanā. Yathā hi sīhā yebhuyyena girigabbhare aññehi durāsada-tāya janavivitte vasantā attano dassanena uppajjanakassa khuddakamigasantā-sassa pariharaṇatthaṃ gocaragamane sīhanādaṃ nadanti, evametepi aññehi durāsadagirigabbharasadiseva suññāgārevasantā guṇehi khuddakānaṃ puthujjanānaṃ taṇhādiṭṭhiparittāsaparivajjanatthaṃ vakkhamānagāthasaṅkhātaṃ abhītanādaṃ nadiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ “sīhānaṃva nadantānaṃ, dāṭhīnaṃ girigabbhare”ti.

Suṇāthāti savanāṇattikavacanaṃ, tena vakkhamānānaṃ gāthānaṃ sannipati-tāya parisāya sotukāmataṃ uppādentō savane ādaraṃ janeti, ussāhaṃ samutṭhā-pento gāravaṃ bahumānañca upaṭṭhapeti. Atha vā “sīhānaṃ”ti-ādīnaṃ (1.0008) padānaṃ sadisakappanāya vinā mukhyavaseneva attho veditabbo. Tasmā daḷhā-tikkhabhāvena pasaṭṭhātīsayadāṭhātāya dāṭhīnaṃ girigabbhare nadantānaṃ sīhagajjitaṃ gajjantānaṃ sīhānaṃ migarājūnaṃ viya tesāṃ abhītanādasadisā gāthā suṇāthāti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- “yathā sīhanādaṃ nadantānaṃ sīhānaṃ migarājūnaṃ kutocipi bhayābhāvato so abhītanādo tadanñamigasantāsakaro, evaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ appamattānaṃ therānaṃ sīhanādasadisīyo sabbaso bhayahe-tūnaṃ suppahīnattā abhītanādabhūtā, pamattajanasantāsakarā gāthā suṇāthā”ti.

Bhāvitattānanti bhāvitacittānaṃ. Cittañhi “attā hi kira duddamo (dha. pa. 159) yo ve ṭhitatto tasaraṃva ujjū”ti (su. ni. 217) ca “attasammāpaṇidhī”ti (khu. pā. 5.4; su. ni. 263) ca evamādīsu attāti vuccati, tasmā adhicittānuyogena samathavipassanābhivaḍḍhitacittānaṃ samathavipassanābhāvanāmatthakaṃ pāpetvā ṭhitānanti attho. Atha vā **bhāvitattānanti** bhāvitasabhāvānaṃ, sabhāvabhūtasīlādibhāvitā-

nanti attho. Gīyatīti **gāthā**, anuṭṭhubhādivasena isihi pavattitaṃ catuppadaṃ chappadaṃ vā vacanaṃ. Aññesampi taṃsadisatāya tathā vuccanti. Attatthādi-bhede atthe upanenti tesu vā upaniyyantīti **atthūpanāyikā**.

Atha vā **bhāvitattānanti** bhāvitattābhāvānaṃ, attabhāvo hi āhito ahaṃ māno etthāti “attā”ti vuccati, so ca tehi appamādashāvanāya anavajjabhāvanāya bhāvito sammadeva guṇagandhaṃ gāhāpito. Tena tesam kāyabhāvanā silabhāvanā cittabhāvanā paññābhāvanāti catunnampi bhāvanānaṃ paripuṇṇabhāvaṃ dasseti. “Bhāvanā”ti ca sambodhipaṭipadā idhādhippetā. Yāyaṃ saccasambodhi atthi, sā duvidhā abhisamayato tadatthato ca. Sambodhi pana tividhā sammāsambodhi paccekasambodhi sāvakasambodhīti. Tattha sammā sāmaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ bujjanato bodhanato ca sammāsambodhi. Sabbaññutaññāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ maggañāṇaṃ maggañāṇapadaṭṭhānañca sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ “sammāsambodhī”ti vuccati. Tenāha-

“Buddhoti (1.0009) yo so bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ saccāni abhisambujjhi, tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto balesu ca vasībhāvan”ti (mahāni. 192; cūḷani. pārāyanatthutīgāthāniddeśa 97; paṭi. ma. 1.161).

Bodhaneyyabodhanattho hi balesu vasībhāvo. Paccekaṃ sayameva bodhīti paccekasambodhi, ananubuddho sayambhūñāṇena saccābhisamayoti attho. Sammāsambuddhānañhi sayambhūñāṇatāya sayameva pavattamānopi saccābhisamayo sānubuddho aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ saccābhisamayassa hetubhāvato. Imesaṃ pana so ekassāpi sattassa saccābhisamayahetu na hoti. Satthu dhammadesanāya savanante jātāti sāvakā. Sāvakānaṃ saccābhisamayo sāvakasambodhi. Tividhāpesā tiṇṇaṃ bodhisattānaṃ yathāsakaṃ āgamanīyapaṭipadāya matthakappattiyā satipaṭṭhānādīnaṃ sattatiṃsāya bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṃ bhāvanāpāripūrīti veditabbā itarābhisamayānaṃ tadavinābhāvato. Na hi sacchikiriyābhisamayena vinā bhāvanābhisamayo sambhavati, sati ca bhāvanābhisamayā pahānābhisamayo pariññābhisamayo ca siddhoyeva hotīti.

Yadā hi mahābodhisatto paripūritabodhisambhāro carimabhāve katapubbakicco bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruyha- “na tāvimaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi, yāva na me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī”ti paṭiññaṃ katvā aparājitaṃ pallaṅke nisīno asampattāya eva sañjhāvelāya mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā purimayāme pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena anekākāravokāre pubbe nivutthakkhandhe anussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhūvisodhanena cutūpapātañāṇa-anāgataṃ saññāṇāni adhigantvā pacchimayāme “kiccaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca, atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmarāṇassā”ti-ādīnā (dī. ni. 2.57) jarāmarāṇato paṭṭhāya paṭiccasamuppādamukhena vipassanaṃ abhinivisitvā mahāgahanaṃ chinditūṃ nisadasilāyaṃ pharaṣuṃ nisento viya kilesagahanaṃ chinditūṃ lokanātho ñāṇapharaṣuṃ tejento buddhabhāvāya hetusampattiyā (1.0010) paripākaṃ gatattā sabbaññutaññāṇadhigamāya vipassanaṃ gabbhaṃ gaṇhāpento antarantarā nānāsamāpattiyo samāpajjitvā yathāvavatthāpīte nāmarūpe tilakkaṇaṃ āropetvā anupadadha-

mmavipassanāvasena anekākāravokārasaṅkhāre sammāsanto chattimsakoṭisatasahassamukhena sammāsanavāraṃ vitthāretvā tattha mahāvajirañāṇasaṅkhāte vipassanāñāṇe tikkhe sūre pasanne vuṭṭhānagāminibhāvena pavattamāne yadā taṃ maggena ghaṭeti, tadā maggapaṭipāṭiyā diyaḍḍhakilesasahassaṃ khepento aggamaggakkhaṇe sammāsambodhiṃ adhigacchati nāma, aggaphalakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya adhigato nāma. Sammāsambuddhabhāvato dasabalacatuvesārajjādayopi tassa tadā hatthagatāyeva hontīti ayaṃ tāva abhisamayato sammāsambodhipaṭipadā. Tadatthato pana mahābhinihārato paṭṭhāya yāva tusitabhavane nibbatti, etthantare pavattaṃ bodhisambhārasambharaṇaṃ. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ sabbākārasampannaṃ cariyāpiṭakavaṇṇanāyaṃ vitthārato vuttamevāti tattha vuttanayeneva gahetabbaṃ.

Paccekabodhisattāpi paccekabodhiyā katābhinihārā anupubbena sambhatapaccakasambodhisambhārā tādise kāle carimattabhāve ṭhitā ñāṇassa paripākagatabhāvena upaṭṭhitaṃ saṃveganimittaṃ gahetvā savisesaṃ bhavādīsu ādīnaṃ disvā sayambhūñāṇena pavatti pavattihetuṃ nivatti nivattihetuñca paricchinditvā “so ‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ’ ti yoniso manasi karotī” ti-ādīnā āgatanayena catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ paribrūhentā attano abhinihārānurūpaṃ saṅkhāre parimaddantā anukkamena vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā aggamaggaṃ adhigacchantā paccekasambodhiṃ abhisambujjhanti nāma, aggaphalakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya paccekasambuddhā nāma hutvā sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyā hontī.

Sāvakaṃ pana satthu sabrahmacārino vā catusaccakammaṭṭhānakathaṃ sutvā tasmimyeva khaṇe kālantare vā tajaṃ paṭipattiṃ anutiṭṭhantā ghaṭentā vāyamaṇṭā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā, yadi vā paṭipadāya vaḍḍhantiyā, saccāni paṭivijjhantā (1.0011) attano abhinihārānurūpasiddhi-aggasāvakaḥbhūmiyā vā kevalaṃ vā aggamaggakkhaṇe sāvakasambodhiṃ adhigacchanti nāma. Tato paraṃ sāvakaḥbhūmiyā nāma hontī sadevake loke aggadakkhiṇeyyā. Evaṃ tāva abhisamayato paccekasambodhi sāvakasambodhi ca veditabbā.

Tadatthato pana yathā mahābodhisattānaṃ heṭṭhimaparicchedena cattāri asaṅkhyeyyāni kappānaṃ satasahassaṅca bodhisambhārasambharaṇaṃ icchitabbaṃ majjhimaparicchedena aṭṭha asaṅkhyeyyāni kappānaṃ satasahassaṅca, uparimaparicchedena soḷasa asaṅkhyeyyāni kappānaṃ satasahassaṅca ete ca bhedaṃ paññādhikasaddhādhikavīriyādhikavasena veditabbā. Paññādhikānaṃhi saddhā mandā hotī paññā tikkhā, tato ca upāyakosallassa visadanipuṇabhāvena nacirasseva pāramiyo pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Saddhādhikānaṃ paññā majjhimā hotīti tesāṃ nātisīghaṃ nātisaṅikaṃ pāramiyo pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Vīriyādhikānaṃ pana paññā mandā hotīti tesāṃ cireneva pāramiyo pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Na evaṃ paccekabodhisattānaṃ. Tesāṃhi satipi paññādhikabhāve dve asaṅkhyeyyāni kappānaṃ satasahassaṅca bodhisambhārasambharaṇaṃ icchitabbaṃ, na tato oraṃ. Saddhādhikavīriyādhikāpi vuttaparicchedato paraṃ katipaye eva kappe atikkamitvā paccekasambodhiṃ abhisambujjhanti, na tatiyaṃ asaṅkhyeyyanti. Sāvakaḥbhūmiyānaṃ pana yesāṃ aggasāvakaḥbhāvāya abhinihāro, tesāṃ ekaṃ asaṅkhyeyyaṃ kappānaṃ satasahassaṅca sambhārasambharaṇaṃ icchi-

tabbaṃ. Yesaṃ mahāsāvaka bhāvāya, tesāṃ kappānaṃ sata sahassameva, tathā buddhassa mātāpitūnaṃ upaṭṭhākassa puttassa ca. Tattha yathā-

“Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti, hetu sathāradassanaṃ;
pabbajjā guṇasampatti, adhikāro ca chandatā;

aṭṭhadhammasamohānā, abhinīhāro samijjhatī”ti. (bu. vaṃ. 2.59)-

Evaṃ vutte aṭṭha dhamme samodhānetvā katapaṇidhānānaṃ mahābodhisattānaṃ mahābhinihārato pabhuti savisesaṃ dānādīsu yuttappayuttānaṃ divase divase vessantaradānasadisāṃ mahādānaṃ dentānaṃ tadanurūpasīlādike sabba-pāramidhamme ācinantānampi yathāvuttakālaparicchedaṃ asampatvā antarā eva (1.0012) buddhabhāvappatti nāma natthi. Kasmā? Nāṇassa aparipaccanato. Paricchinnakāle nipphāditaṃ viya hi sassaṃ buddhaññaṃ yathāparicchinnakālavaseneva vuddhiṃ viruḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantaṃ gabbhaṃ gaṇhantaṃ paripākaṃ gacchatīti evaṃ-

“Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti, vigatāsavadassanaṃ;

adhikāro chandatā ete, abhinīhāra kārāṇā”ti. (su. ni. aṭṭha. 1.khaggavisāṇasuttavaṇṇanā)-

Ime pañca dhamme samodhānetvā katābhinihārānaṃ paccekabodhisattānaṃ “adhikāro chandatā”ti dvaṅgasamannāgatāya patthanāya vasena katapaṇidhānānaṃ sāvaka bodhisattānaṃca tattha tattha vuttakālaparicchedaṃ asampatvā antarā eva paccekasambodhiyā yathāvuttasāvakasambodhiyā ca adhigamo natthi. Kasmā? Nāṇassa aparipaccanato. Imesampi hi yathā mahābodhisattānaṃ dānādīpāramīhi paribrūhitā paññāpāramī anukkamena gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti paripākaṃ gacchantī buddhaññaṃ paripūreti, evaṃ dānādīhi paribrūhitā anupubbena yathārahaṃ gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti paripākaṃ gacchantī paccekabodhiññaṃ sāvaka bodhiññaṃca paripūreti. Dānaparicayena hete tattha tattha bhava alobhajjhāsayatāya sabbattha asaṅgamānasā anapekkhacittā hutvā, sīlaparicayena susaṃvutakāyavācatāya suparisuddhakāyavacīkammantā parisuddhājīvā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño hutvā jāgariyānuyogena cittaṃ samādahanti, svāyaṃ tesāṃ jāgariyānuyogo gatapaccāgatikavattavasena

veditabbo.

Evam̐ pana paṭipajjantānaṃ adhikārasampattiyā appakasireneva aṭṭha samāpa-
tṭiyo pañcābhiññā chaḷabhiññā adhiṭṭhānabhūtā pubbabhāgavipassanā ca hattha-
gatāyeva honti. Vīriyādayo pana tadantogadhā eva. Yañhi paccekabodhiyā sāvaka-
bodhiyā vā atthāya dānādipuññasambharaṇe abbhussahanaṃ, idaṃ vīriyaṃ.
Yaṃ tadanuparodhassa sahanaṃ, ayaṃ khanti. Yaṃ dānasīlādisamādānāvisaṃ-
vādanaṃ, idaṃ saccaṃ. Sabbatthameva acalasaṃmādhānādhiṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ adhi-
ṭṭhānaṃ. Yā dānasīlādīnaṃ pavattiṭṭhānabhūtesu sattesu hitesitā, ayaṃ mettā.
Yaṃ sattānaṃ katavippakāresu ajjupekkhanaṃ, ayaṃ (1.0013) upekkhāti. Evam̐
dānasīlabhāvanāsu sīlasamādhīpaññāsu ca sījhamānāsu vīriyādayo siddhā eva
honti. Sāyeva paccekabodhi-atthāya sāvakabodhi-atthāya ca dānādīpaṭipadā
tesaṃ bodhisattānaṃ santānassa bhāvanato paribhāvanato bhāvanā nāma. Vise-
sato dānasīlādīhi svābhisañkhate santāne pavattā samathavipassanāpaṭipadā,
yato te bodhisattā pubbayogāvacarasaṃmudāgamasampannā honti. Tenāha
bhagavā-

“Pañcime, ānanda, ānisaṃsā pubbayogāvācare. Katame pañca? Idhānanda,
pubbayogāvācaro diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññaṃ ārādheti, no ce diṭṭheva
dhamme paṭikacca aññaṃ ārādheti, atha maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādheti, atha
devaputto samāno aññaṃ ārādheti, atha buddhānaṃ sammukhībhāve khippā-
bhiñño hoti, atha pacchime kāle paccekasambuddho hoti” ti (su. ni. aṭṭha. 1.kha-
ggavisāṇasuttavaṇṇanā).

Iti pubbabhāgapaṭipadābhūtāya pāramitāparibhāvitāya samathavipassanābhā-
vanāya nirodhagāminīpaṭipadābhūtāya abhisamayasañkhātāya maggabhāva-
nāya ca bhāvitattabhāvā buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasāvakā bhāvitattā nāma.
Tesu idha buddhasāvakā adhippetā.

Ettha ca “sīhānaṃvā” ti iminā therānaṃ sīhasamānavuttitādassanena attano
paṭipakkhehi anabhibhavanīyataṃ, te ca abhibhuyya pavattiṃ dasseti. “Sīhā-
naṃva nadantānaṃ ...pe... gāthā” ti iminā theragāthānaṃ sīhanādasadisatāda-
ssanena tāsāṃ paravādehi anabhibhavanīyataṃ, te ca abhibhavitvā pavattiṃ
dasseti. “Bhāvitattānaṃ” ti iminā tadubhayassa kāraṇaṃ vibhāveti. Bhāvitattabhā-
vena therā idha sīhasadisā vuttā, tesañca gāthā sīhanādasadisiyo. “Atthūpanāyi-
kā” ti iminā abhibhavane payojanaṃ dasseti. Tattha therānaṃ paṭipakkho nāma
saṃkilesadhammo, tadabhibhavo tadañgavikkhambhanappahānehi saddhiṃ
samucchedappahānaṃ. Tasmīṃ sati paṭipassaddhippahānaṃ nissaraṇappahā-
nañca siddhameva hoti, yato te bhāvitattāti (1.0014) vuccanti. Maggakkhaṇe hi
ariyā appamādhāvanānaṃ bhāventi nāma, aggaphalakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya bhāvi-
tattā nāmāti vuttovāyamatto.

Tesu tadañgappahānena nesaṃ sīlasampadā dassitā, vikkhambhanappahā-
nena samādhisampadā, samucchedappahānena paññāsampadā, itarena tāsāṃ
phalaṃ dassitaṃ. Sīlena ca tesaṃ paṭipattiyā ādikalyāṇatā dassitā, “ko cādi kusa-
lānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sīlañca suvisuddhaṃ” (saṃ. ni. 5.369), “sīle patiṭṭhāya”
(saṃ. ni. 1.23; visuddhi. 1.1), “sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ” ti (dha. pa. 183; dī. ni.

2.90) ca vacanato sīlaṃ paṭipattiyā ādikalyāṇaṃva avipparisārādiguṇāvahattā. Samādhinā majjhekalyāṇatā dassitā, “cittaṃ bhāvayaṃ”, “kusalassa upasampadā”-ti ca vacanato samādhipaṭipattiyā majjhekalyāṇova, iddhividhādiguṇāvahattā. Paññāya pariyosānakalyāṇatā dassitā, “sacittapariyodapanam” (dha. pa. 183; dī. ni. 2.90), “paññaṃ bhāvayan”ti (saṃ. ni. 1.23; visuddhi. 1.1) ca vacanato paññā paṭipattiyā pariyosānaṃva, paññuttarato kusalanam dhammanam sāva kalyāṇa itthāniṭṭhesu tādibhāvāvahattā.

“Selo yathā ekaghano, vātena na samīrati; (mahāva. 244);

evaṃ nindāpasamsāsu, na samiñjanti paṇḍitā”ti. (dha. pa. 81)-

Hi vuttaṃ.

Tathā sīlasampadāya tevijjabhāvo dassito. Sīlasampattiñhi nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇanti. Samādhisampadāya chaḷabhiññābhāvo. Samādhisampattiñhi nissāya chaḷabhiññā pāpuṇanti. Paññāsampadāya pabhinnapaṭisambhidābhāvo. Paññāsampadāñhi nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇanti. Iminā tesam therānaṃ keci tevijjā, keci chaḷabhiññā, keci paṭisambhidāpattāti ayamatto dassitoti vedittabbaṃ.

Tathā sīlasampadāya tesam kāmasukhānuyogasaṅkhātassa antassa parivajjanaṃ dasseti. Samādhisampadāya attakilamathānuyogasaṅkhātassa, paññāsampadāya majjhimāya paṭipadāya sevanaṃ dasseti. Tathā sīlasampadāya tesam vitikkamappahānaṃ kilesānaṃ dasseti. Samādhisampadāya pariyuṭṭhānappahānaṃ (1.0015), paññāsampadāya anusayappahānaṃ dasseti. Sīlasampadāya vā duccharitasamkilesavisodhanaṃ, samādhisampadāya taṇhāsamkilesavisodhanaṃ, paññāsampadāya diṭṭhisamkilesavisodhanaṃ dasseti. Tadaṅgappahānena vā nesam apāyasamatikkamo dassito. Vikkhambhanappahānena kāmadhātusamatikkamo, samucchedappahānena sabbabhavasamatikkamo dassitoti vedittabbaṃ.

“Bhāvitattānan”ti vā ettha sīlabhāvanā, cittabhāvanā paññābhāvanāti tisso bhāvanā vedittabbā kāyabhāvanāya tadantogadhattā. Sīlabhāvanā ca paṭipattiyā ādīti sabbaṃ purimasadisam. Yathā pana sīhanādaṃ pare migagaṇā na sahanti, kuto abhibhave, aññadatthu sīhanādova te abhibhavati evameva aññatitthiyavādā therānaṃ vāde na sahanti, kuto abhibhave, aññadatthu theravādāva te abhibhavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? “Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā, sabbe dhammā anattā”ti (dha. pa. 277-279) “nibbānadhātū”ti ca pavattanato. Na hi dhammato sakkā kenaci aññathā kātuṃ appaṭivattaniyato. Yaṃ panettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ parato āvibhavissati. Evamettha saṅkhepeveva paṭhamagāthāya atthavibhāvanā vedittabbā.

Dutiyaḡāthāyaṃ pana ayaṃ sambandhadassanamukhena atthavibhāvanā. Tattha yesam therānaṃ gāthā sāvetukāmo, te sādharmaṇavasena nāmato gottato guṇato ca kittetuṃ “yathānāmā”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Asādharmaṇato pana tattha tattha gāthāsveva āvibhavissati. Tattha **yathānāmāti** yaṃyaṃnāmā, subhūti mahākoṭṭhi-koti-ādinā nayena nāmadheyyena paññātāti attho. **Yathāgottāti** yaṃyaṃgottā, gotamo kassapoti-ādinā nayena kulapadesena yāya yāya jātiyā paññātāti attho.

Yathādhammavihārinoti yādisadhammavihārino, pariyattiparamatāyaṃ aṭṭhatvā yathānurūpaṃ samāpattivihārino hutvā vihariṃsūti attho. Atha vā **yathādhammavihārinoti** yathādhammā vihārino ca, yādisasilādiddhammā dibbavihārādīsu abhiñhaso (1.0016) viharamānā yādisavihārā cāti attho. **Yathādhimuttā**ti yādīsa-adhimuttikā saddhādhimuttipaññādhimuttīsu yaṃyaṃ-adhimuttikā suññatamukhādīsu vā yathā yathā nibbānaṃ adhimuttāti yathādhimuttā. “Nibbānaṃ adhimuttānaṃ, atthaṃ gacchanti āsavā”ti (dha. pa. 226) hi vuttaṃ. Ubhayañcetaṃ pubbabhāgavasena veditabbaṃ. Arahattappattito pubbeyeva hi yathāvuttamadhimuccanaṃ, na parato. Tenāha bhagavā-

“Assaddho akataññū ca, sandhicchedo ca yo naro”ti-ādi. (dha. pa. 97).

“Yathāvimuttā”ti vā pāṭho, paññāvimutti-ubhatobhāgavimuttīsu yaṃyaṃvimuttikāti attho. **Sappaññāti** tihetukapaṭisandhipaññāya pārihārikapaññāya bhāvanāpaññāya cāti tividdhāyapi paññāya paññavanto. **Vihariṃsūti** tāya eva sappaññatāya yathāladdhena phāsuvihāreneva vasiṃsu. **Atanditā**ti analasā, atthitapaṭipattiyā yathābalaṃ parahitapaṭipattiyāñca uṭṭhānavantoti attho.

Ettha ca pana nāmagottaggahaṇena tesāṃ therānaṃ pakāsapaññātabhāvaṃ dasseti. Dhammavihāraggahaṇena silasampadaṃ samādhisampadañca dasseti. “Yathādhimuttā sappaññā”ti iminā paññāsampadaṃ. “Atanditā”ti iminā silasampadādīnaṃ kāraṇabhūtaṃ vīriyasampadaṃ dasseti. “Yathānāmā”ti iminā tesāṃ pakāsananāmatāṃ dasseti. “Yathāgottā”ti iminā saddhānusārīdhammānusārīgottasampattisamudāgamaṃ, “yathādhammavihārino”ti-ādinā silasamādhīpaññāvimuttivimuttiñāḍadassanaṃ sampattisamudāgamaṃ, “atanditā”ti iminā evaṃ atthitasampattiyāṃ ṭhitānaṃ parahitapaṭipattīṃ dasseti.

Atha vā “yathānāmā”ti idaṃ tesāṃ therānaṃ garūhi gahitanāmadheyadaśsanāṃ samaññāmatkittanato. “Yathāgottā”ti idaṃ kulaputtabhāvadassanaṃ kulāpadesa kittanato. Tena nesāṃ saddhāpabbajitabhāvaṃ dasseti (1.0017). “Yathādhammavihārino”ti idaṃ caraṇasampattidassanaṃ silasaṃvarādīhi samañgībhāvadīpanato. “Yathādhimuttā sappaññā”ti idaṃ nesāṃ vijjāsampattidassanaṃ āsavakkhayapariyosānāya ñāṇasampattiyā adhigamaparidīpanato. “Atanditā”ti idaṃ vijjācaraṇasampattīnaṃ adhigamūpāyadassanaṃ. “Yathānāmā”ti vā iminā tesāṃ pakāsananāmatāṃyeva dasseti. “Yathāgottā”ti pana iminā pacchimakakkadvayasampattīṃ dasseti. Na hi sammā-appaṇihitattano pubbe ca akatapaññāssa saddhānusārīdhammānusārino gottasampattisamudāgamo sambhavati. “Yathādhammavihārino”ti iminā tesāṃ purimacakkadvayasampattīṃ dasseti. Na hi appatirūpe dese vasato sappurisūpanissayarahitassa ca tādisā guṇavisesā sambhavanti. “Yathādhimuttā”ti iminā saddhammasavanasampadāsamāyogaṃ dasseti. Na hi paratoghosena vinā sāvakānaṃ saccasampāvedho sambhavati. “Sappaññā atanditā”ti iminā yathāvuttassa guṇavisesassa abyabhicārihetuṃ dasseti ñāyārambhadassanato.

Aparo nayo- “yathāgottā”ti ettha gottakittanena tesāṃ therānaṃ yonisomanasikārasampadaṃ dasseti yathāvuttagottasampannassa yonisomanasikārasambhavato. “Yathādhammavihārino”ti ettha dhammavihāraggahaṇena saddhammasava-

nasampadam dasseti saddhammasavanena vinā tadabhāvato. “Yathādhimuttā”ti iminā matthakappattam dhammānudhammapaṭipadam dasseti. “Sappaññā”ti iminā sabbattha sampajānakāritam. “Atanditā”ti iminā vuttanayena attahitasampattim paripūretvā t̥hitānam paresam hitasukhāvahāya paṭipattiyam akilāsubhavam dasseti. Tathā “yathāgottā”ti iminā nesam saraṇagamanasampadā dassitā saddhānusārīgottakittanato. “Yathādhammavihārino”ti iminā sīlakkhandhapubbaṅgamo samādhikkhandho dassito. “Yathādhimuttā sappaññā”ti iminā paññakkhandhādayo. Saraṇagamanañca sāvakaḡuṇānam ādi, samādhi majjhe, paññā pariyosānanti ādimajjhapariyosānadassanena sabbepi sāvakaḡuṇā dassitā honti.

Īdisī pana ḡuṇavibhūti yāya sammāpaṭipattiyā tehi adhigatā, tam dassetum **“tattha tattha vipassitvā”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Tattha tatthā**ti tesu tesu (1.0018) araññarukkhamūlapabbatādīsū vivittasenāsanesu. Tattha tatthāti vā tasmim tasmim udānādikāle. **Vipassitvā**ti sampassitvā. Nāmarūpavavatthāpanapaccayapariggāhehi diṭṭhivisuddhikaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiyo sampādetvā kalāpasammasanādikkāmena pañcamam visuddhim adhigantvā paṭipadāññānadassanavisuddhiyā matthakam pāpanavasena vipassanam ussukkāpetvā **phusitvā**ti patvā sacchikatvā. **Accutam padanti** nibbānam. Tañhi sayam acavanadhammattā adhigatānam accutihetubhāvato ca natthi ettha cutīti “accutam”. Saṅkhatadhammehi asammissabhāvatāya tadatthikehi paṭipajjitabbatāya ca “padan”ti ca vuccati. **Katantanti** katassa antam. Yo hi tehi adhigato ariyamaggo, so attano paccayehi uppāditattā kato nāma. Tassa pana pariyosānabhūtam phalam katantoti adhippetam. Tam katantam aggaphalam. Atha vā paccayehi katattā nipphāditattā katā nāma saṅkhatadhammā, tannissaraṇabhāvato katanto nibbānam. Tam katantam. **Paccavekkhantā**ti “adhigatam vata mayā

ariyamaggādhigamena idaṃ ariyaphalaṃ, adhigatā asaṅkhatā dhātū”ti ariyaphala-nibbānāni vimuttiñāṇadassanena paṭipattiṃ avekkhamānā. Atha vā saccasam-paṭivedhavasena yaṃ ariyena karaṇiyaṃ pariññādisoḷasavidhaṃ kiccaṃ aggaphale-ṭhitena nipphāditattā pariyosāpitattā kataṃ nāma, evaṃ kataṃ taṃ paccave-
kkhantā. Etena pahīnakilesapaccavekkhaṇaṃ dassitaṃ. Purimanayena pana ita-
rapaccavekkhaṇāni ekūnavīsati paccavekkhaṇāni dassitāni honti.

Imamatthanti ettha **imanti** sakalo theratherīgāthānaṃ attho attano itaresaṅca
tatha sannipatitānaṃ dhammasaṅgāhakamahātherānaṃ buddhiyaṃ viparivatta-
mānatāya āsanno paccakkhoti ca katvā vuttaṃ. **Atthanti** “channā me kuṭikā”ti-ā-
dīhi gāthāhi vuccamānaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ parūpanāyikaṃ lokiyalokuttarapaṭisaṃ-
yuttaṃ atthaṃ. **Abhāsisunti** gāthābandhavasena kathesuṃ, taṃdīpaniyo idāni
mayā vuccamānā tesam bhāvitattānaṃ gāthā attūpanāyikā suṇāthāti yojanā. Te
ca mahātherā evaṃ kathentā (1.0019) attano sammāpaṭipattipakāsaṇihi gāthāhi
sāsanassa ekantaniyyānikavibhāvanena parepi tatha sammāpaṭipattiyaṃ niyoje-
ntīti etamatthaṃ dīpeti āyasmā dhammabhaṇḍāgāriko, tathā dīpento ca imāhi
gāthāhi tesam thomaṇaṃ tāsāṅca tesam vacanassa nidānabhāvena ṭhapanam
ṭhānagatamevāti dassetīti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Nidānagāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Ekakanipāto

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Subhūtittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Idāni **channā me kuṭikā**ti-ādinayappavattānaṃ theragāthānaṃ atthavaṇṇanā
hoti. Sā panāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā yasmā tāsam tāsam gāthānaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ pakā-
setvā vuccamānā pākaṭā hoti suviññeyyā ca. Tasmā tatha tatha aṭṭhuppattiṃ
pakāsetvā atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāmāti.

Tattha **channā me kuṭikā**ti-gāthāya kā uppatti? Vuccate- ito kira kappasatasaha-
ssamatthake anuppanneyeva padumuttare bhagavati lokanāthe haṃsavatīnā-
make nagare aññatarassa brāhmaṇamahāsālassa eko putto uppajji. Tassa
“nandamāṇavo”ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto tayo vede uggaṇhitvā tatha
sāraṃ apassanto attano parivārabhūtehi catucattālisāya māṇavakasahasseehi
saddhiṃ pabbatapāde isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañca ca abhi-
ññāyo nibbatesi. Antevāsikānampi kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Tepi na cireneva
jhānalābhino ahesuṃ.

Tena (1.0020) ca samayena padumuttaro bhagavā loke uppajjitvā haṃsavatīna-

gamaṃ upanissāya viharanto ekadivasaṃ paccūsasamaye lokaṃ volokento nandatāpasassa antevāsikajaṭilānaṃ arahattūpanissayaṃ nandatāpasassa ca dvīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa sāvakaṭṭhānantarassa patthanaṃ disvā pātova sarīrapaṭi-jaggaṇaṃ katvā pubbaṇhasamaye pattacīvaramādāya aññaṃ kañci anāmantetvā sīho viya ekacaro nandatāpasassa antevāsikesu phalāphalathāya gatesu “buddhabhāvaṃ me jānātū”ti passantasseva nandatāpasassa ākāso otarivā pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāsi. Nandatāpaso buddhānubhāvañceva lakkhaṇapāripūriṅca disvā lakkhaṇamante sammāsivā “imehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato nāma agāraṃ ajjhāvasanto rājā hoti cakkavattī, pabbajanto loke vivaṭacchado sabbaññū buddho hoti. Ayaṃ purisājāniyo nissaṃsayaṃ buddhoti ñatvā paccuggamaṇaṃ katvā, pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā, āsanaṃ paññāpetvā, adāsi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nandatāpasopi attano anucchavikaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Tasmiṃ samaye catucattālīsasahasajaṭilā paṇitapaṇitāni ojavantāni phalāphalāni gahetvā ācariyassa santikaṃ sampattā buddhānañceva ācariyassa ca nisinnāsaṇaṃ oloketā āhaṃsu- “ācariya, mayaṃ ‘imasmiṃ loke tumhehi mahantatara natthī’ti vicarāma, ayaṃ pana puriso tumhehi mahantatara mañña”ti. Nandatāpaso, “tātā, kiṃ vadetha, sāsapena saddhiṃ aṭṭhasaṭṭhisatasahasayojanubbedhaṃ sineruṃ upametum icchatha, sabbaññubuddhena saddhiṃ mā maṃ upamitthā”ti āha. Atha te tāpasā “sace ayaṃ orako abhāvissa, na amhākaṃ ācariyo evaṃ upamaṃ āhareyya, yāva mahā vatāyaṃ purisājāniyo”ti pādesu nipatitvā sirasā vandimṃsu. Atha te ācariyo āha- “tātā, amhākaṃ buddhānaṃ anucchaviko deyyadhammo natthi, bhagavā ca bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ idhāgato, tasmā mayaṃ yathābalaṃ deyyadhammaṃ dassāma, tumhe yaṃ yaṃ paṇitaṃ phalāphalaṃ ānītaṃ, taṃ taṃ āharathā”ti vatvā āharāpetvā hatthe dhovitvā sayāṃ tathāgatassa patte patiṭṭhāpesi. Satthārā (1.0021) phalāphale paṭiggahitamatte devatā dibbojaṃ pakkhipimṃsu. Tāpaso udakampi sayameva parissāvetvā adāsi. Tato bhojanakiccaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā nisinne satthari sabbe antevāsike pakkosivā satthu santike saraṇiyaṃ kathaṃ kathento nisīdi. Satthā “bhikkhusaṅgho āgacchātū”ti cintesi. Bhikkhū satthu cittaṃ ñatvā satasahasamattā khīṇāsavā āgantvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

Nandatāpaso antevāsike āmantesi- “tātā, buddhānaṃ nisinnāsaṇampi nīcaṃ, samaṇasatasahasassapi āsanaṃ natthi, tumhehi ajja uḷāraṃ bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca sakkāraṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati, pabbatapādato vaṇṇagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharathā”ti. Acinteyyattā iddhivisayassa muhutteneva vaṇṇagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharitvā buddhānaṃ yojanappamaṇaṃ pupphāsaṇaṃ paññāpesuṃ. Aggasāvakaṇaṃ tigāvutaṃ, sesabhikkhūnaṃ aḍḍhayojanikādibhedhaṃ, saṅghanavakassa usabhamattaṃ ahosi. Evaṃ paññattesu āsanesu nandatāpaso tathāgatassa purato añjaliṃ paggayha ṭhito, “bhante, mayhaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya imaṃ pupphāsaṇaṃ abhiruhathā”ti āha. Nisīdi bhagavā pupphāsane. Evaṃ nisinne satthari satthu ākāraṃ ñatvā bhikkhū attano attano pattāsane nisīdimṃsu. Nandatāpaso mahantaṃ pupphachattaṃ gahetvā tathāgatassa matthake dhārento aṭṭhāsi. Satthā “tāpasānaṃ ayaṃ sakkāro mahapphalo hotū”ti nirodhasa-

māpattiṃ samāpajji. Satthu samāpannabhāvaṃ ñatvā bhikkhūpi samāpajjimsu. Tathāgate sattāhaṃ nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisinne antevāsikā bhikkhācārakāle sampatte vanamūlaphalāphalaṃ paribhuñjitvā sesakāle buddhānaṃ añjaliṃ paggayha tiṭṭhanti. Nandatāpaso pana bhikkhācārampi agantvā pupphachattaṃ dhārento sattāhaṃ pītisukheneva vītināmeti.

Satthā nirodhato vuṭṭhāya araṇavihāri-aṅgena dakkhiṇeyyaṅgena cāti dvīhi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ ekaṃ sāvakaṃ “isigaṇassa pupphāsanānumodanaṃ karo-hi”ti āṇāpesi. So cakkavattirañño santikā paṭiladdhamahālābho mahāyodho viya tuṭṭhamānaso attano visaye (1.0022) ṭhatvā tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ sammasitvā anumodanaṃ akāsi. Tassa desanāvasāne satthā sayaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāpariyosāne sabbe catucattālīsasahassatāpasā arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Satthā “etha, bhikkhavo”ti hatthaṃ pasāresi. Tesam tāvadeva kesamassu antarahāyi. Aṭṭha parikkhārā kāye paṭimukkāva ahesuṃ saṭṭhivassattherā viya satthāraṃ parivārayimsu. Nandatāpaso pana vikkhittacittatāya visesaṃ nādhi-gacchi. Tassa kira araṇavihārittherassa santike dhammaṃ sotuṃ āraddhakālato paṭṭhāya “aho vatāhampi anāgate uppajjanakabuddhassa sāsane iminā sāvakena laddhadhuraṃ labheyyan”ti cittaṃ udapādi. So tena parivitakkena maggaphalapa-ṭivedhaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhi. Tathāgataṃ pana vanditvā sammukhe ṭhatvā āha-“bhante, yena bhikkhunā isigaṇassa pupphāsanānumodanā katā, ko nāmāyaṃ tumhākaṃ sāsane”ti. “Araṇavihāri-aṅge dakkhiṇeyya-aṅge ca etadaggaṃ patto eso bhikkhū”ti. “Bhante, yvāyaṃ mayā sattāhaṃ pupphachattaṃ dhārentena sakkāro kato, tena adhi-kārena na aññaṃ sampattiṃ patthemī, anāgate pana ekassa buddhassa sāsane ayaṃ thero viya dvīhaṅgehi samannāgato sāvako bhavyeyyan”ti patthanamakāsi.

Satthā “samijjhissati nu, kho imassa tāpasassa patthanā”ti anāgataṃsaññaṃ pesetvā olokento kappasatasahassaṃ atikkamitvā samijjhanakabhāvaṃ disvā nandatāpasam āha- “na te ayaṃ patthanā moghā bhavissati, anāgate kappasata-sahassaṃ atikkamitvā gotamo nāma buddho uppajjissati, tassa santike samijjhi-ssati”ti vatvā dhammakathaṃ kathetvā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ākāsaṃ pakkhandi. Nandatāpaso yāva cakkhupathasamatikkamā satthāraṃ bhikkhusa-ṅghaṅca uddissa añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. So aparabhāge kālena kālaṃ satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ suṇi. Aparihīnajjhānova kālaṅkatvā brahma-loke nibbatto. Tato pana cuto aparānipi pañca jātisatāni pabbajitvā ārañṅako ahosi. Kassapasammāsambuddhakālepi pabbajitvā ārañṅako hutvā gatapaccāga-tavattaṃ pūresi. Etaṃ kira vattaṃ aparipūretvā mahāsāvakaṃbhāvaṃ (1.0023) pāpuṇantā nāma natthi. Gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pana āgamaṭṭhakathāsu vuttanaye-neva veditabbaṃ. So vīsativassasahassāni gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūretvā kāla-ṅkatvā kāmāvacaradevaloke tāvatimsabhavane nibbatti. Vuttañhetam **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.3.151)-

“Himavantassāvidūre, nisabho nāma pabbato;
assamo sukato mayhaṃ, paṇṇasālā sumāpitā.

“Kosiyo nāma nāmena, jaṭilo uggatāpano;

ekākiyo adutiyo, vasāmi nisabhe tadā.

“Phalaṃ mūlañca paṇṇaṇca, na bhuñjāmi ahaṃ tadā;
pavattaṃva supātāhaṃ, upajīvāmi tāvade.

“Nāhaṃ kopemi ājīvaṃ, cājamānopi jīvitaṃ;
ārādhemī sakaṃ cittaṃ, vivajjemi anesanaṃ.

“Rāgūpasamhitaṃ cittaṃ, yadā uppajjate mama;
sayamva paccavekkhāmi, ekaggo taṃ damemaṃ.

“Rajjase rajjanīye ca, dussanīye ca dussase;
muyhase mohaniye ca, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

“Visuddhānaṃ ayaṃ vāso, nimmalānaṃ tapassinaṃ;
mā kho visuddhaṃ dūsesi, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

“Agāriko bhavitvāna, yadā puttaṃ labhissasi;
ubhopi mā virādhesi, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

“Chavālātaṃ yathā kaṭṭhaṃ, na kvaci kiccakāraṃ;
neva gāme araññe vā, na hi taṃ kaṭṭhasammataṃ.

“Chavālātūpamo tvaṃ si, na gihī nāpi saññato;
ubhato muttako ajja, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

“Siyā nu kho tava etaṃ, ko pajānāti te idaṃ;
saddhādhuraṃ vahisi me, kosajjabahulāya ca.

“Jigucchissanti (1.0024) taṃ viññū, asuciṃ nāgariko yathā;
ākaḍḍhitvāna isayo, codayissanti taṃ sadā.

“Taṃ viññū pavadissanti, samatikkantasāsanaṃ;
saṃvāsaṃ alabhanto hi, kathaṃ jīvihisi tuvaṃ.

“Tidhāpabhinnaṃ mātaṅgaṃ, kuñjaraṃ saṭṭhihāyanaṃ;

balī nāgo upagantvā, yūthā nīharate gajaṃ.
“Yūthā vinissaṭo santo, sukhaṃ sātaṃ na vindati;
dukkhito vimano hoti, pajjhāyanto pavedhati.
“Tattheva jaṭilā tampi, nīharissanti dummatiṃ;
tehi tvaṃ nissaṭo santo, sukhaṃ sātaṃ na lacchasi.
“Divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ, sokasallasamappito;
dayhati pariḷāhena, gajo yūthāva nissaṭo.
“Jātarūpaṃ yathā kūṭaṃ, neva jhāyati katthaci;
tathā sīlavīhino tvaṃ, na jhāyissasi katthaci.
“Agāraṃ vasamānopi, kathaṃ jīvihisi tvaṃ;
mattikaṃ pettikañcāpi, natthi te nihitaṃ dhanaṃ.
“Sayaṃ kammaṃ karitvāna, gatte sedaṃ pamocayaṃ;
evaṃ jīvihisi gehe, sādhu te taṃ na ruccati.
“Evāhaṃ tattha vāremi, saṃkilesagataṃ manaṃ;
nānādhammakathaṃ katvā, pāpā cittaṃ nivārayiṃ.
“Evaṃ me viharantassa, appamādavīhārino;
tiṃsavassasahassāni, vipine me atikkamuṃ.
“Appamādarataṃ disvā, uttamattaṃ gavesakaṃ;
padumuttarasambuddho, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.
“Timbarūsakavaṇṇābho, appameyyo anūpamo;
rūpenāsadiso buddho, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.
“Suphullo (1.0025) sālārājāva, vijjūvabbhaghanantare;
ñāṇenāsadiso buddho, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.
“Sīharājāvasambhīto, gajarājāva dappito;
lāsīto byaggharājāva, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.
“Siṅghīnikkhasavaṇṇābho, khadiraṅgārasannibho;
maṇi yathā jotiraso, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.
“Visuddhakelāsanibho, puṇṇamāyeva candimā;
majjhanhikeva sūriyo, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.
“Disvā nabhe caṅkamantaṃ, evaṃ cintesahaṃ tadā;
devo nu kho ayaṃ satto, udāhu manujo ayaṃ.
“Na me suto vā diṭṭho vā, mahiyā ediso naro;
apī mantapadaṃ atthi, ayaṃ satthā bhavissati.
“Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna, sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ;
nānāpupphañca gandhañca, sannipātesahaṃ tadā.
“Pupphāsanaṃ paññāpetvā, sādhu cittaṃ manoramaṃ;
narasārathinaṃ aggamaṃ, idaṃ vacanamabravīṃ.
“Idaṃ me āsanaṃ vīra, paññattaṃ tavanucchavaṃ;
hāsayaṃto mamaṃ cittaṃ, nisīda kusumāsane.
“Nisīdi tattha bhagavā, asambhītova kesarī;
sattarattindivaṃ buddho, pavare kusumāsane.
“Namassamāno aṭṭhāsīṃ, sattarattindivaṃ ahaṃ;

Vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā, satthā loke anuttaro;
 mama kammaṃ pakittento, idaṃ vacanamabravi.
 “Bhāvehi buddhānussatiṃ, bhāvanānamanuttaraṃ;
 imaṃ satiṃ bhāvayitvā, pūrayissasi mānasaṃ.
 “Tiṃsakappasahassāni (1.0026), devaloke ramissasi;
 Asītikkhattum devindo, devarajjaṃ karissasi;
 sahasakkhattum cakkavattī, rājā raṭṭhe bhavissasi.
 “Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
 anubhossasi taṃ sabbaṃ, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.
 “Bhavābhava saṃsaranto, mahābhogaṃ labhissasi;
 bhoge te ūnatā natthi, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.
 “Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
 gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.
 “Asītikoṭiṃ chaḍḍetvā, dāse kammakare bahū;
 gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissasi.
 “Ārādhayitvā sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
 subhūti nāma nāmena, hessasi satthu sāvako.
 “Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, dakkhiṇeyyaguṇamhi taṃ;
 tathāraṇavihāre ca, dvīsu agge ṭhapessasi.
 “Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho, jalajuttamanāmakko;
 nabhaṃ abbhuggamī viro, haṃsarājāva ambare.
 “Sāsito lokanāthena, namassitvā tathāgataṃ;
 sadā bhāvemi mudito, buddhānussatimuttamaṃ.
 “Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsaṃ agacchamaṃ.
 “Asītikkhattum devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
 sahasakkhattum rājā ca, cakkavattī aḥosaṃ.
 “Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
 anubhomi susampattiṃ, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.
 “Bhavābhava (1.0027) saṃsaranto, mahābhogaṃ labhāmahaṃ;
 bhoge me ūnatā natthi, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.
 “Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.
 “Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
 chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ” ti.-

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā subhūtitthero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.

Evaṃ pana so tāvatimsabhavane aparāparaṃ uppajjanavasena dibbasa-
 mpattiṃ anubhavitvā tato cuto manussaloke anekasatakkhattum cakkavattirājā ca
 padesarājā ca hutvā uḷāraṃ manussasampattiṃ anubhavitvā atha amhākaṃ
 bhagavato kāle sāvattiyaṃ sumanaseṭṭhissa gehe anāthapiṇḍikassa kaniṭṭho
 hutvā nibbatti “**subhūti**” tissa nāmaṃ ahosi.

Tena ca samayena amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattavaradhamma-

cakko anupubbenā rājagahaṃ gantvā tattha veḷuvanapaṭiggahaṇādinā lokānuggahaṃ karonto rājagahaṃ upanissāya sītavane viharati. Tadā anāthapiṇḍiko seṭṭhi sāvattiyaṃ uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā attano sahāyassa rājagahaseṭṭhino gharaṃ gato buddhuppādaṃ sutvā sathhāraṃ sītavane viharantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paṭhamadassaneneva sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāya sathhāraṃ sāvattiyaṃ āgamanatthāya yācitvā tato pañcacattālīsajoyane magge yoyane yoyane satahasapariccāgena vihāre patiṭṭhāpetvā sāvattiyaṃ rājamānena aṭṭhakarīsappamāṇaṃ jetassa rājakumārassa uyyānabhūmiṃ koṭisanthārena kiṇitvā tattha bhagavato vihāraṃ kāretvā adāsi. Vihārapariggahaṇadivase ayaṃ subhūtikūṭumbiko anāthapiṇḍikaseṭṭhinā saddhiṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇanto saddhaṃ paṭilābhivā pabbaji. So upasampajjitvā dve mātikā paguṇā katvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathāpetvā araṇṇe samaṇadhammaṃ karonto mettājhānapādakaṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So dhammaṃ desento (1.0028) yasmā sathhārā desitanīyāmena anodissakaṃ katvā dhammaṃ deseti. Tasmā araṇavihārīnaṃ aggo nāma jāto. Piṇḍāya caranto ghare ghare mettājhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya bhikkhaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti “evaṃ dāyakaṇaṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatī”ti. Tasmā dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ aggo nāma jāto. Tenāha bhagavā- “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ araṇavihārīnaṃ yadidaṃ subhūti, dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ yadidaṃ subhūti”ti (a. ni. 1.198, 201). Evamayaṃ mahāthero arahatte patiṭṭhāya attanā pūritapāramīnaṃ phalassa matthakaṃ patvā loke abhiññāto abhilakkhito hutvā bahujanahitāya janapadacārikaṃ caranto anupubbenā rājagahaṃ agamāsi.

Rājā bimbisāro therassa āgamaṇaṃ sutvā upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā “idheva, bhante, vasathā”ti vatvā “nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ karissāmī”ti pakkanto vissari. Thero senāsanaṃ alabhanto abbhokāse vītināmesi. Therassa ānubhāvena devo na vassati. Manussā avuṭṭhitāya upaddutā raṇṇo nivesanadvāre ukkuṭṭhimakaṃsu. Rājā “kena nu kho kāraṇena devo na vassati”ti vīmaṃsanto “therassa abbhokāsvāsenā maṇṇe na vassati”ti cintetvā tassa paṇṇakuṭiṃ kārapetvā “imissā, bhante, paṇṇakuṭiyā vasathā”ti vatvā

vanditvā pakkāmi. Thero kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā tiṇasanthārake pallaṅkena nisīdi. Tadā pana devo thokaṃ thokaṃ phusāyati, na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchati. Atha thero lokassa avuṭṭhikabhayaṃ visamitukāmo attano ajjhattikabāhiravatthukassa parissayassa abhāvaṃ pvedento-

1. “Channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā, vassa deva yathāsukhaṃ;
cittaṃ me susamāhitaṃ vimuttaṃ, ātāpī viharāmi vassa devā” ti.-

Gāthamāha.

Tattha (1.0029) **channa**-saddo tāva “channā sā kumārikā imassa kumārakassa” (pārā. 296) “nacchannaṃ nappatirūpan” ti-ādīsu (pārā. 383) patirūpe āgato. “Channaṃ tveva, phagguṇa, phassāyatanānan” ti-ādīsu vacanavisitṭhe saṅkhyāvisese. “Channamativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati” ti-ādīsu (udā. 45; cūḷava. 385) gahaṇe. “Kyāhaṃ te nacchannopi karissāmi” ti-ādīsu nivāsanapārurpane “āyasmā channo anācāraṃ ācarati” ti-ādīsu (pārā. 424) paññattiyaṃ. “Sabbacchannaṃ sabbaparicchannaṃ (pāci. 52, 54), channā kuṭi āhito ginī” ti (su. ni. 18) ca ādīsu tiṇādīhi chādane. Idhāpi tiṇādīhi chādaneveva daṭṭhabbo, tasmā tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā channā yathā na vassati vassodakapataṇaṃ na hoti na ovassati, evaṃ sammadeva chādītāti attho.

Me-saddo “kicchena me adhigataṃ, halaṃ dāni pakāsītun” ti-ādīsu (mahāva. 8; dī. ni. 2.65; ma. ni. 1.281; 2.337; saṃ. ni. 1.172) karaṇe āgato, mayāti attho. “Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetū” ti-ādīsu (saṃ. ni. 3.182; a. ni. 4.257) sampadāne, mayhanti attho. “Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato” ādīsu (ma. ni. 1.206; saṃ. ni. 4.14) sāmi-atthe āgato. Idhāpi sāmi-atthe eva daṭṭhabbo, mamāti attho. Kiñcāpi khīṇāsavānaṃ mamāyitabbaṃ nāma kiñci natthi lokadhammehi anupalittabhāvato, lokasamaññāvasena pana tesampi “ahaṃ mamā” ti vohāramattaṃ hoti. Tenāha bhagavā- “kinti me sāvaka dhammadāyādā bhavyeyyūṃ, no āmisadāyādā” ti (ma. ni. 1.29).

Kuṭikāti pana mātukucchipi karajakāyopi tiṇādicchadano patissayopi vuccati. Tathā hi-

“Mātaraṃ kuṭikaṃ brūsi, bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ;
putte santānake brūsi, taṇhā me brūsi bandhanan” ti. (saṃ. ni. 1.19)-

Ādīsu mātukucchi “kuṭikā” ti vuttā.

“Aṭṭhikaṅkalakuṭike (1.0030), maṃsanhārupasibbite;

dhiratthu pūre duggandhe, paragatte mamāyasi” ti. (theragā. 1153)-

Ādīsu kesādisamūhabhūto karajakāyo. “Kassapassa bhagavato bhagini kuṭi ovasati” (ma. ni. 2.291) “kuṭi nāma ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā” ti-ādīsu (pārā. 349) tiṇachadanapatissayo. Idhāpi so eva veditabbo paṇṇasālāya adhippetattā. Kuṭi eva hi kuṭikā, apākaṭakuṭi “kuṭikā” ti vuttā.

Sukha-saddo pana “vipitṭhikatvāna sukhaṃ dukhañca, pubbeva ca somanassadomanassan” ti-ādīsu (su. ni. 67) sukhavedanāyaṃ āgato. “Sukho buddhānamuppādo, sukhā saddhammadesanā” ti-ādīsu (dha. pa. 194) sukhamūle. “Sukhassetaṃ, bhikkhave, adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ puññāni” ti-ādīsu (a. ni. 7.62; itivu. 22)

sukhahetumhi. “Yasmā ca, kho, mahāli, rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāva-
kkantaṃ”ti-ādīsu (saṃ. ni. 3.60) sukhārammaṇe, “diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete,
cunda, ariyassa vinaye”ti-ādīsu (ma. ni. 1.82) abyāpajje. “Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ
sukhaṃ”ti-ādīsu (ma. ni. 2.215; dha. pa. 203-204) nibbāne. “Yāvañcidaṃ,
bhikkhave, na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva sukhā saggā”ti-ādīsu (ma. ni.
3.225) sukhappaccayaṭṭhāne. “Sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ”-
ti-ādīsu (dī. ni. 1.163; saṃ. ni. 1.130) iṭṭhe, piyamanāpeti attho. Idhāpi iṭṭhe sukha-
ppaccaye vā daṭṭhabbo. Sā hi kuṭi anto bahi ca manāpabhāvena sampādītā nivā-
sanaphāsutāya “sukhā”ti vuttā. Tathā nātisītanāti-uṇhatāya utusukhasampattiyo-
gena kāyikacetāsikasukhassa paccayabhāvato.

Nivātāti avātā, phusitaggaḷapihitavātapānattā vātaparissayarahitāti attho. Idaṃ
tassā kuṭikā sukhabhāvavibhāvanaṃ. Savāte hi senāsane utusappāyo na
labbhati, nivāte so labbhatīti. **Vassā**ti pavassa sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccha.
Devāti ayaṃ **deva**-saddo “imāni te, deva, caturāsīti nagarasahassāni kusavatīrāja-
dhānippamukhāni, ettha (1.0031), deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhan”ti-ādīsu
(dī. ni. 2.266) sammutideve khattiye āgato. “Cātumahārājikā devā vaṇṇavanto
sukhabahulā”ti-ādīsu (dī. ni. 3.337) upapattidevesu. “Tassa devātiddevassa,
sāsanam sabbadassino”ti-ādīsu visuddhidevesu. Visuddhidevānañhi bhagavato
atidevabhāve vutte itaresaṃ vutto eva hoti. “Viddhe vigatavalāhake deve”ti-ādīsu
(ma. ni. 1.486; saṃ. ni. 1.110; itivu. 27) ākāse. “Devo ca kālena kālaṃ na sammā
dhāraṃ anuppavecchatī”ti-ādīsu (a. ni. 4.70) meghe pajjunne vā. Idhāpi meghe
pajjunne vā daṭṭhabbo. Vassāti hi te āṇāpento thero ālapati. **Yathāsukhanti** yathā-
rucim. Tava vassanena mayhaṃ bāhiro parissayo natthi, tasmā yathākāmaṃ
vassāti vassūpajivisatte anuggaṇhanto vadati.

Idāni abbhantare parissayābhāvaṃ dassento “**cittan**”ti-ādīmāha. Tattha **cittaṃ**
me susamāhitanti mama cittaṃ suṭṭhu ativiya sammā sammadeva ekaggabhā-
vena ārammaṇe ṭhapitaṃ. Tañca kho na nīvaraṇādivikkhambhanamattena; api ca
kho vimuttaṃ orambhāgiya-uddhaṃbhāgiyasaṅgahehi sabbasaṃyojanehi sabba-
kilesadhammato ca visesena vimuttaṃ, samucchedappahānavasena paṭipassa-
dhippahānavasena te pajahitvā ṭhitanti attho. **Ātāpī**ti vīriyavā. Phalasaṃpā-
tti-atthaṃ vipassanārambhavasena diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthañca āradhavi-
riyo hutvā viharāmi, dibbavīhārādīhi attabhāvaṃ pavattemi, na pana kilesappahā-
natthaṃ, pahātābasseva abhāvatoti adhippāyo. “Yathā pana bāhiraparissayā-
bhāvena, deva, mayā tvaṃ vassane niyojito, evaṃ abbhantaraparissayābhāvena-
pī”ti dassento punapi “**vassa, devā**”ti āha.

Aparo nayo **channā**ti chādītā pihitā. **Kuṭikā**ti attabhāvo. So hi “anekāvayavassa
samudāyassa avijjānīvaraṇassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa taṇhāsasaṃyuttassa aya-
ñceva kāyo samudāgato, bahiddhā ca nāmarūpan”ti-ādīsu (saṃ. ni. 2.19) kāyoti
āgato. “Siñca, bhikkhu, imaṃ nāvaṃ (1.0032), sittā te lahumessati”ti-ādīsu (dha.
pa. 66) nāvāti āgato. “Gahakāraka diṭṭhosi, gahakūṭaṃ visaṅkhatan”ti (dha. pa.
154) ca ādīsu gahanti āgato. “Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno, tiṭṭhaṃ naro
mohanasmim pagāḷho”ti-ādīsu (su. ni. 778) guhāti āgato. “Nelaṅgo setapacchādo,

ekāro vattatī ratho”ti-ādīsu (udā. 65) rathoti āgato. “Puna gehaṃ na kāhasī”ti-ādīsu (dha. pa. 154) gehanti āgato. “Vivaṭā kuṭi nibbuto gini”ti-ādīsu (su. ni. 19) kuṭi āgato. Tasmā idhāpi so “kuṭikā”ti vutto. Attabhāvo hi kaṭṭhādīni paṭicca labbhamānā gehanāmikā kuṭikā viya aṭṭhi-ādisaññite pathavīdhātu-ādike phassā-dike ca paṭicca labbhamāno “kuṭikā”ti vutto, cittamakkaṭassa nivāsabhāvato ca. Yathāha-

“Aṭṭhikaṅkalakuṭivesā, makkaṭāvasatho iti;
makkaṭo pañcadvārāya, kuṭikāya pasakkiya;
dvārenānupariyāti, ghaṭṭayanto punappunan”ti ca.

Sā panesā attabhāvakuṭikā therassa tiṇṇaṃ channaṃ aṭṭhannañca asaṃvara-dvārānaṃ vasena samati vijjhanakassa rāgādi-avassutassa paññāya saṃvutattā sammadeva pihittā “channā”ti vuttā. Tenāha bhagavā- “sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi, paññāyete pidhiyare”ti (su. ni. 1041). Vuttanayena channattā eva kilesadukkābhāvato nirāmisasukhasamaṅgitāya ca **sukhā** sukhappattā, tato eva ca **nivātā** nihataṃnamadathambhasārambhatāya nivātavuttikā. Ayañca nayo “mayhaṃ na saṃkilesadhammānaṃ saṃvaraṇamattena siddho, atha kho aggamaggasamā-dhinā suṭṭhu samāhitacittatāya ceva aggamaggapaññāya sabbasaṃyojanehi vippamuttacittatāya cā”ti dassento āha “**cittaṃ me susamāhitaṃ vimuttan**”ti. Evaṃbhūto ca “idānāhaṃ katakaraṇīyo”ti na appossukko homi, atha kho **ātāpī viharāmi**, sadevakassa lokassa hitasukhūpasamhāre ussāhajāto bhikkhācārakālepi anugharaṃ brahmavihāreneva viharāmi. Tasmā tvampi, **deva**, pajjunna mayhaṃ piyaṃ kātukāmatāyapi vassūpajivīnaṃ sattānaṃ anukampāyapi **vassa** sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccāti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Ettha (1.0033) ca thero “channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā”ti iminā lokiyalokuttara-bhedaṃ attano adhisīlasikkhaṃ dasseti. “Cittaṃ me susamāhitan”ti iminā adhicit-tasikkhaṃ. “Vimuttan”ti iminā adhipaññāsikkhaṃ. “Ātāpī viharāmi”ti iminā diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṃ. Atha vā “channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā”ti iminā animittavihāraṃ dasseti kilesavassapidhānamukhena niccādinimittugghāṇadīpanato. “Cittaṃ me susamāhitan”ti iminā appaṇihitavihāraṃ. “Vimuttan”ti iminā suññatavihāraṃ. “Ātāpī viharāmi”ti iminā tesam tiṇṇaṃ viharānaṃ adhigamūpāyaṃ. Paṭhamena vā dosappahānaṃ, dutiyena rāgappahānaṃ, tatiyena mohappahānaṃ. Tathā dutiyena paṭhamadutiye hi vā dhammavihārasampattiyo dasseti. Tatiyena vimuttisampattiyo. “Ātāpī viharāmi”ti iminā parahitapaṭipattiyaṃ atanditabhāvaṃ dasseti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Evaṃ “yathānāmā”ti gāthāya vuttānaṃ dhammavihārādīnaṃ imāya gāthāya dassitattā tattha adassitesu nāmagottesu nāmaṃ dassetuṃ “**itthaṃ sudan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Ye hi therā nāmamattena pākaṭā, te nāmena, ye gottamattena pākaṭā, te gottena, ye ubhayathā pākaṭā, te ubhayenapi dassissan”ti. Ayaṃ pana thero nāmena abhilakkhito, na tathā gottenāti “**itthaṃ sudan āyasmā subhūti**”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **itthanti** idaṃ pakāraṃ, iminā ākārenāti attho. **Sudanti** su idaṃ, sandhiva-sena ikāralopo. **Sūti** ca nipātamattaṃ, idaṃ gāthanti yojanā. **Āyasmā**ti piyavacana-metaṃ garugāravasappatissavacanametaṃ. **Subhūti**ti nāmakittanaṃ. So hi sarīra-

sampattiyāpi dassanīyo pāsādiko, guṇasampattiyāpi. Iti sundarāya sarīrāvayava-
vibhūtiyā sīlasampattiyādivibhūtiyā ca samannāgatattā subhūti paññāyittha sīla-
sārādithiraguṇayogato **thero. Abhāsithā**ti kathesi. Kasmā panete mahātherā
attano guṇe pakāsentiti? Iminā dīghena addhunā anadhigatapubbaṃ paramaga-
mbhīraṃ ativiya santaṃ paṇītaṃ attanā adhigataṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ paccave-
kkhitvā pītivegasamussāhita-udānavasena sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvavibhāvana-
vasena ca paramappicchā ariyā (1.0034) attano guṇe pakāseti, yathā taṃ loka-
nātho bodhaneyya-ajjhāsayavasena “dasabalasamannāgato, bhikkhave, tathā-
gato catuvesārajjavīsārado”ti-ādinā attano guṇe pakāseti, evamayaṃ therassa
aññābyākaraṇagāthā hotīti.

Paramatthadīpaniyā theragāthāsaṃvaṇṇanāya

Subhūtittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Mahākoṭṭhikattheragāthavaṇṇanā

Upasantoti āyasmato mahākoṭṭhikattherassa gāthā. Tassa kā uppatti? Ayampi thero padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare mahābhogakule nibbatitvā viññutaṃ patto mātāpitūnaṃ accayena kuṭumbaṃ saṅṭhapetvā gharāvāsaṃ vasanto ekadivasaṃ padumuttarassa bhagavato dhammadesanākāle haṃsavatīnagaravāsike gandhamālādihatthe yena buddho yena dhammo yena saṅgho, tanninne tappoṇe tappabbhāre gacchante disvā mahājanena saddhiṃ upagato satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā “ayaṃ kira imasmiṃ sāsane paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggo, aho vatāhampi ekassa buddhassa sāsane ayaṃ viya paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggo bhaveyyan”ti cintetvā satthu desanāpariyosāne vuṭṭhitāya parisāya bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā, “bhante, sve mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā”ti nimantesi. Satthā adhivāsesi. So bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā sakanivesanaṃ gantvā sabbarattim buddhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa ca nisajjaṭṭhānaṃ gandhadāmamālādāmādīhi alaṅkaritvā paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane bhikkhusatasahassaparivāraṃ bhagavantaṃ vividhayāgukhajjakaparivāraṃ nānārasasūpabyañjanaṃ gandhasālibhojanaṃ bhojetvā bhattakiccapariyosāne cintesi- “mahantaṃ, kho, ahaṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthemī na kho pana mayhaṃ yuttaṃ ekadivasaṃ dānaṃ datvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetuṃ, anupaṭipāṭiyā satta divase dānaṃ datvā patthessāmi”ti (1.0035). So teneva niyāmena satta divase mahādānāni datvā bhattakiccapariyosāne dussakoṭṭhāgāraṃ vivarāpetvā uttamaṃ ticīvarappahonakaṃ sukhumavatthaṃ buddhassa pādamūle ṭhapetvā bhikkhusatasahassassa ca ticīvaraṃ datvā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamtivā, “bhante, yo so bhikkhu tumhehi ito sattamadivasamatthake etadagge ṭhapito, ahampi so bhikkhu viya anāgate uppajjanakabuddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggo bhaveyyan”ti vatvā satthu pādamūle nipajjitvā patthanaṃ akāsi. Satthā tassa patthanāya samijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā “anāgate ito kappasatasahassamatthake gotamo nāma buddho loke uppajjissati, tassa sāsane tava patthanā samijjhissati”ti byākāsi. Vuttampi cetaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.54-250)-

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbalokavidū muni;
ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji cakkhumā.

“Ovādako viññāpako, tārako sabbapāṇinaṃ;
desanākusalo buddho, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

“Anukampako kāruṇiko, hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ;
sampatte titthiye sabbe, pañcasīle paṭiṭṭhapi.

“Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsi, suññataṃ titthiyehi ca;
vicittaṃ arahantehi, vasībhūtehi tādibhi.

“Ratanānaṭṭhapaññāsaṃ, uggato so mahāmuni;
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo.

“Vassasatasahassāni, āyu vijjati tāvade;
tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.
“Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyaṃ, brāhmaṇo vedapāragū;
upecca sabbalokaggaṃ, assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ.
“Tadā so sāvakaṃ vīro, pabhinnamatigocaraṃ;
atthe dhamme nirutte ca, paṭibhāne ca kovidaṃ.
“Ṭhapesi (1.0036) etadaggamhi, taṃ sutvā mudito ahaṃ;
sasāvakaṃ jinavaraṃ, sattāhaṃ bhojayiṃ tadā.
“Dussehacchādayitvāna, sasissaṃ buddhisāgaraṃ;
nipacca pādāmūlamhi, taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayiṃ ahaṃ.
“Tato avoca lokaggo, passathetaṃ dijuttamaṃ;
vinataṃ pādāmūle me, kamalodarasappabhaṃ.
“Buddhaseṭṭhassa bhikkhussa, ṭhānaṃ patthayate ayaṃ;
tāya saddhāya cāgena, saddhammassavanena ca.
“Sabbattha sukhito hutvā, saṃsaritvā bhavābhava;
anāgatamhi addhāne, lacchasetam manorathaṃ.
“Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.
“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
koṭṭhiko nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.
“Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā, yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ;
mettacitto paricariṃ, sato paññā samāhito.
“Tena kammavipākena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.
“Satānaṃ tiṇikkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.
“Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
sabbattha sukhito āsiṃ, tassa kamma vāhasā.
“Duve bhava saṃsarāmi, devatte atha mānuse;
aññaṃ gatiṃ na gacchāmi, suciṇṇassa idaṃ phalaṃ.
“Duve kule pajyāmi, khattiye atha brāhmaṇe;
nīce kule na jāyāmi, suciṇṇassa idaṃ phalaṃ.
“Pacchime (1.0037) bhava sampatte, brahmabandhu ahosahaṃ;
sāvattiyaṃ vippakule, paccājāto mahaddhane.
“Mātā candavatī nāma, pitā me assalāyano;
yadā me pitaraṃ buddho, vinayī sabbasuddhiyā.
“Tadā pasanno sugate, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
moggallāno ācariyo, upajjhā sārisambhavo.
“Kesesu chijjamānesu, diṭṭhi chinnā samūlikā;
nivāsento ca kāsāvaṃ, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.
“Atthadhammaniruttīsu, paṭibhāne ca me mati;
pabhinnā tena lokaggo, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ.

“Asandiṭṭhaṃ viyākāsiṃ, upatissena pucchito;
paṭisambhidāsu tenāhaṃ, aggo sambuddhasāsane.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, mama buddhassa santike;
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

“Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ” ti.

Evam so tattha tattha bhava puññañāṇasambhāraṃ sambharanto aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇama-hāsālakule nibbatti. Koṭṭhikotissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto tayo vede ugga-hetvā brāhmaṇasippe nipphattiṃ gato ekadivasam sattu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajivā upasampannakālato paṭṭhāya vipa-ssanāya kammaṃ karonto saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā paṭisambhidāsu ciṅṇavasī hutvā abhiññāte abhiññāte mahāthere upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ puccha-ntopi dasabalaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchantopi paṭisambhidāsuyeva pañhaṃ pucchi. Evamayaṃ therō tattha (1.0038) katādhikāratāya ciṅṇavasībhā-vena ca paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggo jāto. Atha naṃ satthā mahāvedallasuttaṃ (ma. ni. 1.449 ādayo) aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi- “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭisambhidāpa-ttānaṃ yadidaṃ mahākoṭṭhiko” ti (a. ni. 1.209, 218). So aparena samayena vimu-ttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedento udānavasena-

2. “Upasanto uparato, mantabhāṇī anuddhato;
dhunāti pāpake dhamme, dumapattaṃva māluto” ti.-

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā mahākoṭṭhikatthero gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **upasantoti** manacchaṭṭhānaṃ indriyānaṃ upasamanena nibbisevana-bhāvakaṇaṇena upasanto. **Uparatoti** sabbasmā pāpakaraṇato orato virato. **Manta-bhāṇī**ti mantā vuccati paññā, tāya pana upaparikkhitvā bhaṇatīti mantabhāṇī, kāla-vādī-ādibhāvaṃ avissajjentoyeva bhaṇatīti attho. Mantabhaṇanavasena vā bhaṇa-tīti mantabhāṇī, dubbhāsitato vinā attano bhāsanavasena caturaṅgasamannā-gataṃ subhāsitaṃyeva bhaṇatīti attho. Jāti-ādivasena attano anukkaṃsanato na uddhatoti **anuddhato** atha vā tiṅṇaṃ kāyaduccaritānaṃ vūpasamanena tato paṭivi-ratiyā upasanto, tiṅṇaṃ manoduccaritānaṃ upamaṇena pajahanena uparato, catunnaṃ vaciduccaritānaṃ appavattiyā parimitabhāṇitāya mantabhāṇī, tividhadu-ccaritanimitta-uppajjanakassa uddhaccassa abhāvato anuddhato. Evam pana tivi-dhaduccaritappahānena suddhe sīle patiṭṭhito, uddhaccappahānena samāhito, tameva samādhiṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā maggaṭṭipāṭiyā **dhunāti pāpake dhamme** lāmakatṭhena pāpake sabbepi saṃkilesadhamme niddhunāti, samucchedavasena pajahati. Yathā kiṃ? **Dumapattaṃva māluto**, yathā nāma dumassa rukkhassa pattaṃ paṇḍupalāsaṃ māluto vāto dhunāti, bandhanato viyojento nīharati, evam yathāvuttapaṭipattiyaṃ ṭhito pāpadhamme attano santānato nīharati, evamayaṃ therassa aññāpadesena aññābyākaraṇagā-

thāpi hotīti veditabbā.

Ettha (1.0039) ca kāyavacīduccaritappahānavacanena payogasuddhiṃ dasseti, manoduccaritappahānavacanena āsayasuddhiṃ. Evaṃ payogāsayasuddhassa “anuddhato”ti iminā uddhaccābhāvavacanena tadekaṭṭhatāya nīvaraṇappahānaṃ dasseti. Tesu payogasuddhiyā sīlasampatti vibhāvitā, āsayasuddhiyā samathabhāvanāya upakāradhammapariggaho, nīvaraṇappahānena samādhībhāvanā, “dhunāti pāpake dhamme”ti iminā paññābhāvanā vibhāvitā hoti. Evaṃ adhisīlasi-kkhādayo tisso sikkhā, tivīdhakalyāṇaṃ sāsanaṃ, tadaṅgappahānādīni tīṇi pahānāni, antadvayaparivajjanena saddhiṃ majjhimāya paṭipattiyā paṭipajjanaṃ, apāyabhavādīnaṃ samatikkamanūpāyo ca yathārahaṃ niddhāretvā yojetabbā. Iminā nayena sesagāthāsūpi yathārahaṃ atthayojanā vedītabbā. Atthamattameva pana tattha tattha apubbaṃ vaṇṇayissāma. “Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko”ti idaṃ pūjāvacaṇaṃ, yathā taṃ mahāmogallānoti.

Mahākoṭṭhikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Kaṅkhārevatatheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Paññaṃ imaṃ passāti āyasmato kaṅkhārevatassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi therō padumuttarabhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatto. Ekadivasāṃ buddhānaṃ dhammadesanākāle heṭṭhā vuttanayena mahājanena saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante ṭhito dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ jhānābhīratānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā “mayāpi anāgate evarūpena bhavituṃ vaṭṭati”ti cintetvā desanāvasāne satthāraṃ nimantetvā heṭṭhā vuttanayena mahāsakkāraṃ katvā bhagavantaṃ āha- “bhante, ahaṃ iminā adhikārakammaṇa aññaṃ sampattiṃ na patthemī, yathā pana so bhikkhu tumhehi ito sattamadivasamatthake jhāyīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapito, evaṃ ahampi anāgate ekassa buddhassa sāsane jhāyīnaṃ aggo bhavēyyan”ti patthana-makāsi. Satthā anāgataṃ oloketvā nipphajjanabhāvaṃ disvā “anāgate kappasata-sahassāvasāne gotamo (1.0040) nāma buddho uppajjissati, tassa sāsane tvaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo bhavissasi”ti byākāritvā pakkāmi.

So yāvajīvaṃ kalyāṇakammaṃ katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle sāvattinagare mahābhogakule nibbatto pacchābhattaṃ dhammassavanatthaṃ gacchantena mahājanena saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante ṭhito dasabalassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā paṭīla-ddhasaddho pabbajitvā upasampadaṃ labhitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathāpetvā jhāna-parīkammaṃ karonto jhānalābhī hutvā jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So yebhuyyena dasabalena samāpajjitabbasamāpattiṃ samāpajjanto ahorattaṃ jhānesu ciṅṇavasī ahosi. Atha naṃ satthā “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvā-kānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ yadidaṃ kaṅkhārevato”ti (a. ni. 1.198, 204) jhāyīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Vuttampi cetaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.55.34-53)-

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbadhammesu cakkhumā;

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nāyako.

“Sīhahanu brahmagiro, haṃsadundubhinissano;
nāgavikkantagamano, candasūrādhikappabho.

“Mahāmati mahāvīro, mahājhāyī mahābalo;
mahākāruṇiko nātho, mahātamapanūdano.

“Sa kadāci tilokaggo, veneyyaṃ vinayaṃ bahuṃ;
dhammaṃ desesi sambuddho, sattāsayavidū muni.

“Jhāyiṃ jhānarataṃ vīraṃ, upasantaṃ anāvilaṃ;
vaṇṇayanto parisatiṃ, tosesi janataṃ jino.

“Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyaṃ, brāhmaṇo vedapāragū;
dhammaṃ sutvāna mudito, taṃ ṭhānamabhipatthayiṃ.

“Tadā jino viyākāsi, saṅghamajjhe vināyako;
mudito hohi tvaṃ brahme, lacchase taṃ manorathaṃ.

“Satasahassito (1.0041) kappe, okkākulasambhavo;
gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimitto;
revato nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatīṃsamagacchahaṃ.

“Pacchime ca bhava dāni, jātohaṃ koliye pure;
khattiye kulasampanne, iddhe phīte mahaddhane.

“Yadā kapilavatthusmiṃ, buddho dhammadesayi;
tadā pasanno sugate, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.

“Kaṅkhā me bahulā āsi, kappākappe tahiṃ tahiṃ;
sabbhaṃ taṃ vinayī buddho, desetvā dhammamuttamaṃ.

“Tatohaṃ tiṇṇasaṃsāro, tadā jhānasukhe rato;
vihārāmi tadā buddho, maṃ disvā etadabravi.

“Yā kāci kaṅkhā idha vā huraṃ vā, savediyā vā paravediyā vā;
ye jhāyino tā pajahanti sabbā, ātāpino brahmacariyaṃ carantā.

“Satasahasse kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dassesi me idha;
sumutto saravegova, kilese jhāpayiṃ mama.

“Tato jhānarattaṃ disvā, buddho lokantagū muni;
jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggo, paññāpesi mahāmati.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, mama buddhassa santike;
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

“Paṭisambhidā (1.0042) catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ” ti.

Tathā katakicco panāyaṃ mahāthero pubbe dīgharattaṃ attano kaṅkhāpakata-
cittataṃ idāni sabbaso vigatakaṅkhatañca paccavekkhitvā “aho nūna mayhaṃ
satthuno desanānubhāvo, tenetarahi evaṃ vigatakaṅkho ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto

jāto”ti sañjātabahumāno bhagavato paññaṃ pasamsanto “**paññaṃ imaṃ passā**”ti imaṃ gāthamāha.

3. Tattha **paññanti** pakāre jānāti, pakārehi ñāpetīti ca paññā. Veneyyānaṃ āsayaṇusayacariyādhimutti-ādippakāre dhammānaṃ kusalādike khandhādike ca desetabbappakāre jānāti, yathāsabhāvato paṭivijjhati, tehi ca pakārehi ñāpetīti attho. Satthu desanāññaṇaṃhi idhādhippetam, tenāha “**iman**”ti. Tañhi attani siddhena desanābalena nayaggāhato paccakkham viya upaṭṭhitam gahetvā “**iman**”ti vuttam. Yadaggena vā satthu desanāññaṇam sāvakehi nayato gayhati, tadaggena attano visaye paṭivedhaññaṇampi nayato gayhateva. Tenāha āyasmā dhammasenāpati- “apica me, bhante, dhammanvayo vidito”ti (dī. ni. 2.146; 3.143). **Passāti** vimhayappatto aniyamato ālapati attanoyeva vā cittam, yathāha bhagavā udānento- “lokamimam passa; puthū avijjāya paretam bhūtam bhūtaratam bhavā aparimuttan”ti (udā. 30). **Tathāgatānanti** tathā āgamanādi-atthena tathāgatānam. Tathā āgatoti hi tathāgato, tathā gatoti tathāgato, tathalakkhaṇam āgatoti tathāgato, tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddhoti tathāgato, tathadassitāya tathāgato, tathavāditāya tathāgato, tathākāritāya tathāgato, abhibhavanatṭhena tathāgatoti evam aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi bhagavā tathāgato. Tathāya āgatoti tathāgato, tathāya gatoti tathāgato, tathalakkhaṇam gatoti tathāgato, tathāni āgatoti tathāgato, tathāvidhoti tathāgato, tathā pavattitoti tathāgato, tatthehi āgatoti tathāgato (1.0043), tathā gatabhāvena tathāgatoti evampi aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi bhagavā tathāgatoti aya-mettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana paramatthadīpaniyā udānatṭhakathāya (udā. aṭṭha. 18) itivuttakaṭṭhakathāya (itivu. aṭṭha. 38) ca vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

Idāni tassā paññāya asādhāraṇavisesam dassetuṃ “**aggi yathā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Yathā aggīti** upamāvacaṇam. **Yathāti** tassa upamābhāvadassanaṃ. **Pajjalitoti** upameyyena sambandhadassanaṃ. **Nisītheti** kiccakaraṇakāladassanaṃ. Ayañhettha attho- yathā nāma nisīthe rattiyam caturaṅgasamannāgate andhakāre vattamāne unnate ṭhāne pajjalito aggi tasmim padese tayagataṃ vidhamantaṃ tiṭṭhati, evameva tathāgatānam imaṃ desanāññaṇasaṅkhātāṃ sabbaso veneyyānaṃ saṃsaya-tamaṃ vidhamantaṃ paññaṃ passāti. Yato desanāvilāsena sattānaṃ ñāṇamayam ālokaṃ dentīti **ālokadā**. Paññāmayameva cakkhum dadantīti **cakkhudadā**. Tadubhayampi kaṅkhāvinayapadaṭṭhānameva katvā dassento “**ye āgatānam vinayanti kaṅkhan**”ti āha, **ye** tathāgatā attano santikaṃ **āgatānam** upagatānam veneyyānaṃ “ahosiṃ nu kho ahamatītamaddhānan”ti-ādinayappavattaṃ (ma. ni. 1.18; saṃ. ni. 2.20) soḷasavatthukaṃ, “buddhe kaṅkhati dhamme kaṅkhati”ti-ādinayappavattaṃ (dha. sa. 1008) aṭṭhavatthukaṅca **kaṅkham** vicikiccham **vinayanti** desanānubhāvena anavasesato vidhamanti viddhamṣenti. Vinayakukkuccasaṅkhātā pana kaṅkhā tabbinayeneva vinitā hontīti.

Aparo nayo- yathā aggi nisīthe rattibhāge pajjalito paṭutarajālo samujjalaṃ uccāsane ṭhitānaṃ obhāsadānamattena andhakāram vidhamitvā samavisamaṃ vibhāvento ālokadado hoti. Accāsanne pana ṭhitānaṃ tam supākaṭam karonto cakkhukiccakaraṇato cakkhudado nāma hoti, evameva tathāgato attano dhammakāyassa dūre ṭhitānaṃ akatādhikārānaṃ paññāpajjotena mohandhakāram vidha-

mitvā kāyavisamādisamavisamaṃ vibhāvento ālokadā bhavanti, āsanne ʘhitānaṃ pana katādhikārānaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ uppādentō cakkhudadā bhavanti. Ye evaṃbhūtā (1.0044) attano vacīgocaraṃ āgatānaṃ mādisānampi kaṅkhābahu-
lānaṃ kaṅkhaṃ vinayanti ariyamaggasamuppādanena vidhamanti, tesāṃ tathāga-
tānaṃ paññaṃ ñāṇātisayaṃ passāti yojanā. Evamayaṃ therassa attano kaṅkhā-
vitaraṇappakāsanena aññābyākaraṇagāthāpi hoti. Ayañhi thero puthujjanakāle
kappiyepi kukkuccako hutvā kaṅkhābahulatāya “kaṅkhārevato”ti paññāto, pacchā
khīṇāsavakālepi tatheva voharayittha. Tenāha- “itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā kaṅkhāre-
vato gāthaṃ abhāsithā”ti. Taṃ vuttatthameva.

Kaṅkhārevatattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Puṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sabbhireva samāsethāti āyasmato puṇṇattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayam kira padumuttarassa dasabalassa uppattito puretameva haṃsavatīnagare brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbato anukkamena viññutaṃ patto satthari loke uppa-
jjante ekadivasam buddhānaṃ dhammadesanākāle heṭṭhā vuttanayena mahāja-
nena saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante nisīditvā dhammaṃ suṇanto
satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ dhammakathikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā
“mayāpi anāgate evarūpena bhavituṃ vaṭṭatī”ti cintetvā desanāvasāne vuṭṭhitāya
parisāya satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā nimantetvā heṭṭhā vuttanayeneva mahāsa-
kkāraṃ katvā bhagavantaṃ evamāha- “bhante, ahaṃ iminā adhikārakamma-
nāññaṃ sampattiṃ patthemī. Yathā pana so bhikkhu ito sattamadivasamatthake
dhammakathikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapito, evaṃ ahampi anāgate ekassa
buddhassa sāsane dhammakathikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggo bhaveyyan”ti
patthanaṃ akāsi. Satthā anāgataṃ oloketvā tassa patthanāya samijjanabhāvaṃ
disvā “anāgate kappasatasahassamatthake gotamo nāma buddho uppajjissati,
tassa sāsane tvaṃ pabbajitvā dhammakathikānaṃ aggo bhavissasi”ti byākāsi.

So (1.0045) tattha yāvajīvaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ katvā tato cuto kappasata-
hassaṃ puññaññānasambhāraṃ sambharanto devamanussesu saṃsaritvā
amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle kapilavatthunagarassa avidūre doṇavatthunāmake
brāhmaṇagāme brāhmaṇamahāsālakule aññāsikoṇḍaññattherassa bhāgineyyo
hutvā nibbatti. Tassa nāmaggaṇaḍdivase “puṇṇo”ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So satthari
abhisambodhiṃ patvā pavattavaradhammacakke anupubbena rājagahaṃ gantvā
taṃ upanissāya viharante aññāsikoṇḍaññattherassa santike pabbajitvā laddhūpa-
sampado sabbaṃ pubbakiccaṃ katvā padhānamanuyuñjanto pabbajitakiccaṃ
matthakaṃ pāpetvāva “dasabalassa santikaṃ gamissāmi”ti mātulattherena
saddhiṃ satthu santikaṃ agantvā kapilavatthusāmantāyeva ohīyitvā yonisomana-
sikāre kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ
pāpuṇi. Vuttampi cetaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.1.434-440)-

“Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;

purakkhatomhi sissehi, upagacchiṃ naruttamaṃ.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;

mama kammaṃ pakittesi, saṃkhittena mahāmuni.

“Tāhaṃ dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, abhivādetvāna satthuno;

añjaliṃ paggahetvāna, pakkamiṃ dakkhiṇāmukho.

“Saṃkhittena suṇitvāna, vitthārena abhāsayiṃ;

sabbe sissā attamanā, sutvāna mama bhāsato.

“Sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ vinodetvā, buddhe cittaṃ pasādayuṃ;

saṃkhittenapi desemi, vitthārena tattevahaṃ.

“Abhidhammanayaññūhaṃ, kathāvatthuvisuddhiyā;

sabbesaṃ viññāpetvāna, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Ito (1.0046) pañcasate kappe, caturo suppakāsakā;
sattaratanasampannā, catudīpamhi issarā.

“Paṭisambhidā catasso ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Tassa pana puṇṇattherassa santike pabbajitā kulaputtā pañcasatā ahesuṃ. Thero sayam dasakathāvatthulābhitāya tepi dasahi kathāvatthūhi ovadi. Te tassa ovāde ṭhatvā sabbeva arahattaṃ pattā. Te attano pabbajitakiccaṃ matthakappaṭtaṃ ṇatvā upajjhāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āhaṃsu- “bhante, amhākaṃ kiccaṃ matthakappaṭtaṃ, dasannañcamha kathāvatthūnaṃ lābhino, samayo, dāni no dasabalaṃ passitun”ti. Thero tesam vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi- “mama dasakathāvatthulābhitāṃ satthā jānāti ahaṃ dhammaṃ desento dasa kathāvatthūni amuñcivāva desemi, mayi gacchante sabbepe bhikkhū maṃ parivāretvā gacchissanti, evaṃ gaṇasaṅgaṇikāya gantvā pana ayuttaṃ mayhaṃ dasabalaṃ passituṃ, ime tāva gantvā passantū”ti te bhikkhū āha- “āvuso, tumhe purato gantvā tathāgataṃ passatha, mama vacanena cassa pāde vandatha, ahampi tumhākaṃ gatamaggenāgamissāmi”ti. Te therā sabbepe dasabalassa jātibhūmiratṭhavāsino sabbe khīṇāsavā sabbe dasakathāvatthulābhino attano upajjhāyassa ovādaṃ sampañcivitvā theram vanditvā anupubbena cārikaṃ carantā saṭṭhiyojanamaggaṃ atikkamma rājagahe veḷuvanamahāvihāraṃ gantvā dasabalassa pāde vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditunti bhagavā tehi saddhiṃ- “kacci, bhikkhave, khamaniyan”-ti-ādinā nayena madhurapaṭisanthāraṃ katvā “kuto ca tumhe, bhikkhave, āgacchathā”ti pucchi. Atha tehi “jātibhūmito”ti vutte “ko nu kho, bhikkhave, jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito ‘attanā ca appiccho appicchakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā”ti (ma. ni. 1.252) dasakathāvatthulābhiṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchi. Tepi “puṇṇo nāma, bhante, āyasmā mantāṇiputto”ti ārocayiṃsu. Taṃ kathaṃ sutvā āyasmā sārīputto therassa dassanakāmo ahosi. Atha satthā rājagahato sāvattiṃ agamāsi (1.0047). Puṇṇattheropi dasabalassa tattha āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā- “satthāraṃ passissāmi”ti gantvā antogandhakuṭiyaṃ yeva tathāgataṃ sampāpuṇi. Satthā tassa dhammaṃ desesi. Thero dhammaṃ sutvā dasabalaṃ vanditvā paṭisallānatthāya andhavanaṃ gantvā aññataramhi rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Sārīputtattheropi tassāgamaṃ sutvā sīsānulokiko gantvā okāsaṃ salla-kkhetvā taṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā therena saddhiṃ sammoditvā, taṃ sattavisuddhikkamaṃ pucchi. Theropissa pucchitapucchitaṃ byākaronto rathavinītūpamāya cittaṃ ārādhesi, te aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodīṃsu. Atha satthā aparabhāge bhikkhusaṅghamajjhe nisinno theram “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammakathikānaṃ yadidaṃ puṇṇo”ti (a. ni. 1.188, 196) dhammakathikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So ekadivasaṃ attano vimuttisampattiṃ paccavekkhitvā “satthāraṃ nissāya ahañceva aññe ca bahū sattā saṃsāradukkhatō vippamuttā, bahūpakārā vata sappurisasiṃsevā”ti pītisomanassajāto udānavasena pītivegavissatṭhaṃ “**sabbhireva samāse-**

thā”ti gātham abhāsi.

4. Tattha **sabbhirevā**ti sappurisehi eva. Santoti panettha buddhādayo ariyā adhippetā. Te hi anavasesato asataṃ dhammaṃ pahāya saddhamme ukkaṃsa-gatattā sātisayaṃ pasamsiyattā ca visesato “santo sappurisā”ti ca vuccanti. **Samāsethā**ti samaṃ āsetha saha vaseyya. Te payirupāsanto tesam sussesanto diṭṭhā-nugatiñca āpajjanto samānavāso bhaveyyāti attho. **Paṇḍitehatthadassibhī**ti tesam thomanā. **Paṇḍā** vuccati paññā, sā imesaṃ sañjātāti **paṇḍitā**. Tato eva attatthādi-bhedaṃ atthaṃ aviparītato passantīti **atthadassino**. Tehi paṇḍitehi atthadassibhi samāsetha. Kasmāti ce? Yasmā te santo paṇḍitā, te vā sammā sevantā ekantahi-tabhāvato maggañāṇādīheva araṇiyato **atthaṃ**, mahāguṇatāya santatāya ca **mahantaṃ**, agādhabhāvato gambhīrañāṇagocarato ca **gambhīraṃ**, hīnacchandā-dīhi daṭṭhuṃ asakkuṇeyyattā itarehi ca kicchena daṭṭhabbattā **duddasaṃ** (1.0048), duddasattā saṅhanipuṇasabhāvattā nipuṇañāṇagocarato ca **nipuṇaṃ**, nipuṇattā evaṃ sukhumasabhāvātāya **aṇuṃ** nibbānaṃ, aviparītaṭṭhena vā paramatthasabhāvattā **atthaṃ**, ariyabhāvakarattā mahattanimittatāya **mahantaṃ**, anuttānasa-bhāvātāya **gambhīraṃ**, dukkhena daṭṭhabbaṃ na sukkena daṭṭhuṃ sakkāti **duddasaṃ**, gambhīrattā duddasaṃ, duddasattā **gambhīranti** catusaccaṃ, visesato **nipuṇaṃ aṇuṃ**, nirodhasaccanti evametaṃ catusaccaṃ **dhīrā samadhigacchanti** dhitisampannatāya dhīrā catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanaṃ ussukkāpetvā sammadeva adhigacchanti. **Appamattā**ti sabbattha sati-avippavāsenā appamāda-paṭipattiṃ pūrentā. **Vicakkaṇā**ti vipassanābhāvanāya chekā kusalā. Tasmā sabbhireva samāsethāti yojanā. Paṇḍitehatthadassibhīti vā etaṃ nissakkavacanaṃ. Yasmā paṇḍitehi atthadassibhi samudāyabhūtehi dhīrā appamattā vica-kkaṇā mahantādivisesavantaṃ atthaṃ samadhigacchanti, tasmā tādisehi sabbhireva samāsethāti sambandho. Evamesā therassa paṭivedhadīpanena aññā-byākaraṇagāthāpi ahosīti.

Puṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Dabbattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo duddamiyoti āyasmato dabbattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi padumu-ttarabuddhakāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattivā vayappatto heṭṭhā vuttana-yeneva dhammadesanaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ senāsanapaññāpa-kānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā satthārā byākato yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaritvā kassapadasabalassa sāsanosakkanakāle pabbaji. Tadā tena saddhiṃ apare cha janāti satta bhikkhū ekacittā hutvā aññe sāsane agāraṃ karonte disvā- “idha kiṃ karoma ekamante samaṇadhammaṃ katvā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmā”ti nisseṇiṃ bandhitvā uccaṃ pabbatasikharaṃ āruhitvā, “attano cittabalaṃ jānantā nisseṇiṃ nipātentu, jīvite sālayā otarantu, mā pacchānutappino ahuvatthā”ti (1.0049)

vatvā sabbe ekacittā hutvā nisseṇiṃ pātetvā- “appamattā hotha, āvuso”ti añña-
maññaṃ ovaditvā cittarucikesu ṭhānesu nisīditvā samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ āra-
bhiṃsu.

Tatreko thero pañcame divase arahattaṃ patvā, “mama kiccaṃ nipphannaṃ,
ahaṃ imasmiṃ ṭhāne kiṃ karissāmi”ti iddhiyā uttarakuruto piṇḍapātaṃ āharitvā,
“āvuso, imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjatha, bhikkhācārakiccaṃ mamāyattaṃ hotu,
tumhe attano kammaṃ karoṭhā”ti āha. “Kiṃ nu kho mayaṃ, āvuso, nisseṇiṃ
pātentā evaṃ avocumha- ‘yo paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti, so bhikkhaṃ
āharatu, tenābhataṃ sesā paribhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karissanti”ti. “Natthi,
āvuso”ti. Tumhe attano pubbahetunā labhittha, mayampi sakkontā vaṭṭassantaṃ
karissāma, gacchatha tumheti. Thero te saññāpetuṃ asakkonto phāsukaṭṭhāne
piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā gato. Aparo thero sattame divase anāgāmiphalaṃ patvā
tato cuto suddhāvāsabrahmaloke nibbatto. Itare therā tato cutā ekaṃ buddha-
ntaraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā tesu tesu kulesu nibbattā. Eko gandhāra-
raṭṭhe takkasilānagare rājagehe nibbatto, eko majjhantikaraṭṭhe paribbājikāya
kucchimhi nibbatto, eko bāhiyaraṭṭhe kuṭumbiyagehe nibbatto, eko bhikkhunupa-
ssaye jāto.

Ayaṃ pana dabbatthero mallaraṭṭhe anupiyānagare ekassa mallarañño gehe
paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa mātā upavijañña kālamakāsi, matasarīraṃ susānaṃ
netvā dārucitakaṃ āropetvā aggīṃ adāṃsu. Tassā aggivegasantattaṃ udarapa-
ṭalaṃ dvedhā ahosi. Dārako attano puññabalena uppatitvā ekasmiṃ dabbā-
tthambhe nipati. Taṃ dārakaṃ gahetvā ayyikāya adāṃsu. Sā tassa nāmaṃ
gaṇhantī dabbatthambhe patitvā laddhajīvitattā “dabbo”tissa nāmaṃ akāsi. Tassa
ca sattavassikakāle satthā bhikkhusaṅghaparivāro mallaraṭṭhe cārikaṃ caramāno
anupiyāmbavane viharati. Dabbakumāro satthāraṃ disvā dassaneneva (1.0050)
pasīditvā pabbajitukāmo hutvā “ahaṃ dasabalassa santike pabbajissāmi”ti
ayyikaṃ āpucchi. Sā “sādhu, tātā”ti dabbakumāraṃ ādāya satthu santikaṃ
gantvā, “bhante, imaṃ kumāraṃ pabbājethā”ti āha. Satthā aññatarassa
bhikkhuno saññaṃ adāsi- “bhikkhu imaṃ dārakaṃ pabbājehi”ti. So thero satthu
vacanaṃ sutvā dabbakumāraṃ pabbājento tacapañcakakammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi.
Pubbahetusampanno katābhinihāro satto paṭhamakesavaṭṭiyā voropanakkhaṇe
sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi, dutiyāya kesavaṭṭiyā oropiyamānāya sakadāgāmiphale,
tatiyāya anāgāmiphale,

sabbakesānaṃ pana oropanañca arahattaphalāsacchikiriya ca apacchā apure ahoṣi. Saṭṭhā mallaraṭṭhe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā rājagahaṃ gantvā veḷuvane vāsaṃ kappesi.

Tatrāyasmā dabbo mallaputto rahogato attano kiccanipphattiṃ oloketvā saṅghassa veyyāvaccakaraṇe kāyaṃ yojetukāmo cintesi- “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghassa senāsanañca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddāni ca uddiseyyan”ti. So saṭṭhu santikaṃ gantvā attano parivitaṃ ārocesi. Saṭṭhā tassa sādhuṃ datvā senāsanapaññāpakattañca bhadduddesakattañca sampācchi. Atha naṃ “ayaṃ dabbo daharova samāno mahante ṭhāne ṭhito”ti sattavassikakāleyeva upasampādesi. Thero upasampannakālato paṭṭhāya rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharantānaṃ sabbabhikkhūnaṃ senāsanāni ca paññāpeti, bhikkhañca uddisati. Tassa senāsanapaññāpakabhāvo sabbadisāsu pākaṭo ahoṣi- “dabbo kira mallaputto sabhāgasabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekaṭṭhāne senāsanāni paññāpeti, āsanepi dūrepi senāsanāni paññāpeti, gantaṃ asakkante iddhiyā neti”ti.

Atha naṃ bhikkhū kālepi vikālepi- “amhākaṃ, āvuso, jīvakambavane senāsanāni paññāpeti, amhākaṃ maddakucchimiṃ migadāye”ti evaṃ senāsanāni uddisāpetvā tassa iddhiṃ passantā gacchanti. Sopi iddhiyā manomaye kāye abhisankharitvā ekekassa therassa ekekaṃ attanā sadisaṃ bhikkhuṃ datvā aṅguliyā jalamānāya purato gantvā “ayaṃ mañco idaṃ piṭhan”ti-ādīni vatvā senāsanāni paññāpetvā puna attano vasaṇṭṭhānameva āgacchati (1.0051). Ayamettha sankhepo, vitthārato panidaṃ vatthu pāliyaṃ āgatameva. Saṭṭhā idameva kāraṇaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā aparabhāge ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno therāṃ senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi- “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ yadidaṃ dabbo mallaputto”ti (a. ni. 1.209; 214). Vuttampi cetāṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.54, 108-149)-

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbalokavidū muni;
ito sataṣaṣṭhi, kappe uppajji cakkhumā.

“Ovādako viññāpako, tāraṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ;
desanākusalo buddho, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

“Anukampako kāruṇiko, hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ;
sampatte titthiye sabbe, pañcasīle patiṭṭhapi.

“Evaṃ nirākulāni āsi, suññataṃ titthiyehi ca;
vicittaṃ arahantehi, vasībhūtehi tāḍibhi.

“Ratanānaṭṭhapaññāsaṃ, uggato so mahāmuni;
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo.

“Vassasataṣaṣṭhi, āyu vijjati tāvade;
tāvataṃ titṭhamāno so, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

“Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyaṃ, seṭṭhiputto mahāyaso;
upetvā lokapajjotaṃ, assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ.

“Senāsanāni bhikkhūnaṃ, paññāpentaṃ sasāvakaṃ;
kittayantassa vacanaṃ, suṇitvā mudito ahaṃ.

“Adhikāraṃ saṅghassa, katvā tassa mahesino;

nipacca sirasā pāde, taṃ ṭhānamabhipatthayiṃ.
“Tadāha sa mahāvīro, mama kammaṃ pakittayaṃ;
yo sasaṅghamabhojesi, sattāhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.
“Soyaṃ (1.0052) kamalapattakkho, sīhaṃso kanakattaco;
mama pādamūle nipati, patthayaṃ ṭhānamuttamaṃ.
“Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.
“Sāvako tassa buddhassa, dabbo nāmena vissuto;
senāsanapaññāpako, aggo hessatiyaṃ tadā.
“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimaṃsamagacchahaṃ.
“Satānaṃ tiṇikkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahasahaṃ.
“Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
sabbattha sukhito āsiṃ, tassa kammaṃ vāhasā.
“Ekanavutito kappe, vipassī nāma nāyako;
uppari cārudassano, sabbadhammavipassako.
“Duṭṭhacitto upavadiṃ, sāvakaṃ tassa tādino;
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇaṃ, suddhoti ca vijāniya.
“Tasseva naravīrassa, sāvakānaṃ mahesinaṃ;
salākañca gahetvāna, khīrodanamadāsahaṃ.
“Imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahāyaso;
kassapo nāma gottena, uppari vadataṃ varo.
“Sāsanāṃ jotayitvāna, abhibhuyya kutitthiye;
vineyye vinayitvāva, nibbuto so sasāvako.
“Sasisse nibbute nāthe, atthamentamhi sāsane;
devā kandimaṃsa saṃviggā, muttakesā rudammukhā.
“Nibbāyissati dhammakko, na passisāma subbate;
na suṇissāma saddhammaṃ, aho no appapuññatā.
“Tadāyaṃ (1.0053) pathavī sabbā, acalā sā calācalā;
sāgaro ca sasokova, vinadī karuṇaṃ giraṃ.
“Catuddisā dundubhiyo, nādayimaṃsa amānusā;
samantato asaniyo, phalimaṃsa ca bhayāvahā.
“Ukkā patimaṃsa nabhasā, dhūmaketu ca dissati;
sadhūmā jālavaṭṭā ca, ravimaṃsa karuṇaṃ migā.
“Uppāde dāruṇe disvā, sāsanaṭṭhaṅgasūcake;
saṃviggā bhikkhavo satta, cintayimha mayaṃ tadā.
“Sāsanena vināmhākaṃ, jīvitena alaṃ mayaṃ;
pavisitvā mahāraññaṃ, yuñjāma jinasāsane.
“Addasamha tadāraññe, ubbidhaṃ selamuttamaṃ;
nisseṇiyā tamāruya, nisseṇiṃ pātayimhase.
“Tadā ovadi no thero, buddhuppādo sudullabho;

saddhātidullabhā laddhā, thokaṃ sesañca sāsanaṃ.
“Nipatanti khaṇātītā, anante dukkhasāgare;
tasmā payogo kattabbo, yāva ṭhāti mune mataṃ.
“Arahā āsi so thero, anāgāmī tadānugo;
susīlā itare yuttā, devalokaṃ agamhase.
“Nibbuto tiṇṇasaṃsāro, suddhāvāse ca ekako;
ahañca pakkusāti ca, sabhiyo bāhiyo tathā.
“Kumārakassapo, ceva, tattha tatthūpagā mayaṃ;
saṃsārabandhanā muttā, gotamenānukampitā.
“Mallesu kusinārāyaṃ, gabbhe jātassa me sato;
mātā matā citāruḷhā, tato nippatito ahaṃ.
“Patito dabbapuñjamhi, tato dabboti vissuto;
brahmacārībalenāhaṃ, vimutto sattavassiko.
“Khīrodanabalenāhaṃ (1.0054), pañcahaṅgehupāgato;
khīṇāsavopavādena, pāpehi bahu codito.
“Ubho puññañca pāpañca, vītivattomhi dānihaṃ;
patvāna paramaṃ santiṃ, viharāmi anāsavo.
“Senāsanaṃ paññāpayiṃ, hāsayitvāna subbate;
jīno tasmīṃ guṇe tuṭṭho, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ.
“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.
“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhaseṭṭhassa santike;
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.
“Paṭisambhidā catasso ...pe...kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan” ti.
Evaṃbhūtaṃ pana taṃ yena pubbe ekassa

khīṇāsavattherassa anuddhaṃsanavasena katena pāpakammena bahūni vassa-satasahassāni niraye pacci, tāya eva kammapiḷḷikāya codiyamānā mettiyabhūma-jakā bhikkhū “iminā mayaṃ kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino antare paribheditā”ti duggahitagāhino amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsesuṃ. Tasmīṃca adhikaraṇe saṅghena sativinayena vūpasamite ayaṃ thero lokānukampāya attano guṇe vibhāvento “**yo duddamiyo**”ti imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

5. Tattha **yoti** aniyamitaniddeso, tassa “so”ti iminā niyamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ubhayenapi aññaṃ viya katvā attānameva vadati. **Duddamiyoti** duddamo, dametuṃ asakkuṇeyyo. Idaṃca attano puthujjanakāle diṭṭhigatānaṃ visūkāyikānaṃ kilesānaṃ madālepacittassa vipphanditaṃ indriyānaṃ avūpasamanañca cintetvā vadati. **Damenāti** uttamena aggamaggadadena, tena hi danto puna dametabbatābhāvato “danto”ti vattabbataṃ arahati, na aññaena. Atha vā **damenāti** damakena purisadammasārathinā damito (1.0055). **Dabboti** drabyo, bhabboti attho. Tenāha bhagavā imameva therāṃ sandhāya- “na kho, dabba, dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭhenti”ti (pārā. 384; cūḷava. 193). **Santusitoti** yathāḷaddhapaccayasantosena jhānasamāpattisantosena maggaphalasantosena ca santuṭṭho. **Vitiṇṇakaṅkhoti** soḷasavatthukāya aṭṭhavatthukāya ca kaṅkhāya paṭhamamaggeneva samuggahāṭitattā vigatakaṅkho. **Vijitāvīti** purisājānīyena vijetabbassa sabbassapi saṃkilesapakkhassa vijitattā vidhamitattā vijitāvī. **Apetabheravoti** pañcavīsatiyā bhayānaṃ sabbaso apetattā apagatabheravo abhayūparato. Puna **dabboti** nāmakittanaṃ. **Parinibbutoti** dve parinibbānāni kilesaparinibbānañca, yā sa-upādisesanibbānadhātu, khandhaparinibbānañca, yā anupādisesanibbānadhātu. Tesu idha kilesaparinibbānaṃ adhippettaṃ, tasmā pahātabbadhammānaṃ maggena sabbaso pahīnattā kilesaparinibbānena parinibbutoti attho. **Ṭhitattoti** ṭhitasabhāvo acalo iṭṭhādīsū tāḍibhāvappattiyā lokadhammehi akampanīyo. **Hīti** ca hetu-atthe nipāto, tena yo pubbe duddamo hutvā ṭhito yasmā dabbattā sathārā uttamena damena damito santusito vitiṇṇakaṅkho vijitāvī apetabheravo, tasmā so dabbo parinibbuto tato yeva ca ṭhitatto, evaṃbhūte ca tasmīṃ cittapasādoḷa kātabbo, na pasādaññathattanti paraneyyabuddhike satte anukampanto thero aññaṃ byākāsi.

Dabbattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Sītavanīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo sītavananti āyasmato sambhūtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ito kira aṭṭhārasādhikassa kappasatassa matthake atthadassī nāma sambuddho loke uppajjitvā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ saṃsāramahoghato tārento ekadivasaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ gaṅgātīraṃ upagacchi. Tasmīṃ kāle ayaṃ gahapatikule nibbatto tattha bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā “kiṃ, bhante, pārāṃ gantukāmatthā”ti pucchi. Bhagavā “gamissāmā”ti avoca. So tāva deva nāvāsaṅghātaṃ (1.0056) yojetvā upanesi. Sathā taṃ anukampanto saha

bhikkhusaṅghena nāvaṃ abhiruhi. So sayampi abhiruyha sukheveva paratīraṃ sampāpetvā bhagavantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṅca dutiyadivase mahādānaṃ pavattitvā anugantvā pasannacitto vanditvā nivatti. So tena puññakamma devamanussesu saṃsāritvā ito terasādhikakappasatassa matthake khattiyakule nibbatitvā rājā ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā. So satte sugatimagge patiṭṭhāpetvā tato cuto ekanavutikappe vipassissa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā dhuta-dhamme samādāya susāne vasanto samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. Puna kassapassa bhagavato kālepi tassa sāsane tīhi sahāyehi saddhiṃ pabbajitvā vīsativassasahasāni samaṇadhammaṃ katvā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ devamanussesu saṃsāritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa “sambhūto”ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gato. Bhūmijo jeyyaseno abhirādhanoti tīhi sahāyehi saddhiṃ bhagavato santikaṃ gato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Ye sandhāya vuttaṃ-

“Bhūmijo jeyyaseno ca, sambhūto abhirādhanō;
ete dhammaṃ abhiññāsuṃ, sāsane varatādino”ti.

Atha sambhūto bhagavato santike kāyagatāsaticammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā nibaddhaṃ sītavane vasati. Tenevāyasmā “sītavaniyo”ti paññāyittha. Tena ca samayena vessavaṇo mahārājā kenacideva karaṇīyena jambudīpe dakkhiṇadisābhāgaṃ uddissa ākāseṇa gacchanta therāṃ abbhokāse nisīditvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikarantaṃ disvā vimānato oruyha therāṃ vanditvā, “yadā thero samādhito vuṭṭhahissati, tadā mama āgamaṃ ārocetha, ārakkhaṅcassa karothā”ti dve yakkhe āṇāpetvā pakkāmi. Te therassa samīpe ṭhatvā manasikāraṃ paṭisaṃharitvā nisinnakāle ārocesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā thero “tumhe mama vacanena vessavaṇa mahārājassa kathetha, bhagavatā attano sāsane ṭhitānaṃ sati-ārakkhā nāma ṭhapitā atthi, sāyeva mādisse rakkhati, tvaṃ tattha apposukko hohi, bhagavato ovāde ṭhitānaṃ edisāya ārakkhāya (1.0057) karaṇīyaṃ natthī”ti te vissajjetvā tāva deva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā vijjāttayaṃ sacchākāsi. Tato vessavaṇo nivattamāno therassa samīpaṃ patvā mukhākārasallakkaṇenevassa katakiccabhāvaṃ ṇatvā sāvattiṃ gantvā bhagavato ārocetvā satthu sammukhā therāṃ abhitthavanto-

“Sati-ārakkhasampanno, dhitimā vīriyasamāhito;
anujāto satthu sambhūto, tevijjo maccupāragū”ti.-

Imāya gāthāya therassa guṇe vaṇṇesi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.-20)-

“Atthadassī tu bhagavā, dvipadindo narāsabho;
purakkhato sāvakehi, gaṅgātīramupāgami.

“Samatitti kākapeyyā, gaṅgā āsi duruttarā;
uttārayiṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, buddhaṅca dvipaduttamaṃ.

“Aṭṭhārāse kappasate, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Teraseto kappasate, pañca sabbobhavā ahuṃ;
sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Pacchime ca bhava asmīṃ, jātohaṃ brāhmaṇe kule;

saddhiṃ tīhi sahāyehi, pabbajiṃ satthu sāsane.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Athāyasmā sambhūto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya gacchante bhikkhū disvā “āvuso, mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha, evañca vadethā”ti vatvā dhammādhikaraṇaṃ attano satthu aviheṭhitabhāvaṃ pakāseto “**yo sītavana-**n”ti gāthamāha. Te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā sambhūtattherassa sāsanaṃ sampavedentā, “āyasmā, bhante, sambhūto bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, evañca vadati”ti vatvā taṃ gāthaṃ ārocesuṃ, taṃ sutvā bhagavā “paṇḍito, bhikkhave, sambhūto (1.0058) bhikkhu paccapādi dhammassānu-dhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭheti. Vessavaṇena tassattho mayhaṃ ārocitā”ti āha.

6. Yaṃ pana te bhikkhū sambhūtattherena vuttaṃ “**yo sītavanan**”ti gāthaṃ satthu nivedesuṃ. Tattha **sītavananti** evaṃnāmakam rājagahasamīpe mahantaṃ bheravasusānavanaṃ. **Upagāti** nivāsanaśāsanena upagacchi. Etena bhagavatā anu-ññātaṃ pabbajitānurūpaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti. **Bhikkhūti** saṃsārabhayassa ikkhanato bhinnakilesatāya ca bhikkhu. **Ekoti** adutiyo, etena kāyavivekaṃ dasseti. **Santusitoti** santuṭṭho. Etena catupaccayasantosalakkaṇaṃ ariyavaṃsaṃ dasseti. **Samāhitattoti** upacārappanābhedenā samādhinā samāhitacitto, etena cittavivekabhāvanāmukhena bhāvanārāmaṃ ariyavaṃsaṃ dasseti. **Vijitāvīti** sāsane sammāpaṭipajjantena vijetabbaṃ kilesagaṇaṃ vijitvā ṭhito, etena upadhivivekaṃ dasseti. Bhayaḥetūnaṃ kilesānaṃ apagatattā **apetalomahaṃso**, etena sammāpaṭipattiyā phalaṃ dasseti. **Rakkhanti** rakkhanto. **Kāyagatāsatinti** kāyārammaṇaṃ satim, kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaṃ paribrūhanavasena avissajjento. **Dhitimāti** dhīro, samāhitattaṃ vijitāvibhāvataṃ vā upādāya paṭipattidassanametaṃ. Ayañhettha saṅkhepattho- so bhikkhu vivekasukhānupekkhāya eko sītavanaṃ upāgami, upāgato ca lolabhāvābhāvato santuṭṭho dhitimā kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento tathādhiyataṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā āraddhavi-passanaṃ ussukkāpetvā adhiyataṃ aggamaggena samāhito vijitāvī ca hutvā katakiccatāya bhayaḥetūnaṃ sabbaso apagatattā apetalomahaṃso jātoti.

Sītavanīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Bhalliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yopānudīti (1.0059) āyasmato bhalliyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira ito ekatiṃse kappe anuppanne buddhe sumanassa nāma paccekabuddhassa pasannacitto phalāphalaṃ datvā sugatīsu eva saṃsāranto sikhissa sammāsambuddhassa kāle aruṇavatīnagare brāhmaṇakule nibbato “sikhissa bhagavato paṭhamābhisambuddhassa ujita, ojitā nāma dve satthavāhaputtā paṭhamāhāraṃ adamaṃsū”ti sutvā attano sahāyakena saddhiṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā svātanāya nimantetvā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā patthanaṃ akaṃsu- “ubhopi

mayam, bhante, anāgate tumhādisassa buddhassa paṭhamāhāradāyakā bhavyeyyāma”ti. Te tattha tattha bhavye puññakammaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsārantā kassapassa bhagavato kāle gopālakaseṭṭhissa puttā bhātaro hutvā nibbattā. Bahūni vassāni bhikkhusaṅgham khīrabhojanena upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Amhākaṃ pana bhagavato kāle pokkharavatīnagare satthavāhassa puttā bhātaro hutvā nibbattā. Tesu jeṭṭho taphusso nāma, kaniṭṭho bhalliyo nāma, te pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni bhaṇḍassa pūretvā vāṇijjāya gacchantā bhagavati paṭhamābhisambuddhe satta-sattāham vimuttisukhadhammapaccavekkhaṇāhi vītināmetvā aṭṭhame sattāhe rājāyatanamūle viharante rājāyatanassa avidūre mahāmaggena atikkamanti, tesam tasmim samaye samepi bhūmibhāge akaddamodake sakaṭāni nappavattimṃsu, “kiṃ nu, kho, kāraṇaṃ”ti ca cintentānaṃ porāṇasālohitā devatā rukkhaviṭṭapantare attānaṃ dassenti āha- “mādisā, ayaṃ bhagavā acirābhisambuddho satta-sattāham anāhāro vimuttisukhāpaṭisaṃvedī idāni rājāyatanamūle nisinno, taṃ āhārena paṭimānetha, yadassa tumhākaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Taṃ sutvā te uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentā, “āhārasampādanaṃ papañcaṃ”ti maññamānā manthañca madhupiṇḍikañca bhagavato datvā dnevācikasaraṇaṃ gantvā kesadhātuyo labhitvā agamaṃsu. Te hi paṭhamaṃ upāsakā ahesuṃ. Atha bhagavati bārāṇasiṃ gantvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā anupubbena rājagahe viharante taphussabhaliyā rājagahaṃ upagatā (1.0060) bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Tesam bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Tesu taphusso sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāya upāsakova ahosi. Bhalliyo pana pabbajitvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.48.66-70)-

“Sumano nāma sambuddho, takkarāyaṃ vasī tadā;
vallikāraphalaṃ gayha, sayambhusa adāsahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Athekadivasam māro bhalliyattherassa bhimsāpanattham bhayānakam rūpam dassesi. So attano sabbabhayātikkamam pakāsento “**yopānudi**”ti gāthamabhāsi.

7. Tattha **yopānudī**ti yo apānudi khipi pajahi viddhamsesi. **Maccurājassāti maccu** nāma maraṇam khandhānam bhedo, so eva ca sattānam attano vase anuvattāpanato issaraṭṭhena **rājāti** maccurājā, tassa. **Senanti** jarārogādiṃ, sā hissa vasavattane aṅgabhāvato senā nāma, tena hesa mahatā nānāvidhena vipulena “mahāseno”ti vuccati. Yathāha- “na hi no saṅgaram tena, mahāsenena maccunā”ti (ma. ni. 1.272; jā. 2.22.121; netti. 103). Atha vā guṇamāraṇaṭṭhena “maccū”ti idha devaputtamāro adhippeto, tassa ca sahāyabhāvūpagamanato kāmādayo senā. Tathā cāha-

“Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyā arati vuccati;

tatiyā khuppiāsā te, catutthī taṅhā pavuccati.

“Pañcamī thinamiddham te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati;

sattamī vicikicchā te, māno makkho ca aṭṭhamī”ti. (su. ni. 438-439; mahāni. 28;cūḷani. nandamāṇavapucchāniddeśa 47);

Naḷasetumva (1.0061) **sudubbalaṃ mahoghoti** sāravirahitato naḷasetusadisam aiviya abalabhāvato suṭṭhu dubbalaṃ saṃkilesasenaṃ navalokuttaradhammānaṃ mahābalavabhāvato mahoghasadisena aggamaggena yo apānudi vijitāvī apetaḥeravo danto, so parinibbuto ṭhitattoti yojanā. Tam sutvā māro “jānāti maṃ samaṇo”ti tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Bhalliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Vīrattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo duddamiyoti āyasmato vīrattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira ito ekana-vute kappe vipassissa bhagavato vasana-āvāsam paṭijaggi. Ekadivasañca sindhuvārapupphasadisāni nigguṇṭhipupphāni gahetvā bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito pañcatimse kappe khattiyakule nibbattivā mahāpatāpo nāma rājā ahoṣi cakkavattī. So dhammena samena rajjam kārento satte saggamagge patiṭṭhāpesi. Puna imasmim kappe kassapassa bhagavato kāle mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi hutvā kapaṇaddhikādīnaṃ dānaṃ dento saṅghassa khīrabhattaṃ adāsi. Evaṃ tattha tattha dānamayaṃ puññasambhāraṃ karonto itarañca nibbānattham sambharanto devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattinagare rañño pasenadissa amaccakule nibbatti, “vīro”tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto nāmānugatehi pattabalajavādiguṇehi samannāgato saṅgāmasūro hutvā mātāpitūhi nibandhavasena kārite dārapariggahe ekaṃyeva puttaṃ labhitvā pubbahetunā codiyamāno kāmesu saṃsāre ca ādīnavaṃ disvā saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.21-24)-

“Vipassissa bhagavato, āsimārāmiko ahaṃ;
nigguṇṭhipupphaṃ paggayha, buddhassa abhiropayim.
“Ekanavutito (1.0062) kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayim;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Pañcaviṣe ito kappe, eko āsiṃ janādhipo;
mahāpatāpanāmena, cakkavattī mahabbalo.
“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Evaṃ pana arahattaṃ patvā phalasaṃpattisukhena vītināmetaṃ therāṃ purā-
ṇadutiyaikā uppabbājetukāmā antarantarā nānāyehi palobhetuṃ parakkamantī
ekadivasaṃ divāvihāraṭṭhānaṃ gantvā itthikuttādini dassetuṃ ārabhi. Athāyasmā
vīro “maṃ palobhetukāmā sineruṃ makasapakkhavātena cāletukāmā viya yāva
bālā vatāyaṃ itthī”ti tassā kiriyāya niraṭṭhakabhāvaṃ dīpento “**yo duddamiyo**”ti
gāthaṃ abhāsi.

8. Tattha **yo duddamiyoti**-ādīnaṃ padānaṃ attho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Idaṃ
panettha yojanāmatthaṃ **yo** pubbe adanta kilesatāya paccatthikehi vā saṅgama-
sīse dametuṃ jetuṃ asakkuṇeyyatāya **duddamiyo**, idāni pana uttamena damena
danto catubbidhasammappamadhānavīriyasampattiyā **vīro**, vuttanayeneva santu-
sito vitiṇṇakaṅkho vijitāvī apetalomahaṃso **vīro** vīranāmaṃko anavasesato kilesapa-
rinibbānena **parinibbuto**, tato eva ṭhitasabhāvo, na tādisānaṃ satenapi sahasse-
napi cālanīyoti. Taṃ sutvā sā itthī- “mayhaṃ sāmike evaṃ paṭipanne ko mayhaṃ
gharāvāseṇa attho”ti saṃvegajātā bhikkhuniṃsu pabbajitvā nacirasseva tevijjā aho-
sīti.

Vīrattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Pilindavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Svāgatanti (1.0063) āyasmato pilindavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ
kira padumuttarabuddhakāle haṃsavatīnagare mahābhogakule nibbatta heṭṭhā
vuttanayeneva satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ deva-
tānaṃ piyamanāpabhāvena aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ
patthetvā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā tato cuto devamanussesu saṃsaranto sume-
dhassa bhagavato kāle manussaloke nibbattitvā bhagavati parinibbute satthu
thūpassa pūjaṃ katvā saṅghe ca mahādānaṃ pavattetvā tato cuto devamanu-
ssesu eva saṃsaranto anuppanne buddhe cakkavattī rājā hutvā mahājanaṃ
pañcasu sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā saggaparāyaṇaṃ akāsi. So anuppanneyeva
amhākaṃ bhagavati sāvattiyā brāhmaṇagehe nibbatti. “Pilindo”tissa nāmaṃ
akāmsu. Vacchoti pana gottā. Tena so aparabhāge “pilindavaccho”ti paññā-
yittha. Saṃsāre pana saṃvegabahulatāya paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā cūḷa-
gandhāraṃ nāma vijjaṃ sādhetvā tāya vijjāya ākāsaṃ paracittavidū ca hutvā
rājagahe lābhaggayasaggappatto paṭivasati.

Atha yadā amhākaṃ bhagavā abhisambuddho hutvā anukkamena rājagahaṃ upagato, tato paṭṭhāya buddhānubhāvena tassa sā vijjā na sampajjati, attano kiccaṃ na sādheti. So cintesi- “sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ ‘yattha mahāgandhāravijjā dharati, tattha cūḷagandhāravijjā na sampajjati’ti, samaṇassa pana gotamassa āgatakālato paṭṭhāya nāyaṃ mama vijjā sampajjati, nissamsayaṃ samaṇo gotamo mahāgandhāravijjaṃ jānāti, yaṃnū-nāhaṃ taṃ payirupāsivā tassa santike taṃ vijjaṃ pariyāpuṇeyyaṃ”ti. So bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā etadavoca- “ahaṃ, mahāsamaṇa, tava santike ekaṃ vijjaṃ pariyāpuṇitukāmo, okāsaṃ me karohī”ti. Bhagavā “tena hi pabbajā”ti āha. So “vijjāya parikammaṃ pabbajjā”ti maññamāno pabbaji. Tassa bhagavā dhammaṃ kathetvā caritānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So upanissayasampannatāya nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Yā pana purimajā-tiyaṃ (1.0064) tassovāde ṭhatvā sagge nibbattā devatā, taṃ kataññutaṃ nissāya sañjātabahumānā sāyaṃ pātaṃ therāṃ payirupāsivā gacchanti. Tasmā therō devatānaṃ piyamanāpatāya aggataṃ patto. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.2. 55-67)-

“Nibbute lokanāthamhi, sumedhe aggapuggale;
pasannacitto sumano, thūpapūjaṃ akāsahaṃ.

“Ye ca khīṇāsavā tattha, chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā;
tehaṃ tattha samānetvā, saṅghabhattaṃ akāsahaṃ.

“Sumedhassa bhagavato, upaṭṭhāko tadā ahu;
sumedho nāma nāmena, anumodittha so tadā.

“Tena cittappasādena, vimānaṃ upapajjahaṃ;
chaḷāsītisahassāni, accharāyo ramimsu me.

“Mameva anuvattanti, sabbakāmehi tā sadā;
aññe deve abhibhomi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Pañcavīsamhi kappamhi, varuṇo nāma khattiyo;
visuddhabhojano āsiṃ, cakkavattī ahaṃ tadā.

“Na te bijaṃ pavappanti, napi nīyanti naṅgalā;
akaṭṭhapākimaṃ sālīṃ, paribhuñjanti mānusā.

“Tattha rajjaṃ karitvāna, devattaṃ puna gacchahaṃ;
tadāpi edisā mayhaṃ, nibbattā bhogasampadā.

“Na maṃ mittā amittā vā, hiṃsanti sabbapāṇino;
sabbesampi piyo homi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, gandhālepassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe, eko āsiṃ janādhipo;
mahānubhāvo rājāhaṃ, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Sohaṃ (1.0065) pañcasu sīlesu, ṭhapetvā janataṃ bahuṃ;
pāpetvā sugatiṃyeva, devatānaṃ piyo ahuṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Tathā devatāhi ativiya piyāyitabbabhāvato imaṃ therāṃ bhagavā devatānaṃ

piyamanāpabhāvena aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi- “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvā-
kānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ devatānaṃ piyamanāpānaṃ yadidaṃ pilindavaccho” ti (a. ni.
1.209, 215) so ekadivasam bhikkhusaṅghamajjhe nisinno attano guṇe paccave-
kkhitvā tesam kāraṇabhūtaṃ vijjānimittaṃ bhagavato santike āgamaṃ pasam-
santo “**svāgataṃ nāpagatan**” ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

9. Tattha **svāgatanti** sundaraṃ āgamaṃ, idaṃ mamāti sambandho. Atha vā
svāgatanti suṭṭhu āgataṃ, mayāti vibhatti vipariṇāmetabbā. **Nāpagatanti** na apa-
gataṃ hitābhivuddhito na apetaṃ. **Nayidaṃ dumantitaṃ mamāti** idaṃ mama
duṭṭhu kathitaṃ, duṭṭhu vā vīmaṃsitaṃ na hoti. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- yaṃ bhagavato
santike mamāgamaṃ, yaṃ vā mayā tattha āgataṃ, taṃ svāgataṃ, svāgatattā-
yeva na durāgataṃ. Yaṃ “bhagavato santike dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajissāmi” ti
mama mantitaṃ gaditaṃ kathitaṃ, cittaṃ vā vīmaṃsitaṃ idampi na dummantinti.
Idāni tattha kāraṇaṃ dassento

“**saṃvibhattesū**” ti-ādimāha. **Saṃvibhattesū**ti pakārato vibhattesu. **Dhammesū**ti ñeyyadhammesu samathadhammesu vā, nānātitthiyehi pakati-ādivasena, sammā-sambuddhehi dukkhādivasena saṃvibhajitvā vuttadhammesu. **Yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tadupāgaminti** yaṃ tattha seṭṭhaṃ, taṃ catusaccadhammaṃ, tassa vā bodhakaṃ sāsana-dhammaṃ upāgamiṃ, “ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo” ti upagacchiṃ. Sammāsa-mbuddhehi eva vā kusalādivasena khandhādivasena yathāsabhāvato saṃvibhattesu sabhāvadhammesu yaṃ tattha seṭṭhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ, taṃ maggaphala-nibbānadhammaṃ upāgamiṃ, attapaccakkhato upagacchiṃ sacchākāsiṃ, tasmā svāgataṃ mama na apagataṃ sumantitaṃ na dummantitanti yojanā.

Pilindavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Puṇṇamāsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Vihari (1.0066) **apekkhanti** āyasmato puṇṇamāsattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira vipassissa bhagavato kāle cakkavākayoniyaṃ nibbatto bhagavantaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso attano mukhatuṇḍakena sālappupphaṃ gahetvā pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammaena devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito sattarase kappe aṭṭhakkhattuṃ cakkavattī rājā ahosi. Imasmiṃ pana kappe kassa-passa bhagavato sāsane osakkamāne kuṭumbiyakule nibbattitvā pabbajitvā sama-nadhammaṃ katvā tato cuto devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattinagare samiddhissa nāma brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa jāta-divase tasmīṃ gehe sabbā rittakumbhiyo suvaṇṇamāsānaṃ puṇṇā ahesuṃ. Tenassa **puṇṇamāsoti** nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ patvā vivāhakammaṃ katvā ekaṃ puttaṃ labhitvā upanissayasampannatāya gharāvāsaṃ jigucchanto bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado pubbakiccasampanno catusaccakammaṭṭhāne yuttappayutto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.7.13-19)-

“Sindhuyā nadiyā tīre, cakkavāko ahaṃ tadā;
suddhasevālabhakkhohaṃ, pāpesu ca susaṅṅato.

“Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilaṅjase;
tuṇḍena sālāṃ paggayha, vipassissābhiropayim.

“Yassa saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;
tena cittappasādena, duggatiṃ so na gacchati.

“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhaseṭṭhassa santike;
vihaṅgamaena santena, subijaṃ ropitaṃ mayā.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sucārudassanā (1.0067) nāma, aṭṭhete ekanāmakā;
kappe sattarase āsum, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Athassa purāṇadutiyikā taṃ palobhetukāmā alaṅkatapaṭiyattā puttena saddhiṃ upagantvā piyālāpabhāvādikehi bhāvavivaraṇakammaṃ nāma kātuṃ ārabhi. Thero tassā kāraṇaṃ disvā attano katthacipi alaggabhāvaṃ pakāsento “**vihari apekkhan**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

10. Tattha **viharī**ti visesato hari apahari apanesi. **Apekkhanti** taṇhaṃ. **Idhā**ti imasmiṃ loke attabhāve vā. **Huranti** aparasmiṃ anāgate attabhāve vā. **Idhā**ti vā ajjhattikesu āyatanesu. **Huranti** bāhiresu. **Vā**-saddo samuccayattho “apadā vā dvipadā vā”ti-ādīsu (itivu. 90; a. ni. 4.34; 5.32) viya. **Yoti** attānameva paraṃ viya dasseti. **Vedagū**ti vedena gato maggañāṇena nibbānaṃ gato adhigato, cattāri vā saccāni pariññāpahānasacchikiriyābhāvanābhisamayavasena abhisamecca ṭhito. **Yatatto**ti maggasaṃvarena saṃyatasabhāvo, sammāvāyāmena vā saṃyatasabhāvo. **Sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto**ti sabbesu ārammaṇesu dhammesu taṇhādiṭṭhilepavasena na upalitto, tena lābhādilokadhamme samatikkamaṃ dasseti. **Lokassā**ti upādānakkhandhapañcakassa. Tañhi lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhena loko. **Jaññā**ti jānitvā. **Udayabbayañcā**ti uppādañceva vayañca, etena yathāvuttaguṇānaṃ pubbhāgapaṭipadaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ panettha attho- yo sakalassa khandhādilokassa samapaññāsāya ākārehi udayabbayaṃ jānitvā vedagū yatatto katthaci anupalitto, so sabbattha apekkhaṃ vineyya santusito tādisānaṃ vipparānaṃ na kiñci maññati, tasmā tvaṃ andhabāle yathāgatamaggeneva gacchāti. Atha sā itthi “ayaṃ samaṇo mayi putte ca nirapekkho, na sakkā imaṃ palobhetun”-ti pakkāmi.

Puṇṇamāsatheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paramatthadīpaniyā theragāthāsaṃvaṇṇanāya

Paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Cūlavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pāmojjabahuloti (1.0068) āyasmato cūlavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle daliddakule nibbattivā paresaṃ bhatiyā jīvikaṃ kappento bhagavato sāvakaṃ sujātaṃ nāma therāṃ paṃsukūlaṃ pariyesantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso upasaṅkamitvā vatthaṃ datvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vandi. So tena puññakammaena tettiṃsakkhattuṃ devarajjaṃ kāresi. Sattasattati-

kkhattum cakkavattī rājā ahosi. Anekavāram padesarājā. Evaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane osakkamāne pabbajitvā samaṇa-dhammaṃ katvā ekaṃ buddhantaram devamanussagatīsu aparāparam pariva-ttanta amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle kosambiyam brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. **Cūlavaccho-**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gato buddha-guṇe sutvā pasannamānaso bhagavantam upasaṅkami, tassa bhagavā dhammaṃ kathesi. So paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado katapubbakicco cari-tānukūlam kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā bhāvento vihari. Tena ca samayena kosa-mbikā bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā ahesum. Tadā cūlavacchatthero ubhayesaṃ bhikkhūnam laddhiṃ anādāya bhagavatā dinnovāde ṭhatvā vipassanam brūhetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.31-40)-

“Padumuttarabhagavato, sujāto nāma sāvako;
paṃsukūlam gavesanto, saṅkāre caratī tadā.

“Nagare haṃsavatiyā, paresaṃ bhatako ahaṃ;
upaḍḍhudussaṃ datvāna, sirasā abhivādayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Tettiṃsakkhattum devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
sattasattatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

“Padesarajjam (1.0069) vipulam, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyam;
upaḍḍhadussadānena, modāmi akutobhaya.

“Icchamāno cahaṃ ajja, sakānanaṃ sapabbataṃ;
khomadussehi chādeyyaṃ, aḍḍhudussassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, aḍḍhudussassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Atha cūlavacchatthero arahattam patvā tesam bhikkhūnam kalahābhiratiyā sakatthavināsam disvā dhammasaṃvegappatto, attano ca pattavisesaṃ paccave-kkhitvā pītisomanassavasena “**pāmojjabahulo**”ti gātham abhāsi.

11. Tattha **pāmojjabahuloti** suparisuddhasīlatāya vippaṭṭisārābhāvato adhikusa-lesu dhammesu abhirativasena pamodabahulo. Tenevāha “**dhamme buddhappave-dite**”ti. Tattha **dhammeti**. Sattatiṃsāya bodhipakkhiyadhamme navavidhe vā loku-ttaradhamme. So hi sabbaññubuddhena sāmukkaṃsikāya desanāya pakāsitattā sātisayaṃ buddhappavedito nāma. Tassa pana adhigamūpāyabhāvato desanā-dhammopi idha labbhateva. **Padam santanti** nibbānam sandhāya vadati. Evarūpo hi bhikkhu santam padam santam koṭṭhāsam sabbasaṅkhārānam upasamabhā-vato **saṅkhārūpasamaṃ** paramasukhatāya **sukham** nibbānam adhigacchati vinda-tiyeva. Parisuddhasīlo hi bhikkhu vippaṭṭisārābhāvena pāmojjabahulo saddhamme yuttappayutto vimutti-pariyosānā sabbasampattiyo pāpuṇāti. Yathāha- “avippaṭṭisā-ratthāni kho, ānanda, kusalāni sīlāni, avippaṭṭisāro pāmojjatthāyā”ti-ādi (a. ni. 10.1). Atha vā **pāmojjabahuloti** sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, suppa-ṭipanno saṅghoti ratanattayaṃ sandhāya pamodabahulo. Tattha pana so pamoda-

bahulo kiṃ vā karotīti āha “dhamme buddhappavedite”ti-ādi. Saddhāsampānassa hi sappurisasamsevanasaddhammassavanayonisomanasikāradhammānudhammapaṭipattīnaṃ sukheneva sambhavato sampattiyo hatthagatā (1.0070) eva honti, yathāha- “saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto payirupāsati-ti-ādi (ma. ni. 2.183).

Cūḷavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Mahāvacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Paññābalīti āyasmato mahāvacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca pāṇiyadānamadāsi. Puna sikhissa bhagavato kāle upāsako hutvā vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ puññakammaṃ akāsi, so tehi puññakammehi tattha tattha sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharatṭhe nāḷakagāme samiddhissa nāma brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa **mahāvacchoti** nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto āyasmato sārīputtassa bhagavato sāvaka bhāvaṃ sutvā “sopi nāma mahāpañño. Yassa sāvakaṃ upāgato, so eva maññe imasmiṃ loke aggapuggalo”ti bhagavati saddhaṃ uppādetvā satthu santike pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.51-56)-

“Padumuttarabuddhassa, bhikkhusaṅghe anuttare;
pasannacitto sumano, pāṇiyaghaṭamapūrayiṃ.

“Pabbatagge dumagge vā, ākāse vātha bhūmiyaṃ;
yadā pāṇiyamicchāmi, khippaṃ nibbattate mama.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dakadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan” ti.

Evaṃ pana arahattaṃ patvā vimuttisukhaṃ anubhavanto sāsanaṃ niyyānika-
bhāvavibhāvanena sabrahmacārīnaṃ ussāhajanatthaṃ “**paññābali**” ti gāthaṃ
abhāsi.

12. Tattha (1.0071) **paññābali**ti pārihāriyapaññāya vipassanāpaññāya ca
vasena abhiñhaso sātisayena paññābalena samannāgato. **Silavatūpapannoti**
ukkaṃsagatena catupārisuddhisīlena, dhutadhammasaṅkhātehi vatehi ca upa-
panno samannāgato. **Samāhitoti** upacārappanābhedenā samādhinā samāhito.
Jhānaratoti tato eva ārammaṇūpaniijhāne lakkhaṇūpaniijhāne ca rato satatābhi-
yutto. Sabbakālaṃ satiyā avippavāsavasena **satimā**. **Yadatthiyanti** atthato ana-
petā atthiyaṃ, yena atthiyaṃ yadatthiyaṃ. Yathā paccaye paribhuñjantassa
paribhuñjanaṃ atthiyaṃ hoti, tathā **bhojanaṃ bhuñjamāno**. Sāmi-paribhogena hi
taṃ atthiyaṃ hoti dāyajjaparibhogena vā, na aññathā bhojananti ca nidassana-
mattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Bhuñjīyati paribhuñjīyatīti vā bhojanaṃ, cattāro paccayā.
“Yadatthikan” ti vā pāṭho. Yadatthaṃ yassatthāya satthārā paccayā anuññātā,
tadatthaṃ kāyassa ṭhiti-ādi-atthaṃ, tañca anupādisesanibbānatthaṃ. Tasmā anu-
pādāparinibbānatthaṃ bhojanapaccaye bhuñjamāno tato eva **kaṅkheṭṭha kālaṃ**
attano anupādāparinibbānakālaṃ āgameyya. **Idha** imasmiṃ sāsane **vītarāgo**.
Bāhirakassa pana kāmesu vītarāgassa idaṃ natthīti adhippāyo.

Mahāvachchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Vanavachchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nīlabbhavaṇṇāti āyasmato vanavachchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira
atthadassino bhagavato kāle kacchapayoniyaṃ nibbatta vinatāya nāma nadiyā
vasati. Tassa khuddakanāvappamaṇo attabhāvo ahosi. So kira ekadivasaṃ
bhagavantaṃ nadiyā tīre ṭhitaṃ disvā, “pāraṃ gantukāmo maññe bhagavā” ti
attano piṭṭhiyaṃ āropetvā netukāmo pādamaṇe nipajji. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ
ñatvā taṃ anukampanto āruhi. So pītisomanassajāto sotaṃ chindanto jiyāya
vegena khittasaro viya tāvadeva paratīraṃ pāpesi. Bhagavā tassa puññassa
phalaṃ etarahi nibbattanakasampattiñca byākaritvā pakkāmi. So (1.0072) tena
puññakammaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto anekasatakkhattuṃ tāpasapa-
bbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññavāsīyeva ahosi. Puna kassapabuddhakāle kapotayo-
niyaṃ nibbattitvā araññe viharantaṃ mettāvihāriṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā cittaṃ
pasādesi.

Tato pana cuto bārāṇasiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto saṃvegajāto
pabbajitvā vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ puññakammaṃ upacini. Evaṃ tattha tattha

devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmim buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare vaccha-
gottassa nāma brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Tassa mātā paripakka-
gabbhā araṇṇaṃ dassanattāya sañjātadohaḷā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā vicarati, tāvade-
vassā kammajavātā calim̐su, tirokaraṇim̐ parikkhipitvā adamsu. Sā dhañṇapuñña-
lakkhaṇaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. So bodhisattena saha paṃsukīlikasahāyo ahosi.
“Vaccho”tissa nāmañca ahosi. Vanābhiritiyā vasena **vanavacchoti** paññāyittha.
Aparabhāge mahāsatte mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitvā mahāpadhānaṃ
padahante, “ahampi siddhatthakumārena saha araṇṇe viharissāmi”ti nikkhamitvā
tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā himavante vasanto abhisambuddhabhāvaṃ sutvā
bhagavato santikaṃ upagantvā pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araṇṇe vasa-
māno nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ
apadāne (apa. therā 2.49-148-163)-

“Atthadassī tu bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
vinatānadiyā tīraṃ, upagacchi tathāgato.

“Udakā abhinikkhama, kacchapo vārigocaro;
buddhaṃ tāretukāmohaṃ, upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Abhirūhatu maṃ buddho, atthadassī mahāmuni;
ahaṃ taṃ tārayissāmi, dukkhassantakaro tuvaṃ.

“Mama saṅkappamaññāya, atthadassī mahāyaso;
abhirūhitvā me piṭṭhiṃ, aṭṭhāsi lokanāyako.

“Yato (1.0073) sarāmi attānaṃ, yato pattosmi viññutaṃ;
sukhaṃ me tādisaṃ natthi, phuṭṭhe pādātale yathā.

“Uttarivāna sambuddho, atthadassī mahāyaso;
naditīramhi ṭhatvāna, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yāvatā vattate cittaṃ, gaṅgāsotaṃ tarāmahaṃ;
ayañca kacchapo rājā, tāresi mama paññavā.

“Iminā buddhatarāṇena, mettacittavatāya ca;
aṭṭhārāse kappasate, devaloke ramissati.

“Devalokā idhāgantvā, sukkamūlena codito;
ekāsane nisīditvā, kaṅkhāsotaṃ tarissati.

“Yathāpi bhaddake khette, bijaṃ appampi ropitaṃ;
sammādhāre paveccante, phalaṃ toseti kassakaṃ.

“Tathevidaṃ buddhakhettaṃ, sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ;
sammādhāre paveccante, phalaṃ maṃ tosāyissati.

“Padhānapahitattomhi, upasanto nirūpadhi;
sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Aṭṭhārāse kappasate, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Evaṃ pana arahattaṃ patvā bhagavati kapilavatthusmiṃ viharante tattha
gantvā sathāraṃ vanditvā bhikkhūhi samāgato paṭisanthāravasena “kiṃ, āvuso,
araṇṇe phāsuvihāro laddho”ti puṭṭho “ramaṇiyā, āvuso, araṇṇe pabbatā”ti attanā

vuṭṭhapabbate vaṇṇento “**nīlabbhavaṇṇā**” ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

13. Tattha **nīlabbhavaṇṇā**ti nīlavalāhakanibhā nīlavalāhakasaṇṭhānā ca. **Ruci-rā**ti ruciyā sakiraṇā pabhassarā ca. **Sītavārī**ti sītalasalilā. **Sucindharā**ti sucisuddhabhūmibhāgatāya suddhacittānaṃ vā ariyānaṃ (1.0074) nivāsanaṭṭhānatāya sucindharā. Gāthāsukhatthañhi sānunāsikaṃ katvā niddeso. “Sītavārisucindharā”tipi pāṭho, sītasucivāridharā sītalavimalasalilāsavavantoti attho. **Indagopakasañchannā**ti indagopakanāmakehi pavāḷavaṇṇehi rattakimīhi sañchādītā pāvussakālavasena evamāha. Keci pana “indagopakanāmāni rattatiṇāni”ti vadanti. Apare “kaṇīkāraruḅbhā”ti. **Selā**ti silāmayā pabbatā, na paṃsupabbatāti attho. Tenāha- “yathāpi pabbato selo”ti (udā. 24). **Ramayanti manti** maṃ ramāpentī, mayhaṃ vivekābhīrattīṃ paribrūhenti. Evaṃ therō attano cirakālaparibhāvitaṃ araṇṇābhīrattīṃ pavedento tividhaṃ vivekābhīratimeva dīpeti. Tattha upadhivivekena aññābyākaraṇaṃ dīpitameva hotīti.

Vanavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Sivakasāmaṇeragāthāvaṇṇanā

Upajjhāyoti sivakassa sāmaṇerassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito ekatiṃse kappe vessabhussa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbatto ekadivasaṃ kenacideva karaṇīyena araṇṇaṃ pavīṭṭho tattha pabbatantare nisinnaṃ vessabhuṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā añjalīṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Puna tattha manoharāni kāsūmārikaphalāni disvā tāni gahetvā bhagavato upanesi, paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. So tena puññakamma devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane mātule pabbajante tena saddhiṃ pabbajitvā bahuṃ vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vanavacchattherassa bhāgineyyo hutvā nibbatto, **sivakotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa mātā attano jeṭṭhabhātike vanavacche sāsane pabbajitvā pabbajitakiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā araṇṇe viharante taṃ pavattīṃ sutvā puttaṃ āha- “tāta sivaka, therassa santike pabbajitvā therāṃ upaṭṭhaha, mahallako dāni therō”ti. So mātu (1.0075) ekavacaneneva ca pubbe katādhikāratāya ca mātula- ttherassa santikaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā taṃ upaṭṭhahanto araṇṇe vasati.

Tassa ekadivasaṃ kenacideva karaṇīyena gāmantāṃ gatassa kharo ābādho uppajji. Manussesu bhesajjaṃ karontesupi na paṭippassambhi. Tasmīṃ cirāyante therō “sāmaṇero cirāyati, kiṃ nu kho kāraṇaṃ”ti tattha gantvā taṃ gilānaṃ disvā tassa taṃ taṃ kattabbayuttakaṃ karonto divasabhāgaṃ vītināmetvā rattibhāge balavapaccūsavēlayaṃ āha- “sivaka, na mayā pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya gāme vasitapubbaṃ, ito araṇṇameva gacchāmā”ti. Taṃ sutvā sivako “yadipi me, bhante, idāni kāyo gāmaṃ te hito, cittaṃ pana araṇṇe, tasmā sayānopi araṇṇameva gami- ssāmī”ti, taṃ sutvā therō taṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā araṇṇameva netvā ovādaṃ adāsi. So therassa ovāde ṭhatvā vipassitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apa-**

dāne (apa. thera 1.38.53-58)–

“Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, lokajetthaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

“Pasannacitto sumano, kire katvāna añjaliṃ;
kāsumārikamādāya, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

So arahattaṃ patvā upajjhāyena attanā ca vuttamatthaṃ saṃsanditvā attano vivekābhiratikataṃ katakiccatañca pavedento “**upajjhāyo maṃ avacā**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

14. Tattha **upajjhāyoti** vajjāvajjaṃ upanijjhāyati hitesitaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā ñāṇacakkhunā pekkhatiti upajjhāyo. **Manti** attānaṃ vadati. **Avacāti** abhāsi. **Ito gacchāma sīvākāti** vuttākāradassanaṃ, sīvaka, ito gāmantato araṅṅaṭṭhānameva ehi gacchāma, tadeva amhākaṃ vasanayogganti (1.0076) adhippāyo. Evaṃ pana upajjhāyena vutto sīvako bhadro assājāniyo viya kasābhihato sañjātasamvego hutvā araṅṅameva gantukāmataṃ pavedento-

“Gāme me vasati kāyo, araṅṅaṃ me gataṃ mano;
semānakopi gacchāmi, natthi saṅgo vijānatan” ti.-āha;

Tassattho- yasmā idāni yadipi me idaṃ sarīraṃ gāmanthe ṭhitam, ajjhāsayo pana araṅṅameva gato, tasmā semānakopi gacchāmi gelaṅṅena ṭhānanisajjāgama-nesu asamatthatāya sayānopi iminā sayitākārena sarīsapo viya sarīsapanto, etha, bhante, araṅṅameva gacchāma, kasmā? **Natthi saṅgo vijānatanti**, yasmā dhamma-sabhāvā kāmesu saṃsāre ca ādīnavaṃ, nekkhamme nibbāne ca ānisamsaṃ yāthāvato jānantassa na katthaci saṅgo, tasmā ekapadeneva upajjhāyassa āṇā anuṭṭhitāti, tadapadesena aṅṅaṃ byākāsi.

Sivakasāmaṇeragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Kuṇḍadhānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañca chinde pañca jaheti āyasmato kuṇḍadhānattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe uppanno vayappatto heṭṭhā vuttanayeneva bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā dhammaṃ suṇanto satthārā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭhamaṃ salākaṃ gaṇhantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapiyamānaṃ disvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā tadanurūpaṃ puññaṃ karonto vicari. So ekadivasam padumuttarassa bhagavato nirodhasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya nisinnassa manosilācuṇṇapiñjaraṃ mahantaṃ kadaliphalakaṇṇikaṃ upanesi, taṃ bhagavā paṭiggahetvā paribhuñji. So tena puññakammena ekādasakkhattuṃ devesu devarajjaṃ kāresi. Catuvīsativāre rājā ahosi cakkavattī. Evaṃ so puna-ppunaṃ puññāni katvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapabuddha-kāle bhummadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Dīghāyukabuddhānañca (1.0077) nāma na anvaddhamāsiko uposatho hoti. Tathā hi vipassissa bhagavato chabbassantare chabbassantare uposatho ahosi. Kassapadasabalo pana chaṭṭhe chaṭṭhe māse pātimokkhaṃ osāresi. Tassa pātimokkhassa osāraṇakāle disāvāsikā dve sahā-yakā bhikkhū “uposathaṃ karissāmā” ti gacchanti.

Ayaṃ bhummadevatā cintesi- “imesaṃ dvinnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ metti ativiya daḥhā, kiṃ nu kho, bhedake sati bhijjeyya, na bhijjeyyā” ti, sā tesam okāsam oloka-yamānā tesam avidūreneva gacchati. Atheko thero ekassa hatthe pattacīvaraṃ datvā sarīravaḷaṅjanatthaṃ udakaphāsukaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā dhotahatthapādo hutvā gumbasamīpato nikkhamati bhummadevatā tassa therassa pacchato uttamarūpā itthī hutvā kese vidhunitvā samvidhāya sambandhantī viya piṭṭhiyaṃ paṃsum

puñchamānā viya sātakaṃ saṃvidhāya nivāsayaṃmānā viya ca hutvā therassa padānupadikā hutvā gumbato nikkhantā. Ekamante t̥hito sahāyakatthero taṃ kāraṇaṃ disvāva domanassajāto “naṭṭho dāni me iminā bhikkhunā saddhiṃ dīgharattānugato sineho, sacāhaṃ evaṃvidhabhāvaṃ jāneyyaṃ, ettakaṃ addhānaṃ iminā saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ na kareyyan”ti cintetvā āgacchantassevassa, “handāvuso, tuyhaṃ pattacīvaraṃ, tādīsena pāpena saddhiṃ ekamaggaṃ nāgacchāmi”ti āha. Taṃ kathaṃ sutvā tassa lajjibhikkhuno hadayaṃ tikhiṇasattiṃ gahetvā viddhaṃ viya ahosi. Tato naṃ āha- “āvuso, kiṃ nāmetaṃ vadasi, ahaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ dukkaṭamattampi āpattiṃ na jānāmi. Tvaṃ pana maṃ ajja ‘pāpo’ti vadasi, kiṃ te diṭṭhan”ti. “Kiṃ aññena diṭṭhena, kiṃ tvaṃ evaṃvidhena alaṅkatapaṭiya-ttena mātugāmena saddhiṃ ekaṭṭhāne hutvā nikkhanto”ti. “Natthetaṃ, āvuso, mayhaṃ, nāhaṃ evarūpaṃ mātugāmaṃ passāmi”ti. Tassa yāvatatiyaṃ kathenta-ssāpi itaro thero kathaṃ asaddahitvā attanā diṭṭhakāraṇaṃyeva bhūtattaṃ katvā gaṇhanto tena saddhiṃ ekamaggena agantvā aññena (1.0078) maggena satthu santikaṃ gato. Itaropi bhikkhu aññena maggena satthu santikaṃyeva gato.

Tato bhikkhusaṅghassa uposathāgāraṃ pavisanavelāya so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ uposathagge sañjānitvā, “imasmīṃ uposathagge evarūpo nāma pāpa-bhikkhu atthi, nāhaṃ tena saddhiṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi”ti nikkhamitvā bahi aṭṭhāsi. Atha bhummadevatā “bhāriyaṃ mayā kammaṃ katan”ti mahallaka-upāsa-kavaṇṇena tassa santikaṃ gantvā “kasmā, bhante, ayyo imasmīṃ t̥hāne t̥hito”ti āha. “Upāsaka, imaṃ uposathaggaṃ eko pāpabhikkhu pavitṭho, ‘nāhaṃ tena saddhiṃ uposathaṃ karomī’ti bahi t̥hitomhī”ti. “Bhante, mā evaṃ gaṇhatha, parisuddhasīlo esa bhikkhu. Tumhehi diṭṭhamātugāmo nāma ahaṃ, mayā tumhākaṃ vīmaṃsanatthāya ‘daḥā nu kho imesaṃ therānaṃ metti, no daḥā’ti bhijjanābhijjanabhāvaṃ oloketena taṃ kammaṃ katan”ti. “Ko pana, tvaṃ sappurisā”ti? “Ahaṃ ekā bhummadevatā, bhante”ti devaputto kathento dibbānubhāvena t̥hatvā therassa pādesu nipatitvā “mayhaṃ, bhante, khamatha, etaṃ dosaṃ thero na jānāti, uposathaṃ karoṭhā”ti therāṃ yācitvā uposathaggaṃ pavesesi. So thero uposathaṃ tāva ekaṭṭhāne akāsi, mittasanthavavasena pana puna tena saddhiṃ na ekaṭṭhāne ahosīti. Imassa therassa kammaṃ na kathiyati, cuditakatthero pana aparāparaṃ vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Bhummadevatā tassa kammaṃ nissandena ekaṃ buddhantaṃ apāyabha-yato na muccittha. Sace pana kismiñci kāle manussattaṃ āgacchati, aññena yena kenaci kato doso tasseva upari patati. So amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. “Dhānamāṇavo”tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto tayo vede uggaṇhitvā mahallakakāle satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji, tassa upasampannadivasato paṭṭhāya ekā alaṅkatapaṭiyattā itthi tasmīṃ gāmaṃ (1.0079) pavisante saddhiṃyeva gāmaṃ pavisati, nikkhamante nikkhamati. Vihāraṃ pavisantepi saddhiṃ pavisati, tiṭṭhantepi tiṭṭhatīti evaṃ niccānubandhā paññāyati. Thero taṃ na passati. Tassa puna purimakammaṃnissandena sā aññesaṃ upaṭṭhāti. Gāme yāguṃ bhikkhañca dadamānā itthiyo “bhante, ayaṃ eko yāgu-uḷuṅko tumhākaṃ, eko imissā amhākaṃ sahāyikāyā”ti parihāsaṃ

karonti. Therassa mahatī vihesā hoti. Vihāragatampi naṃ sāmaṇerā ceva daharā bhikkhū ca parivāretvā “dhāno koṇḍo jāto”ti parihāsaṃ karonti. Athassa teneva kāraṇena **kuṇḍadhānattheroti** nāmaṃ jātaṃ. So uṭṭhāya samuṭṭhāya tehi kariya-mānaṃ keḷiṃ sahituṃ asakkonto ummādaṃ gahetvā “tumhe koṇḍā, tumhākaṃ upajjhāyo koṇḍo, ācariyo koṇḍo”ti vadati. Atha naṃ satthu ārocesuṃ “kuṇḍadhāno, bhante, daharasāmaṇerehi saddhiṃ evaṃ pharusavācaṃ vadatī”ti. Sathhā taṃ pakkosāpetvā “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, dhāna, sāmaṇerehi saddhiṃ pharusavācaṃ vadasī”ti vatvā tena “saccaṃ bhagavā”ti vutte “kasmā evaṃ vadesī”ti āha. “Bhante, nibaddhaṃ vihesaṃ asahanto evaṃ kathemi”ti. “Tvaṃ pubbe katakammaṃ yāvajjadivasā jirāpetuṃ na sakkosi, puna evarūpaṃ pharusaṃ māvadī bhikkhū”ti vatvā āha-

“Māvoca pharusaṃ kañci, vuttā paṭivadeyyu taṃ;
dukkhā hi sārambhakathā, paṭidaṇḍā phuseyyu taṃ.

“Sace neresi attānaṃ, kaṃso upahato yathā;
esa pattosi nibbānaṃ, sārambho te na vijjati”ti. (dha. pa. 133-134);

Imaṅca pana tassa therassa mātugāmena saddhiṃ vicaraṇabhāvaṃ kosalara-ññopi kathayiṃsu. Rājā “gacchatha, bhāṇe, vīmaṃsathā”ti pesetvā sayampi mandeneva parivārena therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā ekamante olokento aṭṭhāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe thero sūcikkammaṃ karonto nisinno hoti, sāpi itthi avidūre ṭhāne ṭhitā viya paññāyati. Rājā disvā “atthidaṃ kāraṇaṃ”ti tassā ṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Sā tasmīṃ āgacchante therassa vasanaṇṇasālaṃ pavitṭhā viya ahosi. Rājāpi tāya saddhiṃ tameva paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā sabbattha olokento adisvā (1.008) “nāyaṃ mātugāmo, therassa eko kammavipāko”ti saññaṃ katvā paṭhamaṃ therassa samīpena gacchantopi therāṃ avanditvā tassa kāraṇassa abhūtabhāvaṃ ṇatvā āgamma therāṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno “kacci, bhante, piṇḍakena na kilamathā”ti pucchi. Thero “vaṭṭati, mahārājā”ti āha. “Jānāmaṃ, bhante, ayyassa kathaṃ, evarūpena parikkilesena saddhiṃ carantānaṃ tumhākaṃ ke nāma pasīdissanti, ito paṭṭhāya vo katthaci gamanakiccaṃ natthi, ahaṃ catūhi paccayehi tumhe upaṭṭhahissāmi, tumhe yoniso manasikāre mā pamajjitthā”ti nibaddhabhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Thero rājānaṃ upatthambhakaṃ labhitvā bhojana-sappāyena ekaggacitto hutvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tato paṭṭhāya sā itthi antaradhāyi.

Tadā mahāsubhaddā ugganagare micchādiṭṭhikakule vasamānā “sathhā maṃ anukampatū”ti uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya nirāmagandhā hutvā uparipāsādātaḷe ṭhitā “imāni pupphāni antare aṭṭhatvā dasabalassa matthake vitānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhantu, dasabalo imāya saññāya sve pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhatū”ti saccakiriyaṃ katvā aṭṭha sumanapupphamuṭṭhiyo vissajjesi. Pupphāni gantvā dhammadesanāvelāya satthu matthake vitānaṃ hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Sathhā taṃ sumanapupphavitānaṃ disvā citteneva subhaddāya bhikkhaṃ adhivāsetvā punadivase aruṇe uṭṭhite ānandattheraṃ āha- “ānanda, mayaṃ ajja dūraṃ bhikkhācāraṃ gamissāma, puthujjanānaṃ adatvā ariyānaṃyeva salākaṃ dehi”ti. Thero bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi- “āvuso, sathhā ajja dūraṃ bhikkhācāraṃ gamissati,

puthujjanā mā gaṇhantu, ariyāva salākaṃ gaṇhantū”ti. Kuṇḍadhānatthero “āhara, āvuso salākaṃ”ti paṭhamameva hatthaṃ pasāresi. Ānando “satthā tādisānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ salākaṃ na dāpeti, ariyānameva dāpeti”ti vitakkaṃ uppādetvā gantvā satthu ārocesi. Satthā “āharāpentassa salākaṃ dehi”ti āha. Thero cintesi- “sace kuṇḍadhānassa salākā dātuṃ na yuttā, atha satthā paṭibāheyya, bhavissati ettha kāraṇaṃ”ti “kuṇḍadhānassa salākaṃ dassāmī”ti (1.0081) gamanaṃ abhinīhari. Kuṇḍadhāno tassa pure āgamanā eva abhiññāpādakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā iddhiyā ākāse ṭhatvā “āharāvuso, ānanda, satthā maṃ jānāti, mādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭhamaṃ salākaṃ gaṇhantaṃ na satthā nivāreti”ti hatthaṃ pasāretvā salākaṃ gaṇhi. Satthā taṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā theramaṃ imasmiṃ sāsane paṭhamaṃ salākaṃ gaṇhantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Yasmaṃ ayaṃ thero rājānaṃ upatthambhakaṃ labhitvā sappāyāhāralābhena samāhitacitto vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto upanissayasampannatāya chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.4.1-16)-

“Sattāhaṃ paṭisallīnaṃ, sayambhuṃ aggapuggalaṃ;
pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ.

“Vuṭṭhitaṃ kālamaññāya, padumuttaraṃ mahāmuniṃ;
mahantiṃ kadalīkaṇṇiṃ, gahetvā upagacchahaṃ.

“Paṭiggahetvā bhagavā, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
mama cittaṃ pasādentō, paribhuñji mahāmuni.

“Paribhuñjitvā sambuddho, satthavāho anuttaro;
sakāsane nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Ye ca santi samitāro, yakkhā imamhi pabbate;
araññe bhūtabhabyāni, suṇantu vacanaṃ mama.

“Yo so buddhaṃ upaṭṭhāsi, migarājaṃva kesariṃ;
tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

“Ekādasañcakkhattuṃ so, devarājā bhavissati;
 catuvīsaticcakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati.
 “Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
 gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.
 “Akkositvāna samaṇe, sīlavante anāsavo;
 pāpakammavipākena, nāmadheyyaṃ labhissati.
 “Tassa (1.0082) dhamme sudāyādo, oraso dhammanimitto;
 kuṇḍadhānoti nāmena, sāvako so bhavissati.
 “Pavivekamanuyutto, jhāyī jhānarato ahaṃ;
 tosayitvāna satthāraṃ, viharāmi anāsavo.
 “Sāvakehi parivuto, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato;
 bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, salākaṃ gāhayī jino.
 “Ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā, vanditvā lokanāyakaṃ;
 vadataṃ varassa purato, paṭhamaṃ aggahasahaṃ.
 “Tena kammena bhagavā, dasasahassikampako;
 bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi maṃ.
 “Vīriyaṃ me dhuradhorayaṃ, yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ;
 dhāremi antimāṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.
 “Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Evaṃbhūtassapi imassa therassa guṇe ajānantā ye puthujjanā bhikkhū tadā
 paṭhamaṃ salākaggahaṇe “kiṃ nu kho etan”ti samacintesuṃ. Tesaṃ vimatividha-
 manatthaṃ thero ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā aññāpade-
 sena aññaṃ byākaronto “**pañca chinde**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

15. Tattha **pañca chindeti** apāyūpapattinibbattanakāni pañcorambhāgiyāni
 saṃyojanāni pāde bandhanarajjukaṃ viya puriso satthena heṭṭhimamaggattayena
 chindeyya pajaheyya. **Pañca jaheti** uparidevalokūpapattihetubhūtāni pañcuddha-
 mbhāgiyasamyojanāni puriso gīvāya bandhanarajjukaṃ viya arahattamaggena
 jaheyya, chindeyya vāti attho. **Pañca cuttari bhāvayeti** tesamyeva uddhambhāgiya-
 samyojanānaṃ pahānāya saddhādīni pañcindriyāni uttari anāgāmimaggādhiga-
 mato upari bhāveyya aggamaggādhigamavasena vaḍḍheyya. **Pañcasaṅgātigoti**
 evaṃbhūto pana pañcannaṃ rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhisāṅgānaṃ atikkamanena
 pahānena pañcasaṅgātigo hutvā. **Bhikkhu** (1.0083) **oghatinoti vuccatīti** sabbathā
 bhinnakilesatāya bhikkhūti, kāmabhavadiṭṭhi-avijjoghe taritvā tesaṃ pārabhūte
 nibbāne ṭhitoti ca vuccatīti attho.

Kuṇḍadhānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Belaṭṭhasīsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathāpi bhaddo ājaññoti āyasmato belaṭṭhasīsattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So
 kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbatto bhagavantaṃ upasaṅka-

mitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto upanissayasampattiyā abhāvena viśesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi. Vivatṭūpanissayaṃ pana bahuṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito ekatiṃse kappe vessabhuṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannacitto mātuluṅgaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakamma devesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatito sugatiṃ upagacchanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatto bhagavato abhisambodhiyā puretameva uruvelakassapassa santike tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā aggiṃ paricaranto uruvelakassapadamane **ādittapariyāyadesanāya** (mahāva. 54; saṃ. ni. 4.28) purāṇajaṭilasahassena saddhiṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.68-73)-

“Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, puṇṇamāyeva candimaṃ;

jalantaṃ dīparukkhaṃva, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Mātuluṅgaphalaṃ gayha, adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ;

dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Evam (1.0084) adhigatārahatto āyasmato dhammabhaṇḍāgārikassa upajjhāyo ayaṃ thero ekadivasaṃ phalasaṃpattito utthāya taṃ santaṃ paṇītaṃ nirāmiṣaṃ sukhaṃ attano pubbayogañca paccavekkhitvā pītivegavasena **“yathāpi bhaddo ājañño”** ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

16. Tattha **yathāpīti** opammaṭṭipādanatthe nipāto. **Bhaddoti** sundaro thāmabalaśamatthajavaparakkamādisampanno. **Ājaññoti** ājāniyo jātimā kāraṇākāraṇānaṃ ājānanako. So tividho usabhājañño assājañño hatthājaññoti. Tesu usabhājañño idhādhippeto. So ca kho chekakasanakicce niyutto, tenāha **“naṅgalāvattani”** ti. Naṅgalassa phālassa āvattanako, naṅgalaṃ ito cito ca āvattetvā khetto kasana-koti attho. Naṅgalaṃ vā āvattayati etthāti naṅgalāvattaṃ, khetto naṅgalapatho, tasmīṃ naṅgalāvattani. Gāthāsukhatthañhettha **“vattani”** ti dīghaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. **Sikhīti** matthake avatṭhānato sikhāsadisatāya sikhā, siṅgaṃ. Tadassa atthīti sikhī. Apare pana **“kakudhaṃ idha ‘sikhā’ti adhippetan”** ti vadanti, ubhayathāpi padhānaṅgakkittanametaṃ **“sikhī”** ti. **Appakasirenāti** appakilamathena. **Rattindivāti** rattiyo divā ca, evaṃ mamaṃ appakasirena gacchantīti yojanā. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- yathā **“bhaddo usabhājāniyo kasane niyutto ghanatiṇamūlādikepi naṅgalapathe taṃ agantento appakasirena ito cito ca parivattento gacchati, yāva kasanaṭṭhānaṃ parissamaṃ dasseti, evaṃ mamaṃ rattindivāpi appakasireneva gacchanti atikkamanti”** ti. Tattha kāraṇamāha **“sukhe laddhe nirāmise”** ti. Yasmā kāmāmisalokāmisavattāmisehi asammissaṃ santaṃ paṇītaṃ phalasaṃpattisukhaṃ laddhaṃ, tasmāti attho. Paccatte cetāṃ bhummavacanaṃ yathā **“vanappagumbe”** (khu. pā. 6.13; su. ni. 236) **“tena vata re vattabbe”** ti (kathā. 1) ca. Atha vā tato pabhuti rattindivā appakasirena gacchantīti vicāraṇāya āha- **“sukhe laddhe nirāmise”** ti, nirāmise sukhe laddhe sati tassa laddhakālato paṭṭhāyāti attho.

7. Dāsakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Middhī (1.0085) **yadāti** āyasmato dāsakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito ekanavute kappe anuppanne tathāgate ajitassa nāma paccekabuddhassa gandhamādanato manussapathaṃ otarivā aññatarasmiṃ gāme piṇḍāya carantassa manoramāni ambaphalāni adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle sāsane pabbajitvā vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ puññaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ kusalakammappasuto hutvā sugatito sugatiṃ upagacchanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ kulagehe nibbatti. **Dāsakotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā vihārapaṭijagganakamme ṭhapito sakkaccaṃ vihāraṃ paṭijagganto abhiṇhaṃ buddhadassanena dhammassavanaena ca paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Keci pana bhaṇanti- “ayaṃ kassapassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto aññataraṃ khīṇāsavatttheraṃ upaṭṭhahanto kiñci kammaṃ kārapetukāmo therāṃ āṇāpesi. So tena kammaena amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle sāvattiyaṃ anāthapiṇḍikassa dāsiyā kucchimhi nibbatto vayappatto seṭṭhinā vihārapaṭijaggane ṭhapito vuttanayeneva paṭiladdhasaddho ahosi. Mahāseṭṭhi tassa silācāraṃ ajjhāsayañca ṇatvā bhujissaṃ katvā ‘yathāsukhaṃ pabbajā’ti āha. Taṃ bhikkhū pabbājesun”ti. So pabbajitakālate paṭṭhāya kusīto hīnavīriyo hutvā na kiñci vattapaṭivattaṃ karoti, kuto samaṇadhammaṃ, kevalaṃ yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā niddābahulo viharati. Dhammassavanakālepi ekaṃ koṇaṃ pavisitvā parisapariyante nisinno ghurughurupassāsī niddāyateva. Athassa bhagavā pubbūpanissayaṃ oloketvā saṃvegajananatthaṃ “**middhī yadā hoti mahagghaso cā**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

17. Tattha **middhī**ti thinamiddhābhībhūto, yañhi middhaṃ abhibhavati, taṃ thinampi abhibhavateva. **Yadāti** yasmiṃ kāle. **Mahagghasoti** mahābhojano, āharahatthaka-alaṃsāṭakatatthavaṭṭakakākamāsakabhuttavamitakānaṃ aññataro viya. **Niddāyitāti** supanasīlo. **Samparivattasāyīti** samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ nipajjitvā ubhayenapi seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ (1.0086) anuyuttoti dasseti. **Nivāpapuṭṭhoti** kuṇḍakādīnā sūkarabhāttena puṭṭho bharito. Gharasūkarō hi bālakālate paṭṭhāya posiyamāno thūlasarīrakāle gehā bahi nikkhamituṃ alabhanto heṭṭhāmañcādīsu samparivattetvā samparivattetvā sayateva. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- yadā puriso middhī ca hoti mahagghaso ca nivāpapuṭṭho mahāvarāho viya aññena iriyāpathena yāpetuṃ asakkonto niddāyanasīlo samparivattasāyī, tadā so “aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā”ti tīṇi lakkhaṇāni manasikātuṃ na sakkoti. Tesāṃ amanasikārā mandapañño punappunaṃ gabbhaṃ upeti, gabbhāvāsato na parimuccatevāti. Taṃ sutvā dāsakatthero saṃvegajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.51. 74, 80-84)-

“Ajito nāma sambuddho, himavante vasī tadā;

caraṇena ca sampanno, samādhikusalo muni.

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇe sambuddhe, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahe;
rathiyaṃ paṭipajante, ambaphalamadāsahaṃ.

“Ekanavute ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero imāya gāthāya maṃ bhagavā ovadi, “ayaṃ gāthā
mayhaṃ aṅkusabhūtā”ti tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi. Tayidaṃ therassa pariva-
ttāhāranayena aññābyākaraṇaṃ jātaṃ.

Dāsakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Siṅgālapituttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ahu buddhassa dāyādoti siṅgālakapituttherassa gāthā.

Kā uppatti? So kira ito catunavute kappe sataraṃsiṃ nāma paccekasambuddhaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā attano hatthagataṃ tālaphalaṃ adāsi. Tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ (1.0087) puññāni katvā sugatīyeva saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle manussayoniyaṃ nibbatto sāsane paṭiladdhasaddho hutvā pabbajitvā aṭṭhikasaññaṃ bhāvesi. Puna imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto dārapari-ggahaṃ katvā ekaṃ puttaṃ labhitvā tassa “siṅgālo”ti nāmaṃ akāsi. Tena naṃ **siṅgālakapitāti** voharanti. So aparabhāge gharabandhanaṃ pahāya sāsane pabbaji. Tassa bhagavā ajjhāsayaṃ olokento aṭṭhikasaññākammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So taṃ gahetvā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane, athassa tasmiṃ vane adhivatthā devatā ussāhajananaṭṭhaṃ “bhāvanāphalaṃ nacirasseva hatthagataṃ karissati”ti imamatthaṃ aññāpadesena vibhāventī **“ahu buddhassa dāyādo”**-ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

18. Tattha **ahūti** hoti, vattamānatthe hi idaṃ atītakālavacanaṃ. **Buddhassāti** sabbaññubuddhassa. **Dāyādoti** dhammadāyādo navavidhassa lokuttaradhamma-dāyassa attano sammāpaṭipattiyā ādāyako gaṇhanako. Atha vā **ahūti** ahosi. Evaṃ-nāmassa buddhassa dāyādabhāve koci vibandho idāneva bhavissatīti adhippāyo. Tenāha **“maññehaṃ kāmarāgaṃ so, khippameva vahissati”**ti. **Bhesakaḷāvaneti** bhesakena nāma yakkhena labhitattā pariggahitattā, bhesakaḷānaṃ vā kaṭṭhā-dīnaṃ bahulatāya “bhesakaḷāvanan”ti laddhanāme araññe. Tassa bhikkhuno buddhassa dāyādabhāve kāraṇaṃ vadanto **“kevalaṃ aṭṭhisaññāya, aphaṛī pathaviṃ iman”**ti āha. Tattha **kevalanti** sakalaṃ anavasesaṃ. **Aṭṭhisaññāyāti** aṭṭhikabhāvanāya. **Aphaṛīti** “aṭṭhi”ti adhimuccanavasena patthari. **Pathavinti** attabhāvapathaviṃ. Attabhāvo hi idha “pathavī”ti vutto “ko imaṃ pathaviṃ viccessati”-ti-ādīsu viya. **Maññehanti** maññe ahaṃ. “Maññāhan”tipi pāṭho. **Soti** so bhikkhu. **Khippameva** nacirasseva kāmarāgaṃ pahissati pajahissatīti maññe. Kasmā? Aṭṭhikasaññāya kāmarāgassa ujupaṭipakkhabhāvato. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- yo ekasmiṃ padese laddhāya aṭṭhikasaññāya sakalaṃ attano sabbesaṃ vā attabhāvaṃ (1.0088) “aṭṭhī”tveva pharitvā ṭhito, so bhikkhu taṃ aṭṭhikajhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanto nacireneva anāgāmimaggena kāmarāgaṃ, sabbaṃ vā kāmanaṭṭhena “kāmo”, rañjanaṭṭhena “rāgo”ti ca laddhanāmaṃ taṇhaṃ aggama-ggena pajahissatīti. Imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā so thero “ayaṃ devatā mayhaṃ ussāhajananaṭṭhaṃ evamāhā”ti appaṭivānavīriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.51.85-90)-

“Sataraṃsī nāma bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;

vivekā uṭṭhahitvāna, gocarāyābhinikkhami.

“Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;

pasannacitto sumano, tālaphalamadāsahaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā tāya devatāya vuttavacanaṃ patimānento tameva

gātham udānavasena abhāsi. Tadevassa therassa aññābyākaraṇam ahoṣīti.

Siṅgālapituttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Kulattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Udakañhi nayantīti āyasmato kulattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira thero pubbepi vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahum kusalam upacinitvā adhikārasampanno vipassim bhagavantaṃ ākāse gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso nāḷikeraphalam dātukāmo aṭṭhāsi. Sathā tassa cittaṃ ṇatvā otarivā paṭiggaṇhi. So ativiya pasannacitto hutvā teneva saddhāpaṭilābhena sathāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā pabbajjaṃ yāci, sathā aññataraṃ bhikkhum (1.0089) āṇāpesi- “imaṃ purisaṃ pabbājehī”ti. So pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado samaṇadhammaṃ katvā tato cuto chapi buddhantarāni devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. **Kulotissa** nāmaṃ ahoṣi. So vayappatto sāsane laddhappasādo bhagavato santike pabbajitvā vikkhepabahulatāya visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakki. Athekadivasam gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisanto antarāmagge bhūmim khaṇitvā udakavāhakaṃ katvā icchiticchitaṭṭhāne udakaṃ nente purise disvā taṃ sallakkhetvā gāmaṃ pavitṭho aññataraṃ usukāraṃ usudaṇḍakaṃ usuyante pakkhipitvā akkhi-koṭiyā oloketvā ujum karontaṃ disvā tampi sallakkhetvā gacchanto purato gantvā araneminābhi-ādike rathacakkāvayave tacchante tacchake disvā tampi sallakkhetvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā katabhattakicco pattacivaraṃ paṭisāmetvā divāvihāre nisinno attanā diṭṭhanimittāni upamābhāvena gahetvā attano cittadamane upanento “acetanaṃ udakampi manussā icchikicchitaṭṭhānaṃ nayanti tathā acetanaṃ vaṅkampi saradaṇḍaṃ upāyena namento ujum karonti, tathā acetanaṃ kaṭṭhaka-ḷiṅgarādiṃ tacchakā nemi-ādivasena vaṅkaṃ ujuṅca karonti. Atha kasmā ahaṃ sakacittaṃ ujum na karissāmi”ti cintetvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51-99)-

“Nagare bandhumatiyā, ārāmiko ahaṃ tadā;
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilañjase.

“Nāḷikeraphalam gayha, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
ākāse ṭhitako santo, paṭiggaṇhi mahāyaso.

“Vittisañjanano mayhaṃ, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho;
phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, vippasannena cetasā.

“Adhigacchim tadā pītiṃ, vipulañca sukhattamaṃ;
uppajjateva ratanaṃ, nibbattassa tahiṃ tahiṃ.

“Ekanavutito (1.0090) kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Dibbacakkhu visuddhaṃ me, samādhikusalo ahaṃ;
abhiññāpāramippatto, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Evam yāni nimittāni aṅkuse katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi, tehi saddhiṃ attano cittadamaṇaṃ saṃsanditvā aññaṃ byākaronto “**udakañhi nayanti nettikā**” ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

19. Tattha **udakaṃ hīti hi-saddo** nipātamattaṃ. **Nayantīti** pathaviyā taṃ taṃ thalaṭṭhānaṃ khaṇitvā ninnaṭṭhānaṃ pūretvā mātikaṃ vā katvā rukkhadoṇiṃ vā ṭhapetvā attano icchiticchitaṭṭhānaṃ nenti. Tathā te nentīti **nettikā**. **Tejananti** kaṇḍaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- nettikā attano ruciyā icchiticchitaṭṭhānaṃ udakaṃ **nayanti**, **usukārāpi** tāpetvā tejanaṃ **namayanti** ujum karonti. Namanavasena **tacchakā** nemi-ādīnaṃ atthāya tacchantā **dāruṃ namayanti** attano ruciyā ujum vā vaṅkaṃ vā karonti. Evam ettakaṃ āramaṇaṃ katvā **subbatā** yathāsamādinna sīlādīnā sundaravatā dhīrā sotāpattimaggādīnaṃ uppādentā **attānaṃ damenti**, arahattaṃ pana pattesu ekantadantā nāma hontīti.

Kulattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Ajitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Maraṇe me bhayaṃ natthīti āyasmato ajitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ekanavute kappe vipassim bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannacitto kapitthaphalaṃ adāsi. Tato parampi taṃ taṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ kappe anuppanne eva amhākaṃ satthari sāvattiyaṃ mahākosalarañño aggāsaniyassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa **ajitoti** nāmaṃ ahosi. Tasmiṃca samaye (1.0091) sāvattivāsī bāvarī nāma brāhmaṇo tīhi mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sāvattithito nikkhamitvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā godhāvaritīre kapitthārāme vasati. Atha ajito tassa santike pabbajito atthakāmāya devatāya coditena bāvarinā satthu santikaṃ pesito tissametteyyā-dīhi saddhiṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā manasāva pañhe pucchitvā tesu vissajjitesu pasannacitto satthu santike pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.7-11)-

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutināṃ paṭiggahaṃ;

rathiyaṃ paṭipajantaṃ, kapitthaṃ adadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ dadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patto sīhanādaṃ nadanto “**maraṇe me bhayaṃ natthī**” ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

20. Tattha **maraṇeti** maraṇanimittaṃ maraṇahetu. **Meti** mayhaṃ, bhayaṃ natthi ucchinnabhavamūlatāya parikkhīṇajātikattā. Anucchinnabhavamūlānañhi “kīdisī nu kho mayhaṃ āyatim uppatti”ti maraṇato bhayaṃ bhaveyya. **Nikantīti** apekkhā taṇhā, sā natthi jīvite suparimadditasaṅkhāratāya upādānakkhandhānaṃ

dukkhāsāraḱādibhāvena suṭṭhu upaṭṭhahanato. Evaṃbhūto cāhaṃ **sandehaṃ** sarīraṃ, sakaṃ vā dehaṃ dehasaṅkhātaṃ dukkhabhāraṃ **nikkhipissāmi** chaḍḍe-ssāmi, nikkhipanto ca “‘iminā sarīrakena sādhetabbaṃ sādhitam, idāni taṃ ekaṃ-sena chaḍḍaniyamevā’ti paññāvepullappattiyā **sampajāno** sativepullappattiyā **paṭi-ssato** nikkhipissāmi”ti. Imaṃ pana gāthaṃ vatvā thero jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tadanantaram paṇibbāyīti.

Ajitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dutiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Tatiyavaggo

1. Nigrodhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nāhaṃ (1.0092) **bhayassa bhāyāmīti** āyasmato nigrodhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira ito aṭṭhārase kappasate brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kāmesu ādīnavaṃ nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ disvā gharabandhanaṃ pahāya araññāyatanaṃ pavisitvā aññatarasmiṃ sālavane paṇṇasālaṃ katvā tāpa-sapabbajaṃ pabbajitvā

vanamūlaphalāhāro vasati. Tena samayena piyadassī nāma sammāsambuddho loke uppajjitvā sadevakassa lokassa dhammāmatavassena kilesasantāpaṃ nibbāpento ekadivasam tāpase anukampāya taṃ sālavanam pavisitvā nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpanno. Tāpaso vanamūlaphalathāya gacchanto bhagavantam disvā pasannamānaso pupphitasāladaṇḍasākhāyo gahetvā sālamaṇḍapaṃ katvā taṃ sabbathakameva sālapupphehi sañchādetvā bhagavantam vanditvā pītisomanassavaseneva āhāratthāyapi agantvā namassamāno aṭṭhāsi. Satthā nirodhato vuṭṭhāya tassa anukampāya “bhikkhusaṅgho āgacchatū”ti cintesi, “bhikkhusaṅghepi cittaṃ pasādessati”ti. Tāvadeva bhikkhusaṅgho āgato. So bhikkhusaṅghampi disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Satthā sitassa pātukaraṇāpadesena tassa bhāvinim sampattiṃ pakāsento dhammam kathetvā pakkāmi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu yeva saṃsaranto vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahum kusalam upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyam brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti, **nigrodhotissa** nāmam ahoṣi. So jetavanapaṭiggahaṇadivase buddhānubhāvadassanena sañjātappasādo pabbajitvā vipassanam ārabhitvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttam **apa-**
dāne (apa. therā 2.49.190-220)–

“Ajjhogāhetvā sālavanam, sukato assamo mama;
sālapupphehi sañchanno, vasāmi vipine tadā.

“Piyadassī (1.0093) ca bhagavā, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
vivekakāmo sambuddho, sālavanamupāgami.

“Assamā abhinikkhamma, pavanam agamāsahaṃ;
mūlaphalam gavesanto, āhindāmi vane tadā.

“Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddham, piyadassiṃ mahāyasaṃ;
sunisinnam samāpannam, virocantam mahāvane.

“Catudaṇḍe ṭhapetvāna, buddhassa uparī aham;
maṇḍapaṃ sukataṃ katvā, sālapupphehi chādayim.

“Sattāham dhārayitvāna, maṇḍapaṃ sālachāditam;
tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, buddhaseṭṭhamavandham.

“Bhagavā tamhi samaye, vuṭṭhahitvā samādhito;
yugamattam pekkhamāno, nisīdi purisuttamo.

“Sāvako varuṇo nāma, piyadassissa satthuno;
vasīsatasahashehi, upagacchi vināyakam.

“Piyadassī ca bhagavā, lokajetṭho narāsabho;
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, sitam pātukarī jino.

“Anuruddho upaṭṭhāko, piyadassissa satthuno;
ekamsam cīvaram katvā, apucchittha mahāmuniṃ.

“Ko nu kho bhagavā hetu, sitakammassa satthuno;
kāraṇe vijjamānamhi, satthā pātukare sitam.

“Sattāham sālacchadanam, yo me dhāresi māṇavo;
tassa kammam saritvāna, sitam pātukariṃ aham.

“Anokāsam na passāmi, yattha puññam vipaccati;

devaloke manusse vā, okāsova na sammati.
 “Devaloke vasantassa, puññakammasamaṅgino;
 yāvatā parisā tassa, sālacchannā bhavissati.
 “Tattha (1.0094) dibbehi naccehi, gītehi vāditehi ca;
 ramissati sadā santo, puññakammasamāhito.
 “Yāvatā parisā tassa, gandhagandhī bhavissati;
 sālassa pupphavasso ca, pavassissati tāvade.
 “Tato cutoyaṃ manujo, mānusaṃ āgamissati;
 idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, sabbakālaṃ dharissati.
 “Idha naccañca gītañca, sammataḷasamāhitaṃ;
 parivāressanti maṃ niccaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Uggacchante ca sūriye, sālavassaṃ pavassate;
 puññakammena saṃyuttaṃ, vassate sabbakālikaṃ.
 “Aṭṭhārāse kappasate, okkākakulasambhavo;
 gotamo nāma nāmena, satthā loka bhavissati.
 “Tassa dhamme sudāyādo, oraso dhammanimmitto;
 sabbāsava pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.
 “Dhammaṃ abhisamentassa, sālacchannaṃ bhavissati;
 citake jhāyamānassa, chadanaṃ tattha hessati.
 “Vipākaṃ kittayitvāna, piyadassī mahāmuni;
 parisāya dhammaṃ desesi, tappento dhammavutṭhiyā.
 “Tiṃsakappāni devesu, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
 satṭhi ca sattakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.
 “Devalokā idhāgantvā, labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ;
 idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, maṇḍapassa idaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;
 idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, hessati sabbakālikaṃ.
 “Mahāmuniṃ tosayitvā, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
 pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.
 “Aṭṭhārāse (1.0095) kappasate, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
 nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.
 “Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhaseṭṭhassa santike;
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.
 “Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
 chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan” ti.

Evaṃ pana chaḷabhiñño hutvā phalasukhena vītināmento sāsanaṃ niyyānika-
 bhāvavibhāvanatthaṃ aññābyākaraṇavasena “**nāhaṃ bhayassa bhāyāmi**” ti
 gāthaṃ abhāsi.

21. Tattha bhāyanti etasmāti **bhayaṃ**, jātijarādi. **Bhayassāti** nissakke sāmiva-
 canaṃ, bhayato bhāyitabbanimittaṃ jātijarāmarañādinā hetunā nāhaṃ bhāyāmi

attho. Tattha kāraṇamāha “**satthā no amatassa kovido**” ti. Amhākaṃ satthā amate kusalo veneyyānaṃ amatadāne cheko. **Yattha bhayaṃ nāvatiṭṭhatī**ti yasmim nibbāne yathāvuttaṃ bhayaṃ na tiṭṭhati okāsaṃ na labhati. **Tenā**ti tato nibbānato. **Vajantī**ti abhayaṭṭhānameva gacchanti. Nibbānañhi abhayaṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Kena pana vajantīti āha “**maggena vajanti bhikkhavo**” ti, aṭṭhaṅgikena ariyamaggena satthu ovādakaraṇā bhikkhū saṃsāre bhayassa ikkhanakāti attho. **Yatthā**ti vā yaṃ nimittaṃ yassa ariyamaggassa adhigamahetu attānuvādādikaṃ pañcavīsatividhampi bhayaṃ nāvatiṭṭhati patiṭṭhaṃ na labhati, tena ariyena maggena vajanti abhayaṭṭhānaṃ satthu sāsane bhikkhū, tena maggena ahampi gato, tasmā nāhaṃ bhayassa bhāyāmīti thero aññaṃ byākāsi.

Nigrodhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Cittakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nilāsugivāti (1.0096) āyasmato cittakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarabuddhakālato paṭṭhāya vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ ācinanto ito ekanavute kappe manussayoniyam nibbattivā viññuttaṃ patto vipassim bhagavantaṃ passivā pasannamānaso pupphehi pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā “santadhammena nāma ettha bhavitabban” ti satthari nibbāne ca adhimucci. So tena puññakammena tato cuto tāvatimsabhavane nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti **cittako** nāma nāmena. So bhagavati rājagahaṃ gantvā veļuvane viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññāyatanaṃ pavisitvā bhāvanānuyutto jhānaṃ nibbattetvā jhānapādakaṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacireneva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.1-7)-

“Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, vipassim lokanāyakaṃ.

“Tīṇi kiṅkaṇipupphāni, paggayha abhiropayim;
sambuddhaṃ abhipūjetvā, gacchāmi dakkhiṇāmukho.

“Tena kamma sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsaṃ agacchahaṃ.

“Ekanavute ito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayim;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa

sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sathhāraṃ vanditūṃ rājagahaṃ upagato tattha bhikkhūhi “kiṃ, āvuso, araññe appamatto vihāsi”ti puṭṭho attano appamādavihāra-nivedanena aññaṃ byākaronto “**nīlāsugīvā**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

22. Tattha (1.0097) **nīlāsugīvā**ti nīlasugīvā, gāthāsukhatthañhettha dīgho kato, rājivantatāya sundarāya gīvāya samannāgatoti attho. Te yebhuyyena ca nīlava-ṇṇatāya **nīlā**. Sobhanakaṇṭhatāya **sugīvā**. **Sikhinoti** matthake jātāya sikhāya sassi-rikabhāvena **sikhino**. **Morāti** mayūrā. **Kārambhiyanti** kārambarukkhe. **Kārambhi-****yanti** vā tassa vanassa nāmaṃ. Tasmā kārambhiyanti kārambhanāmake vaneti attho. **Abhinadantī**ti pāvussakāle meghagajjitaṃ sutvā kekāsaddaṃ karontā utusa-mpadāsiddhena sarena haṃsādike abhibhavantā viya nadanti. **Teti** te morā. **Sītavā-****takīlītā**ti sītena meghavātena sañjātakīlītā madhuravassitaṃ vassantā. **Suttanti** bhattasammadavinodanattaṃ sayitaṃ, kāyakilamathapaṭipassambhānāya vā anuññātaavelāyaṃ supantaṃ. **Jhāyanti** samathavipassanājhānehi jhāyanasīlaṃ bhāvanānuyuttaṃ. **Nibodhentī**ti pabodhenti. “Imepi nāma niddaṃ anupagantvā jāgarantā attanā kattabbaṃ karonti, kimaṅgaṃ panāhan”ti evaṃ sampajaññuppā-danena sayanato vuṭṭhāpentīti adhippāyo.

Cittakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Gosālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ahaṃ kho veḷugumbasminti āyasmato gosālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ ācinanto ito ekanavute kappe aññatarasmiṃ pabbate rukkhasākhāyaṃ olambamānaṃ paccekabuddhassa paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ disvā “arahaddhajo vatāyan”ti pasanna-citto pupphehi pūjehi. So tena puññakammena tāvatimsabhavane nibbatto. Tato paṭṭhāya devamanussesuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadha-**raṭṭhe** ibbhakule nibbatto **gosālo** nāma nāmena. Soṇena pana koṭikaṇṇena katapa-ricayattā tassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā “sopi nāma mahāvibhavo pabbajissati (1.009 kimaṅgaṃ panāhan”ti sañjātasamvego bhagavato santike pabbajitvā cariyānu-kūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā sappāyaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gavesanto attano jāta-gāmassa avidūre ekasmiṃ sānupabbate vihāsi. Tassa mātā divase divase bhikkhaṃ deti. Athekadivasaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa mātā madhusakkharā-bhisāṅkhataṃ pāyāsaṃ adāsi. So taṃ gahetvā tassa pabbatassa chāyāyaṃ añña-tarassa veḷugumbassa mūle nisīditvā paribhuñjitvā dhovitapattapāṇī vipassanaṃ ārabhi. Bhojanasappāyalābhena kāyacittānaṃ kallaṭāya samāhito udayabbayañā-ṇādike tikkhe sūre vahante appakasireneva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapa-ṭipāṭiyā bhāvanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpento saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ sacchā-kāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.8-14)-

“Himavantassa avidūre, udaṅgaṇo nāma pabbato;

tatthaddasaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ, dumaggamhi vilambitaṃ.

“Tīṇi kiṅkaṇipupphāni, ocinitvānahaṃ tadā;
heṭṭhā pahaṭṭhena cittena, paṃsukūlaṃ apūjayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsaṃ agacchahaṃ.

“Ekanavute ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pūjivā arahaddhajaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana adhigantvā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthaṃ pabbatasānu-
meva gantukāmo attano paṭipattiṃ pavedento “**ahaṃ kho veḷugumbasmin**”ti
gāthaṃ abhāsi.

23. Tattha **veḷugumbasmin**ti veḷugacchassa samīpe, tassa chāyāyaṃ. **Bhutvāna madhupāyasanti** madhupasittapāyāsaṃ bhuñjitvā. **Padakkhiṇanti** padakkhiṇaggā-
hena, satthu ovādassa sammā sampañcchanenāti attho. **Sammasanto khandhānaṃ udayabbayanti** pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ udayabbayañca
vipassanto, yadipi idāni (1.0099) katakicco, phalasaṃpattiṃ pana samāpajjituṃ
vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapentoti adhippāyo. **Sānuṃ paṭigamissāmīti** pubbe mayā vuttha-
pabbatasānumeva uddissa gacchissāmi. **Vivekamanubrūhayanti** paṭipassaddhivi-
vekaṃ phalasaṃpattikāyavivekañca paribrūhayanto, tassa vā paribrūhanahetu
gamissāmīti. Evaṃ pana vatvā thero tattheva gato, ayameva ca imassa therassa
aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosi.

Gosālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Sugandhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Anuvassiko pabbajitoti āyasmato sugandhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira
ito dvānavute kappe tissassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa kāle manussayoniyāṃ
nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto migabyadhanena araññe vicarati. Satthā tassa anuka-
mpāya padavaḷaṇjaṃ dassetvā gato. So satthu padacetiyaṃ disvā purimabu-
ddhesu katādhikāratāya “sadevake loke aggapuggalassa imāni padāni”ti pītisoma-
nassajāto koraṇḍakapupphāni gahetvā pūjaṃ katvā cittaṃ pasādesi. So tena
puññakamma devaloke nibbattitvā tato cuto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā deva-
manussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kuṭumbiko hutvā satthu
bhikkhusaṅghassa ca mahādānaṃ pavattetvā gandhakuṭiṃ mahagghagositaca-
ndanaṃ pisitvā tena paribhaṇḍaṃ katvā patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi- “nibbattanibbatta-
ṭṭhāne mayhaṃ sarīraṃ evaṃsugandhaṃ hotū”ti. Evaṃ aññānīpi tattha tattha
bhave bahūni puññakammāni katvā sugatīsu eva parivattamāno imasmīṃ buddhu-
ppāde sāvattiyāṃ vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbatti. Nibba-
ttassa ca tassa mātukucchigatakālato paṭṭhāya mātu sarīraṃ sakalampi gehaṃ
surabhogandhaṃ vāyati. Jātadivase pana visesato paramasugandhaṃ sāmantage-

hesupi vāyateva. Tassa mātāpitaro “amhākaṃ putto attanāva attano nāmaṃ gahetvā āgato”ti **sugandhot**veva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So anupubbena vayappatto (1.010) mahāselattheraṃ disvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto sattāhabbhantare eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.50.15-24)–

“Vanakammiko pure āsiṃ, pitumātumatenaṃ;
pasumārena jīvāmi, kusalaṃ me na vijjati.

“Mama āsayasāmantā, tisso lokagganāyako;
padāni tīṇi dassesi, anukampāya cakkhumā.

“Akkante ca pade disvā, tissanāmassa satthuno;
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, pade cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

“Koraṇḍaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, pādapaṃ dharaṇīruhaṃ;
sakosakaṃ gahetvāna, padaseṭṭhaṃ apūjayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
koraṇḍakachavī homi, suppbhāso bhavāmahaṃ.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, padapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto “**anuvassiko pabbajito**”ti imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

24. Tattha **anuvassikoti** anugato upagato vassaṃ anuvasso, anuvasso va anuvassiko. **Pabbajitoti** pabbajjaṃ upagato, pabbajito hutvā upagatavassamatto ekavassikoti attho. Atha vā anugataṃ pacchāgataṃ apagataṃ vassaṃ anuvassaṃ, taṃ assa atthīti anuvassiko. Yassa pabbajitassa vassaṃ aparipuṇṇatāya na gaṇanūpagataṃ, so evaṃ vutto, tasmā (1.0101) avassikoti vuttaṃ hoti. **Passa dhammasudhammatanti** tava satthu dhammassa sudhammabhāvaṃ svākkhātataṃ ekantaniyyānikataṃ passa, yattha anuvassiko tuvaṃ pabbajito. Pubbenivāsaññaṃ dibbaccakkhuññaṃ āsavakkhayaññaṃ **tisso vijjā** tayā **anuppattā** sacchikatā, tato eva **katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ** sammāsambuddhassa sāsanaṃ anusitṭhi ovādo anusikkhitoti katakiccatam nissāya pītisomanassajāto thero attānaṃ paraṃ viya katvā vadatīti.

Sugandhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Nandiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Obhāsajātanti āyasmato nandiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle satthari parinibbute cetiye candanasārena vedikaṃ kāretvā uḷāraṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ pavattesi. Tato paṭṭhāya ajjhāsayasampanno hutvā

tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ puññakammaṃ ācinitvā devesu ca manusse su ca saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ sakyarājakule nibbatti. Tassa mātāpitaro nandiṃ janento jātoti **nandiyoti** nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto anuruddhādīsu satthu santike pabbajantesu sayampi pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto katādhikāratāya nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.15-20)–

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
jalitvā aggikhandhova, sambuddho parinibbuto.

“Nibbute ca mahāvīre, thūpo vitthāriko ahu;
dūratova upaṭṭhenti, dhātugehavaruttame.

“Pasannacitto sumano, akaṃ candanavedikaṃ;
dissati thūpakhandho ca, thūpānucchaviko tadā.

“Bhave (1.0102) nibbattamānamhi, devatte atha mānuse.
omattaṃ me na passāmi, pubbakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Pañcadasakappasate, ito aṭṭha janā ahuṃ;
sabbe samattanāmā te cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa

sāsanan”ti.

Arahattam pana patvā anuruddhattherādīhi saddhiṃ pācīnavaṃsamigadāye viharante imasmiṃ there ekadivasam māro pāpimā bhimsāpetukāmo tassa bheravarūpaṃ dasseti. Thero taṃ “māro ayan”ti ñatvā “pāpima, ye māradheyyaṃ vītvattā, tesam tava kiriyā kiṃ karissati, tatonidānaṃ pana tvaṃ eva vighātaṃ anattaṃ pāpuṇissasi”ti dassento “**obhāsajātaṃ phalagan**”ti gātham abhāsi.

25. Tattha **obhāsajātanti** ñāṇobhāsenā jātobhāsaṃ aggamaggañāṇassa adhigattā. Tena anavasesato kilesandhakārassa vihataviddhaṃsitabhāvato ativiya pabhassaranti attho. **Phalaganti** phalaṃ gataṃ upagataṃ, aggaphalañāṇasahitanti adhippāyo. **Cittanti** khīṇāsavassa cittaṃ sāmāññaena vadati. Tenāha “**abhiṇhaso**”ti. Tañhi nirodhaninnatāya khīṇāsavānaṃ niccakappaṃ arahattaphalasaṃpattisamāpajjanato “phalena sahitaṃ”ti vattabbaṃ arahati. **Tādisanti** tathārūpaṃ, arahantanti attho. **Āsajjāti** visodhetvā paribhūya. **Kaṇhāti** māraṃ ālapati, so hi kaṇhakammattā kaṇhābhijātītāya ca “kaṇho”ti vuccati. **Dukkhaṃ nigacchasīti** idha kucchi-anuppavesādīnā niratthakaṃ kāyaparissamaṃ dukkhaṃ, samparāye ca appatikāraṃ apāyadukkhaṃ upagamissasi pāpuṇissasi. Taṃ sutvā māro “jānāti maṃ samaṇo”ti tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Nandiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Abhayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sutvā (1.0103) **subhāsitaṃ vācanti** āyasmato abhayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā dhammakathiko hutvā dhammakathanakāle paṭhamaṃ catūhi gāthāhi bhagavantaṃ abhitthavitvā pacchā dhammaṃ kathesi. Tenassa puññakammabalena kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ apāyapaṭisandhi nāma nāhosi. Tathā hi vuttaṃ-

“Abhitthavitvā padumuttaraṃ jinaṃ, pasannacitto abhayo sayambhuṃ;
na gacchi kappāni apāyabhūmiṃ, satahassāni uḷārasaddho”ti. (apa. thera 2.55.221)

Khettasampattiyādīhi tassa ca pubbapacchimasanniṭṭhānacetanānaṃ ativiya uḷārabhāvena so aparimeyyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando tādiso ahosi. “Acintiye pasannānaṃ, vipāko hoti acintiyo”ti (apa. thera 1.1.82) hi vuttaṃ. Tattha tattha hi bhava upacitaṃ puññaṃ tassa upatthambhakamahosi. Tathā hi so vipassissa bhagavato ketakapupphehi pūjamakāsi. Evaṃ uḷārehi puññavisesehi sugatīsu eva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rañño bimbisārassa putto hutvā nibbatti. **Abhayotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa uppatti parato āvi bhavissati. So nigaṇṭhena nāṭaputtena ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ sikkhāpetvā “imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchitvā samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropehī”ti vissajjito bhagavantaṃ upasāṅkamtivā taṃ pañhaṃ pucchitvā tassa pañhassa anekaṃsabyākaraṇabhāve bhagavatā kathite nigaṇṭhānaṃ parājayaṃ, satthu ca sammāsambuddhabhāvaṃ

viditvā upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Tato raññe bimbisāre kālaṅkate sañjātasamvego sāsane pabbajitvā tālacchiggaḷūpamasuttadesanāya sotāpanno hutvā puna vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.-17-22)-

“Vinatānadiyā tīre, vihāsi purisuttamo;

addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

“Madhugandhassa (1.0104) pupphena, ketakassa ahaṃ tadā;
pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseṭṭhamapūjayiṃ.

“Ekanavute ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan” ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattikittanena aññaṃ byākaronto “**sutvā subhāsitaṃ vācan**” ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

26. Tattha **sutvāti** sotaṃ odahitvā, sotadvārānusārena upadhāretvā. **Subhāsinti** suṭṭhu bhāsitaṃ, sammadeva bhāsitaṃ, sammāsambuddhabhāvato mahākāruṇikatāya ca kiñci avisaṃvādetvā yathādhippetassa atthassa ekantato sādhanavasena bhāsitaṃ catusaccavibhāvanīyadhammakathaṃ. Na hi saccavinimuttā bhagavato dhammadesanā atthi. **Buddhassāti** sabbaññubuddhassa. **Ādiccabandhunoti** ādiccavaṃse sambhūtattā ādicco bandhu etassāti ādiccabandhu, bhagavā. Tassa ādiccabandhuno. Ādiccassa vā bandhūti ādiccabandhu, bhagavā. Tassa bhagavato orasaputtabhāvato. Tenāha bhagavā-

“Yo andhakāre tamasī pabhaṅkaro, verocano maṇḍalī uggatejo;

mā rāhu gilī caramantalikkhe, pajaṃ mamaṃ rāhu pamañca sūriyan” ti. (saṃ. ni. 1.91);

Paccabyadhinti paṭivijjhīṃ. **Hī**-ti nipātamattaṃ. **Nipuṇanti** saṅhaṃ paramasukhamaṃ, nirodhasaccaṃ, catusaccameva vā. **Hī**-ti vā hetu-atthe nipāto. Yasmā paccabyadhiṃ nipuṇaṃ catusaccaṃ, tasmā na dāni kiñci paṭivijjhitaṃ atthi attho. Yathā kiṃ paṭivijjhīti āha “**vālaggaṃ usunā yathā**” ti. Yathā sattadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiṃ susikkhito kusalo issāso usunā kaṇḍena avirajjhanto vijjheyya, evaṃ paccabyadhiṃ nipuṇaṃ ariyasaccanti yojanā.

Abhayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Lomasakaṅgiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dabbaṃ (1.0105) **kusanti** āyasmato lomasakaṅgiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito ekanavute kappe vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso nānāpupphehi pūjetvā tena puññakamma devaloke nibbatto puna aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīyeva saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Tena ca samayena sathārā bhaddekarattapaṭipadāya kathitāya aññataro bhikkhu bhaddekarattasuttavasena tena sākacchaṃ

karoti. So taṃ na sampāyāsi. Asampāyanto “ahaṃ anāgate tuyhaṃ bhaddekarattaṃ kathetuṃ samattho bhaveyyan”ti paṇidhānaṃ akāsi, itaro “puccheyyan”ti. Etesu paṭhamo ekaṃ buddhantaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle kapilavatthusmiṃ sākiyarājakule nibbatti. Tassa sukhumālabhāvena soṇassa viya pādatalesu lomāni jātāni, tenassa **lomasakaṅgiyoti** nāmaṃ ahosi. Itaro devaloke nibbattitvā **candanoti** paññāyittha. Lomasakaṅgiyo anuruddhādīsu sakyakumāresu pabbajantesu pabbajituṃ na icchi. Atha naṃ saṃvejetuṃ candano devaputto upasaṅkamitvā bhaddekarattaṃ pucchi. Itaro “na jānāmi”ti. Puna devaputto “atha kasmā tayā ‘bhaddekarattaṃ katheyyan’ti saṅgaro kato, idāni pana nāmamattampi na jānāsi”ti codesi. Itaro tena saddhiṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, “mayā kira, bhante, pubbe ‘imassa bhaddekarattaṃ kathe ssāmi’ti saṅgaro kato”ti pucchi. Bhagavā “āma, kulaputta, kassapassa bhagavato kāle tayā evaṃ katan”ti āha. Svāyamattho uparipaṇṇāsake āgatanayena vitthārato veditabbo. Atha lomasakaṅgiyo “tena hi, bhante, pabbājetha man”ti āha. Bhagavā “na, kho, tathāgatā mātāpitūhi ananuññātaṃ puttaṃ pabbājenti”ti paṭikkhipi. So mātu santikaṃ gantvā “anujānāhi maṃ, amma, pabbajituṃ, pabbajissāmahan”ti vatvā, mātara “tāta, sukhumālo tvaṃ kathaṃ pabbajissasi”ti vutte, “attano parissayasahanabhāvaṃ pakāsento **“dabbaṃ kusaṃ poṭakilan”**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

27. Tattha (1.0106) **dabbanti** dabbatiṇamāha, yaṃ “saddulo”tipi vuccati. **Kusanti** kusatiṇaṃ, yo “kāso”ti vuccati. **Poṭakilanti** sakaṅṭakaṃ akaṅṭakaṅca gacchaṃ. Idha pana sakaṅṭakameva adhippettaṃ. Usirādīni suviññeyyāni. Dabbādīni tiṇāni bīraṇatiṇāni pādehi akkantassāpi dukkhajanakāni gamanantarāyakaṛāni ca, tāni ca panāhaṃ **urasā panudissāmi** urasāpi apanessāmi. Evaṃ apanento taṃ nimittaṃ dukkhaṃ sahanto araññāyatane gumbantaraṃ pavisitvā samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissāmi. Ko pana vādo pādehi akkamaneti dasseti. **Vivekamanubrūhayanti** kāyavivekaṃ cittavivekaṃ upadhivivekaṅca anubrūhayanto. Gaṇasaṅgaṇikaṅhi pahāya kāyavivekaṃ anubrūhayantasessa aṭṭhatim-sāya āramaṇesu yattha katthaci cittaṃ samādahantassa cittaviveko, na saṅgaṇikāratassa. Samāhitasessa vipassanāya kammaṃ karontassa samathavipassanaṅca yuganaddhaṃ karontassa kilesānaṃ khepanena upadhivivekādhigamo, na asamāhitassa. Tena vuttaṃ “vivekamanubrūhayanti kāyavivekaṃ cittavivekaṃ upadhivivekaṅca anubrūhayanto”ti. Evaṃ pana puttena vutte mātā “tena hi, tāta, pabbajā”ti anujāni. So bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Taṃ satthā pabbājesi. Taṃ pabbajitvā katapubbakiccaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññaṃ pavisaṅgaṃ bhikkhū āhaṃsu- “āvuso, tvaṃ sukhumālo kiṃ sakkhissasi arañña vasitun”ti. So tesampi tameva gāthaṃ vatvā araññaṃ pavisitvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.52.-27)-

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
rathiyaṃ paṭipajantaṃ, nānāpupphehi pūjayiṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ” ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto taṃyeva gāthaṃ abhāsīti.

Lomasakaṅgiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Jambugāmiyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kacci (1.0107) **no vatthapasutoti** āyasmato jambugāmiyaputtattherassa gāthā.

Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro hutvā tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpani-
ssayaṃ kusalaṃ ācinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe vessabhussa bhagavato kāle ekadi-
vasaṃ kiṃsukāni pupphāni disvā tāni pupphāni gahetvā buddhaguṇe anussa-
ranto bhagavantaṃ uddissa ākāse khipanto pūjesi. So tena puññakammena tāva-
tiṃsesu nibbatto. Tato paraṃ puññāni katvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsa-
ranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde campāyaṃ jambugāmiyassa nāma upāsakassa
putto hutvā nibbatti. Tena puññakammena tāvatiṃsesu nibbatto. Tato paraṃ
puññāni katvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde
campāyaṃ jambugāmiyassa nāma upāsakassa putvā nibbatti. Tenassa **jambugā-
miyaputtotveva samaññā** ahosi. So vayappatto bhagavato santike dhammaṃ
sutvā paṭiladdhasaṃvego pabbajitvā katapubbakicco kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā
sāketi añjanavane vasati. Athassa pitā “kiṃ nu kho mama putto sāsane abhirato
viharati, udāhu no” ti vīmaṃsanatthaṃ “**kacci no vatthapasuto**” ti gāthaṃ likhitvā
pesesi. So taṃ vācetvā, “pitā me pamādavihāraṃ

āsaṅkati, ahañca ajjāpi puthujjanabhūmiṃ nātivatto” ti saṃvegajāto ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.50.-30)-

“Kiṃsukaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, paggahetvāna añjaliṃ;
buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, ākāse abhipūjayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan” ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ñātinaṃ vasanānagaraṃ gantvā sāsanaṃ niyyānika-bhāvaṃ pakāṣento iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. Taṃ disvā ñātakā pasannamānasā bahū saṅghārāme kāresuṃ. Theropi sakapitarā pesitaṃ (1.0108) gāthaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā ghaṭento vāyamanto arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Aññaṃ byākarontopi pitupūjanatthaṃ “**kacci no vatthapasuto**” ti tameva gāthaṃ abhāsi.

28. Tattha **kaccīti** pucchāyaṃ nipāto. **Noti** paṭisedhe. **Vatthapasutoti** vatthe pasuto vatthapasuto, cīvaramaṇḍanābhīrato. Nidassanamattañcetaṃ pattamaṇḍanādicāpallapaṭikkhepassāpi adhippetattā. “Kacci na vatthapasuto” tipī pāṭho, so evattho. **Bhūsanāratoti** attabhāvavibhūsanāya rato abhirato, yathekacce pabbajitvāpi capalā kāyadaḷhibahulā cīvarādīparikkhārassa attano sarīrassa ca maṇḍanavibhūsanatthānāya yuttā honti. Kimeva parikkhārapasuto bhūsanārato ca nāhoṣīti ayamettha padadvayassāpi attho. **Sīlamayaṃ gandhanti** akhaṇḍādībhāvāpādānena suparisuddhassa catubbidhassāpi sīlassa vasena yvāyaṃ “yo ca sīlavataṃ pajāti na itarā dussīlapajā, dussīlattāyeva dussīyamayaṃ duggandhaṃ vāyati, evaṃ tvaṃ duggandhaṃ avāyitvā kacci sīlamayaṃ gandhaṃ vāyasīti attho. Atha vā **netarā pajāti** na itarā dussīlapajā, taṃ kacci na hoti, yato sīlamayaṃ gandhaṃ vāyasīti byatirekena sīlagandhavāyanameva vibhāveti.

Jambugāmiyaṃ puttatheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Hāritattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Samunnamayamattānanti āyasmato hāritattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro hutvā tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññasambhāraṃ upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe sudassanaṃ (1.0109) nāma paccekasambuddhaṃ disvā pasannamānasā kuṭajapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā tena puññakammena sugatīsu yeva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvathinagare brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti. **Hāritotissa** nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tassa vayappattassa mātāpitāro kularūpādīhi anucchavikaṃ kumārikaṃ brāhmaṇadhītaraṃ ānesuṃ. So tāya saddhiṃ bhogasukhaṃ anubhavanto ekadivasaṃ attano tassā ca rūpasampattiṃ oloketvā dhammatāya codiyamāno “īdisaṃ nāma rūpaṃ nacirasseva jarāya

maccunā ca abhippamaddīyati”ti samvegaṃ paṭilabhi. Katipayadivasātikkame-
neva cassa bhariyaṃ kaṇhasappo ḍaṃsitvā māresi. So tena bhiyyosomattāya
sañjātasamvego satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā gharabandhane
chinditvā pabbaji. Tassa ca cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā viharantassa
kammaṭṭhānaṃ na sampajjati, cittaṃ ujugataṃ na hoti. So gāmaṃ piṇḍāya
paviṭṭho aññataraṃ usukāraṃ usudaṇḍaṃ yante pakkhipitvā ujuṃ karontaṃ disvā
“ime acetanampi nāma ujuṃ karonti, kasmā ahaṃ cittaṃ ujuṃ na karissāmi”ti
cintetvā tatova paṭinivattitvā divāṭṭhāne nisinno vipassanaṃ ārabhi. Athassa
bhagavā upari ākāse nisīditvā ovādaṃ dento “**samunnamayamattānan**” ti gāthaṃ
abhāsi. Ayameva thero attānaṃ paraṃ viya ovadanto abhāsīti ca vadanti.

29. Tattha **samunnamayanti** sammā unnamo, samāpattivaseṇa kosajja-
pakkhe patituṃ adatvā tato uddharanto vīriyasamataṃ yojentoti attho. **Attānanti**
cittaṃ, atha vā **samunnamayāti** kosajjapakkhato samunnamehi. **Ma-kāro** padasa-
ndhikaro. Hīnavīriyatāya tava cittaṃ kammaṭṭhānavīthiṃ nappaṭipajjati ce, taṃ vīri-
yārambhavasena sammā unnamehi, anonataṃ anapanataṃ karohīti adhippāyo.
Evaṃ pana karonto **usukārova tejanaṃ. Cittaṃ ujuṃ karitvāna, avijjaṃ bhinda**
hāritāti. Yathā nāma usukāro kaṇḍaṃ īsakampi onataṃ apanatañca vijjhanto
lakkhaṃ bhindanattaṃ ujuṃ karoti, evaṃ kosajjapātato arakkhaṇena onataṃ
uddhaccapātato arakkhaṇena apanataṃ vijjhanto appanāpattiyā cittaṃ ujuṃ (1.0110
karitvāna samāhitacitto vipassanaṃ usukkāpetvā sīghaṃ aggamaggañāṇena
avijjaṃ bhinda padālehīti. Taṃ sutvā thero vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā nacireneva
arahā ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.35.39-43)–

“Himavantassāvidūre, vasalo nāma pabbato;

buddho sudassano nāma, vasate pabbatantare.

“Pupphaṃ hemavantaṃ gayha, vehāsaṃ agamāsahaṃ;
tathaddasāsīṃ sambuddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ.

“Pupphaṃ kuṭajamādāya, sīse katvānahaṃ tadā;
buddhassa abhiropesiṃ, sayambhussa mahesino.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākarontopi tameva gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Hāritattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ābādhe me samuppanneti āyasmato uttiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto
ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle candabhāgāya nadiyā mahā-
rūpo susumāro hutvā nibbatto. So pāraṃ gantuṃ nadiyā tīraṃ upagataṃ bhaga-

vantaṃ disvā pasannacitto pāraṃ netukāmo tīrasamīpe nipajji. Bhagavā tassa anukampāya piṭṭhiyaṃ pāde ṭhapesi. So haṭṭho udaggo pīvegena diguṇussāho hutvā sotaṃ chindanto sīghena javena bhagavantaṃ paratīraṃ nesi. Bhagavā tassa cittappasādaṃ oloketvā “ayaṃ ito cuto devaloke (1.0111) nibbattitvā tato paṭṭhāya sugatīsuveva saṃsaranto ito catunavute kappe amataṃ pāpuṇissati”ti byākaritvā pakkāmi.

So tathā sugatīsuveva paribbhamanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti **uttiyo** nāma nāmena. So vaya-ppatto “amataṃ pariyesissāmī”ti paribbājako hutvā vicaranto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane pabbajitvāpi sīlādīnaṃ avisodhitattā visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ asakkonto aññe bhikkhū visesaṃ nibbattetvā aññaṃ byākaronte disvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā saṅkhepeneva ovādaṃ yāci. Satthāpi tassa “tasmātiha tvaṃ, uttiya, ādimeva visodhehī”ti-ādinā (saṃ. ni. 5.369) saṅkhepeneva ovādaṃ adāsi. So tassa ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ ārabhi. Tassa āradhavi-passanassa ābādho uppajji. Uppanne pana ābādhe sañjātasamvego vīriyārambhavatthuṃ katvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.3.169-179)-

“Candabhāgānadītīre, susumāro ahaṃ tadā;

sagocarapasutohaṃ, nadititthaṃ agacchahaṃ.

“Siddhattho tamhi samaye, sayambhū aggapuggalo;

nadiṃ taritukāmo so, nadititthaṃ upāgami.

“Upagate ca sambuddhe, ahampi tatthupāgamiṃ;

upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, imaṃ vācaṃ udīrayiṃ.

“Abhirūha mahāvīra, tāressāmi ahaṃ tuvaṃ;

pettikaṃ visayaṃ mayhaṃ, anukampa mahāmuni.

“Mama uggajjanaṃ sutvā, abhirūhi mahāmuni;

haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, tāresiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Nadiyā pāriṃe tīre, siddhattho lokanāyako;

assāsesi mamaṃ tattha, amataṃ pāpuṇissati.

“Tamhā (1.0112) kāyā cavitvāna, devalokaṃ agacchahaṃ;

dibbasukhaṃ anubhaviṃ, accharāhi purakkhato.

“Sattakkhattuñca devindo, devarajjamakāsahaṃ;

tīnikkhattuṃ cakkavattī, mahiyā issaro ahuṃ.

“Vivekamanuyuttohaṃ, nipako ca susaṃvuto;

dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

“Catunnavutito kappe, tāresiṃ yaṃ narāsabhaṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano sammā paṭipattiyā paripuṇṇākāravibhāvanamu-khena aññaṃ byākaronto “**ābādhe me samuppanne**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

30. Tattha **ābādhe me samuppanneti** sarīrassa ābādhanato “ābādho”ti laddha-nāme visabhāgadhātukkhobhahetuke roge mayhaṃ sañjāte. **Sati me udapajja-**

thāti “uppanno kho me ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yadidaṃ ābādho vaḍḍheyya. Yāva panāyaṃ ābādho na vaḍḍhati, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ‘appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā” ti vīriyārambhavatthubhūtā sati tasseva ābādhassa vasena dukkhāya vedanāya piḷiyamānassa mayhaṃ udapādi. Tenāha “**ābodho me samuppanno, kālo me nappamajjitun**” ti. Evaṃ uppannañhi satim aṅkusaṃ katvā ayaṃ thero arahattaṃ pattoti.

Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tatīyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Catutthavaggo

1. Gahvaratīriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Phuṭṭho (1.0113) **ḍaṃsehī**ti āyasmato gahvaratīriyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle migaluddo hutvā araṅṅe vicaranto addasa sikhim bhagavantaṃ aṅṅatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle devanāgayakkhānaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ, disvā pana pasannamā-naso “dhammo esa vuccati”ti sare nimittaṃ aggahesi. So tena cittappasādena devaloke uppanno puna aparāparaṃ sugatīsuveva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhu-ppāde sāvattiyam brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā “aggidatto”ti laddhanāmo vaya-ppatto bhagavato yamakapāṭihāriyam disvā saṅgātappasādo sāsane pabbajivā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā gahvaratīre nāma araṅṅaṭṭhāne vasati. Tenassa **gahvara-tīrayoti** samaṅṅā ahosi. So vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.44-50)–

“Migaluddo pure āsi, araṅṅe vipine ahaṃ;

addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, devasaṅghapurakkhataṃ.

“Catusaccaṃ pakāsentaṃ, desentaṃ, amataṃ padaṃ;

assosiṃ madhuraṃ dhammaṃ, sikhino lokabandhuno.

“Ghose cittaṃ pasādesiṃ, asamappaṭipuggale;

tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, uttariṃ duttaraṃ bhavaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ saṅṅamalabhiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ghosasaṅṅāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā bhagavantaṃ vanditvā sāvattiyam agamāsi. Tassa āga-tabhāvaṃ sutvā ṅātakā upagantvā mahādānaṃ pavattesuṃ. So katipayadivase vasitvā araṅṅameva gantukāmo ahosi. Taṃ ṅātakā, “bhante, araṅṅaṃ nāma ḍaṃsamakasādivasena bahuparissayaṃ, idheva vasathā”ti (1.0114) āhaṃsu. Taṃ sutvā thero “araṅṅavāsoyeva mayhaṃ rucati”ti vivekābhīratikittanamu-khena aṅṅaṃ byākaronto “phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehī”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

31. Tattha **phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi makasehī**ti ḍaṃsanasilatāya “ḍaṃsā”ti laddhanā-māhi andhakamakkhikāhi, makasanaṅṅitehi ca sūcimukhapāṇehi phussito daṭṭhoti attho. **Araṅṅasminti** “pañcadhanusatikaṃ pacchiman”ti (pārā. 654) vutta-araṅṅalakkhaṇayogato araṅṅe. **Brahāvaneti** mahārukkhagacchagahanatāya mahāvane araṅṅāniyam. **Nāgo saṅgāmasīsevāti** saṅgāmāvacaro hatthināgo viya saṅgāmamuddhani parasenāsampahāraṃ. “Araṅṅavāso nāma buddhādīhi vaṇṇito thomito”ti ussāhajāto **sato** satimā hutvā **tatra** tasmim araṅṅe, tasmim vā

ḍaṃsādisamphasse upaṭṭhite **adhivāsaye** adhivāseyya saheyya, “ḍaṃsādayo maṃ ābādhenti” ti araññavāsaṃ na jaheyyāti attho.

Gahvaratīriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Suppiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ajaraṃ jīramānenāti āyasmato suppiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane vasanto tattha bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso phalāphalaṃ adāsi, tathā bhikkhusaṅghassa. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsāranto kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa kāle khattiyakule nibbattivā anukkamena viññutaṃ patto kalyāṇamittasannissayena laddhasaṃvego sāsane pabbajitvā bahussuto ahosi. Jātimadena sutamadena ca attānaṃ ukkaṃsento pare ca vambhento vihāsi. So imasmiṃ buddhuppāde tassa kamma nissandena sāvattthiyaṃ paribhūtarūpe susānagopakakule nibbatti. **Suppiyotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. Atha viññutaṃ patto attano sahāyabhūtaṃ sopākattheraṃ (1.0115) upasaṅkamitvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaṃvego pabbajitvā sammāpaṭipattiṃ pūretvā “**ajaraṃ jīramānenā**” ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

32. Tattha **ajaranti** jarārahitaṃ, nibbānaṃ sandhāyāha. Tañhi ajātattā natthi ettha jarā, etasmiṃ vā adhigate puggalassa sā natthīti jarābhāvahetutopi ajaraṃ nāma. **Jīramānenāti** jīrantena, khaṇe khaṇe jaraṃ pāpuṇantena. **Tappamānenāti** santappamānena, rāgādīhi ekādasahi aggīhi dayhamānena. **Nibbutinti** yathāvuttasantāpābhāvato nibbutasabhāvaṃ nibbānaṃ. **Nimiyanti** parivattheyyaṃ cetāpeyyaṃ. **Paramaṃ santinti** anavasesakilesābhisaṅkhārapariṭāhāvūpasamadhammatāya uttamaṃ santiṃ. Catūhi yogehi ananubandhattā **yogakkhemaṃ**. Attano uttaritarassa kassaci abhāvato **anuttaraṃ**. Ayañhettha saṅkhepattho- khaṇe khaṇe jarāya abhibhuyyamaṇattā jīramānena, tathā rāgaggi-ādīhi santappamānena gato evaṃ aniccena dukkhena asārena sabbathāpi anupasantasabhāvena sa-upaddavena, tappaṭipakkhabhāvato ajaraṃ paramupasamabhūtaṃ kenaci anupaddutaṃ anuttaraṃ nibbānaṃ nimiyaṃ parivattheyyaṃ “mahā vata me lābho mahā udayo hatthagato” ti. Yathāhi manussā yaṃ kiñci bhaṇḍaṃ parivattentā nirapekkhā gayhamānena sambahumānā honti, evamayaṃ thero pahitatto viharanto attano kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkhataṃ, nibbānaṃ paṭipesitattañca pakāsentto “nimiyaṃ paramaṃ santiṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ” ti vatvā tameva paṭipattiṃ paribrūhayanto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apa-dāne** (apa. thera 2.52.51-77)-

“Varuṇo nāma nāmena, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
chaḍḍetvā dasa puttāni, vanamajjhogaṃ tadā.

“Assamaṃ sukataṃ katvā, suvibhattaṃ manoramaṃ;
paṇṇasālaṃ karitvāna, vasāmi vipine ahaṃ.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
mamuddharitukāmo so, āgacchi mama assamaṃ.
“Yāvatā (1.0116) vanasaṇḍamhi, obhāso vipulo ahu;
buddhassa ānubhāvena, pajjalī vipinaṃ tadā.
“Disvāna taṃ pāṭihīraṃ, buddhaseṭṭhassa tādino;
pattapuṭaṃ gahetvāna, phalena pūjayiṃ ahaṃ.
“Upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, sahaḥkārīmadāsahaṃ;
anukampāya me buddho, idaṃ vacanamabravi.
“Khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna, pacchato ehi me tuvaṃ;
paribhutte ca saṅghamhi, puññaṃ tava bhavissati.
“Puṭakaṃ taṃ gahetvāna, bhikkhusaṅghassadāsahaṃ;
tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, tusitaṃ upapajjahaṃ.
“Tattha dibbehi naccehi, gītehi vāditehi ca;
puññakammena saṃyuttaṃ, anubhomi sadā sukhaṃ.
“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
bhoge me ūnatā natthi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Yāvatā caturō dīpā, sasamuddā sapabbatā;
phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, issaraṃ kārayāmahaṃ.
“Yāvatā ye pakkhigaṇā, ākāse uppatanti ce;
tepi me vasamanventi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Yāvatā vanasaṇḍamhi, yakkhā bhūtā ca rakkhasā;
kumbhaṇḍā garuḷā cāpi, pāricariyaṃ upenti me.
“Kummā soṇā madhukārā, ḍaṃsā ca makasā ubho;
tepi maṃ vasamanventi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Supaṇṇā nāma sakuṇā, pakkhijātā mahabbalā;
tepi maṃ saraṇaṃ yanti, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Yepi dīghāyukā nāgā, iddhimanto mahāyasā;
tepi maṃ vasamanventi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Sihā (1.0117) byagghā ca dīpī ca, acchakokataracchakā;
tepi maṃ vasamanventi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Osadhī tiṇavāsī ca, ye ca ākāsavāsino;
sabbe maṃ saraṇaṃ yanti, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Sududdasaṃ sunipuṇaṃ, gambhīraṃ suppakāsitaṃ;
phassayitvā viharāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Vimokkhe aṭṭha phusitvā, viharāmi anāsavo;
ātāpī nipako cāhaṃ, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Ye phalaṭṭhā buddhaputtā, khīṇadosā mahāyasā;
ahamaññataro tesā, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Abhiññāpāramiṃ gantvā, sukkamūlena codito;
sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.
“Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, buddhaputtā mahāyasā;
dibbasotaṃ samāpannā, tesā aññataro ahaṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvāpi tameva gāthaṃ aññābyākaraṇavasena abhāsi.

Suppiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Sopākattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathāpi ekaputtasminti āyasmato sopākattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro hutvā tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto kakusandhassa bhagavato kāle aññatarassa kuṭumbikassa putto hutvā nibbatto ekadivasam sathhāraṃ disvā pasannacitto bījapūraphalāni satthu upanesi. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya (1.0118). So bhikkhusaṅghe ca abhippasanno salākabhattaṃ paṭṭhapetvā saṅghuddesavasena tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatāyukaṃ khīrabhattaṃ adāsi. So tehi puññakammehi aparāparaṃ devamanussesu sampattiṃ anubhavanto ekadā manussayoniyaṃ nibbatto ekassa paccekabuddhassa khīrabhattaṃ adāsi. Evaṃ tattha tattha puññāni katvā sugatīsu eva paribbhamanto imasmīṃ buddhuppāde purimakammanissandena sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarāya duggatitthiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa mātā dasa māse kucchinā pariharitvā paripakke gabbhe vijāyanakāle vijāyituṃ asakkontī mucchaṃ āpajjitvā bahuvelaṃ matā viya nipajji. Taṃ ñātakā “matā”ti saññāya susānaṃ netvā citakaṃ āropetvā devatānubhāvena vātavuṭṭhiyā utṭhitāya aggiṃ adatvā pakkamiṃsu. Dārako pacchimabhāvikattā devatānubhāvena mātukucchito arogo nikkhami. Mātā pana kālamakāsi. Devatā taṃ gahetvā manussarūpena susānagopakassa gehe ṭhapetvā katipayakālaṃ patirūpena āhārena posesi. Tato paraṃ susānagopako ca naṃ attano puttaṃ katvā vaḍḍheti. So tathā vaḍḍhento tassa puttena supiyena nāma dārakena saddhiṃ kiḷanto vicarati. Tassa susāne jātasamvaḍḍhabhāvato **sopākoti** samaññā ahosi.

Athekadivasam sattavassikaṃ taṃ bhagavā paccūsavelāya ñāṇajālaṃ pattharivā veneyyabandhave oloketvā ñāṇajalantogadhaṃ disvā susānaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Dārako pubbahetunā codiyamāno pasannamānaso sathhāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Sathhā tassa dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajjaṃ yācitvā “pitarā anuññātosī”ti vutto pitaraṃ satthu santikaṃ nesi. Tassa pitā sathhāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā “bhante, imaṃ dārakaṃ pabbājethā”ti anujāni. Sathhā taṃ pabbājetvā mettābhāvanāya niyojesi. So mettākammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā susāne viharanto ca cirasseva mettājhānaṃ nibbattetvā jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apathera 2.45.1-7)-

“Kakusandho (1.0119) mahāvīro, sabbadhammāna pāragū;
gaṇamhā vūpakaṭṭho so, agamāsi vanantaraṃ.

“Bījamiñjaṃ gahetvāna, latāya āvuṇiṃ ahaṃ;
bhagavā tamhi samaye, jhāyate pabbatantare.

“Disvānaṃ devadevaṃ, vippasannena cetasā;

dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa, bījamiñjamadāsahaṃ.

“Imasmimyeva kappamhi, yaṃ miñjamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bījamiñjassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahā hutvā pana aññesaṃ sosānikabhikkhūnaṃ mettābhāvanāvidhiṃ
dassento “**yathāpi ekaputtasmin**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

33. Tattha **yathā**ti opammatthe nipāto. **Ekaputtasmin**ti punāti ca kulavaṃsaṃ
tāyati cāti putto, atrajādibhedo putto. Eko putto ekaputto, tasmim ekaputtasmiṃ.
Visaye cetam bhumma vacanaṃ. **Piyasmin**ti piyāyitabbatāya ceva ekaputtatāya
ca rūpasīlacārādīhi ca pemakaraṇaṭṭhānabhūte. **Kusalī**ti kusalaṃ vuccati khemaṃ
sothhibhāvo, taṃ labhitabbaṃ etassa atthīti kusalī, sattānaṃ hitesī mettajjhāsayo.
Sabbesu pāṇesūti sabbesu sattesu. **Sabbatthā**ti sabbāsu disāsu sabbesu vā
bhavādīsu, sabbāsu vā avatthāsu. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- yathā ekaputtake piye
manāpe mātāpitā kusalī ekantahitesī bhavēyya, evaṃ puratthimādibhedāsu
sabbāsu disāsu, kāmabhavādibhedesu sabbesu bhavesu daharādibhedāsu
sabbāsu avatthāsu ca ṭhitesu sabbesu sattesu ekantahitesitāya kusalī bhavēyya,
“mitto udāsīno pañcatthiko”ti sīmaṃ akatvā sīmāsambhedavasena sabbattha eka-
rasaṃ mettaṃ bhāveyyāti. Imaṃ pana gāthaṃ vatvā “sace tumhe āyasmanto
evaṃ mettābhāvanaṃ (1.0120) anuyuñjeyyātha, ye te bhagavatā ‘sukhaṃ supatī’-
ti-ādīnā (a. ni. 11.15) ekādasa mettānisamsā vuttā, ekaṃsena tesam bhāgino
bhavathā”ti ovādamadāsi.

Sopākattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Posiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Anāsannavarāti āyasmanto posiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabu-
ddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā
sugatīsu eva saṃsaranto ito dvenavute kappe tissassa bhagavato kāle migaluddo
hutvā araññe vicarati. Atha bhagavā tassa anuggahaṃ kātuṃ araññaṃ gantvā
tassa cakkhupathe attānaṃ dassesi. So bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto
āvudhaṃ nikkhipitvā upasaṅkamtivā añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā nisīditu-
kāmataṃ dassesi. So tāvadeva tiṇamuṭṭhiyo gahetvā same bhūmibhāge
sakkaccaṃ santharitvā adāsi. Nisīdi tattha bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.
Nisinne pana bhagavati anappakaṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedento bhaga-
vantaṃ vanditvā sayampi ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha bhagavā “ettakaṃ vaṭṭati
imassa kusalabījan”ti uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Acirapakkante bhagavati taṃ sīho
migarājā ghātesī. So kālaṅkato devaloke nibbatti. “So kira bhagavati anupaga-
cchante sīhena ghātito niraye nibbattissatī”ti taṃ disvā bhagavā sugatiyaṃ nibba-
ttanattaṃ kusalabījaropanattañca upasaṅkami.

So tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato devalokato cavitvā sugatīsu ye va parivattento

imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattiyam aññatarassa mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino putto saṅgāmajitatherassa kaniṭṭhabhātā hutvā nibbatti. **Posiyotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto dārapariggamaṃ katvā ekaṃ puttaṃ labhitvā antimabhavikatāya dhammatāya codiyamāno jāti-ādim paṭicca uppannasaṃvego pabbajitvā araññaṃ pavisitvā vūpakaṭṭho hutvā (1.0121) catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanaṃ anuyu-ñjanto nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apa-dāne** (apa. therā 2.53.1-12)–

“Himavantassāvidūre, lambako nāma pabbato;

tattheva tisso sambuddho, abbhokāsamhi caṅkami.

“Migaluddo tadā āsiṃ, araññe kānane ahaṃ;

disvāna taṃ devadevaṃ, tiṇamuṭṭhimadāsahaṃ.

“Nisīdanatthaṃ buddhassa, datvā cittaṃ pasādayiṃ;

sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho.

“Aciraṃ gatamattassa, migarājā apothayi;

sohena pothito, santo tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Āsanne me kataṃ kammaṃ, buddhaseṭṭhe anāsava;

sumutto saravegova, devalokamagacchahaṃ.

“Yūpo tattha subho āsi, puññakammābhinimmito;

sahassakaṇḍo satabheṇḍu, dhajālu haritāmayo.

“Pabhā niddhāvate tassa, sataraṃsīva uggato;

ākiṇṇo devakaññāhi, āmodiṃ kāmakāmihaṃ.

“Devalokā cavitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;

āgantvāna manussattaṃ, pattomhi āsavakkhayaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, nisīdanamadāsahaṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, tiṇamuṭṭhe idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā bhagavantaṃ vanditum sāvattiṃ āgato ñātiṃ anuka-mpāya ñātigeḥaṃ agamāsi. Tattha naṃ purāṇadutiyaikā vanditvā āsanadānādinaṃ paṭhamaṃ upāsikā viya vattaṃ dassetvā therassa ajjhāsayaṃ ajānantī pacchā itthikuttādīhi palobhetukāmā ahosi (1.0122). Thero “aho andhabālā mādisepi nāma evaṃ paṭipajjati”ti cintetvā kiñci avatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ araññaṃ eva gato. Taṃ āraññaṃ bhikkhū “kiṃ, āvuso, atilahaṃ, nivattosi, ñātakehi na diṭṭhosi”ti pucchiṃsu. Thero tattha pavattiṃ ācikkhanto “**anāsannavarā etā**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

34. Tattha **anāsannavarāti etā** itthiyo na āsannā anupagatā, dūre eva vā ṭhitā hutvā varā purisassa seṭṭhā hitāvahā, tañca kho **niccomeva** sabbakālameva, na rattimeva, na divāpi, na rahovelāyapi. **Vijānatāti** vijānantena. “Anāsannaparā”tipi pāḷi, so evattho. Ayañhettha adhippāyo- caṇḍahatthi-assamaḥimsasīhabyagghaya-kkharakkhasapisācāpi manussānaṃ anupasaṅkamanto varā seṭṭhā, na anattā-vahā, te pana upasaṅkamantā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ye va anattaṃ kareyyuṃ. Itthiyo pana upasaṅkamitvā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikaṃ vimokkhanissitampi atthaṃ vināsetvā mahantaṃ anattaṃ āpādentī, tasmā anāsannavarā etā niccomeva vijā-

natāti. Idāni tamattham attūpanāyikam katvā dassento “**gāmā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **gāmā**ti gāmaṃ. Upayogathe hi etaṃ nissakkavacanaṃ. **Araññamāgammā**ti ara-
ññato āgantvā. **Ma**-kāro padasandhikaro, nissakke cetam upayogavacanaṃ. **Tatoti** mañcakato. **Anāmantetvā**ti anālapitvā purāṇadutiyikam “appamattā hohī”ti
ettakampi avatvā. **Posiyoti** attānameva paraṃ viya vadati. Ye pana “pakkāmin”ti
paṭhanti, tesam aham posiyo pakkāminti yojanā. Ye pana “sā itthi theram gharam
upagataṃ bhojetvā palobhetukāmā jātā, taṃ disvā thero tāvadeva gehato nikkha-
mitvā vihāram gantvā attano vasanaṭṭhāne mañcake nisīdi. Sāpi kho itthi pacchā-
bhattam alaṅkatapaṭiyattā vihāre therassa vasanaṭṭhānam upasaṅkami. Taṃ
disvā thero kiñci avatvā uṭṭhāya divāṭṭhānameva gato”ti vadanti, tesam “gāmā ara-
ññamāgammā”ti gāthāpadassa attho yathārutavaseneva niyyati. Vihāro hi idha
“araññan”ti adhippeto.

Posiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sāmaññakāniththeragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sukham (1.0123) **sukhatthoti** āyasmato sāmaññakāniththerassa gāthā. Kā
uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro hutvā tattha tattha bhava kusalam
upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle manussayoniyam
nibbatto vipassim bhagavantaṃ disvā

pasannamānaso ekaṃ mañcaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde aññatarassa paribbājakassa putto hutvā nibbatti. **Sāmaññakānī**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto satthu yamakapāṭi-hāriyaṃ disvā pasannamānaso sāsane pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā jhānaṃ nibbattetvā jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.36.30-33)–

“Vipassino bhagavato, lokajeṭṭhassa tādino;

ekaṃ mañcaṃ mayā dinnaṃ, pasannena sapāṇinā.

“Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, dibbayānaṃ samajjhagaṃ;

tena mañcaka dānena, pattomhi āsavakkhayaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ mañcamadadiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, mañcadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Therassa pana gihisahāyako kātiyāno nāma paribbājako buddhuppādato paṭṭhāya titthiyānaṃ hatalābhasakkāratāya ghāsacchādanamattampi alabhanto ājivakāpakato therāṃ upasaṅkamtivā “tumhe sākiyaputtiyā nāma mahālābhagga-yasaggappatā sukhena jīvatha, mayaṃ pana dukkhitā kicchajīvikā, kathaṃ nu kho paṭipajjamānassa diṭṭhadhammikañceva samparāyikañca sukhaṃ sampajjati”-ti pucchi. Athassa thero “nippariyāyato sukhaṃ nāma lokuttarasukhameva, tañca tadanurūpaṃ paṭipattiṃ paṭipajjantassevā”ti attanā tassa adhigatabhāvaṃ pariyāyena vibhāvento “**sukhaṃ sukhattho labhate tadācaran**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

35. Tattha (1.0124) **sukhanti** nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ idhādhippetāṃ. Tañca phalasa-māpatti ceva nibbānañca. Tathā hi “ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho ceva āya-tiñca sukhavipāko” (dī. ni. 3.355; a. ni. 5.27; vibha. 804) “nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhan”ti (dha. pa. 203-204) ca vuttaṃ. **Sukhatthoti** sukhappayojano, yathāvu-ttena sukhena atthiko. **Labhateti** pāpuṇāti, atthikassevedaṃ sukhaṃ, na itarassa. Ko pana atthikoti āha “**tadācaran**”ti tadatthaṃ ācaranto, yāya paṭipattiyā taṃ paṭi-pattiṃ paṭipajjantoti attho. Na kevalaṃ tadācaraṃ sukhameva labhate, atha kho **kittiñca pappoti** “itipi sīlavā suparisuddhakāyavacīkamanto suparisuddhājīvo jhāyī jhānayutto”ti-ādinā kittiṃ parammukhā patthaṭayasataṃ pāpuṇāti. **Yasassa vaḍḍhatīti** sammukhe guṇābhiththavasāṅkhāto parivārasampadāsaṅkhāto ca yaso assa paribrūhati. Idāni “tadācaran”ti sāmāññato vuttamatthaṃ sarūpato dassento-“**yo ariyamaṭṭhaṅgikamañjasaṃ ujum, bhāveti maggaṃ amatassa pattiyā**”ti āha. Tassattho **yo** puggalo kilesehi ārakattā parisuddhaṭṭhena paṭipajjantānaṃ ariya-bhāvakaṇaṭṭhena **ariyaṃ**, sammādiṭṭhi-ādi-aṭṭhaṅgasamudāyatāya **aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ**, antadvayarahitamajjhimaṭṭhena akuṭilaṭṭhena **añjasaṃ**, kāyavaṅkādippa-hānato **ujum**, nibbānatthikehi magganīyaṭṭhena kilese mārento gamanaṭṭhena ca “**maggan**”ti laddhanāmaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ **amatassa** asaṅkha-tāya dhātuyā **pattiyā** adhigamāya **bhāveti** attano santāne uppādeti vaḍḍhenti ca, so nippariyāyena “sukhattho tadācaran”ti vuccati, tasmā yathāvuttaṃ sukhaṃ labhati. Taṃ sutvā paribbājako pasannamānaso pabbajitvā sammā paṭipajjanto nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Idameva therassa aññā-

byākaraṇaṃ ahoṣi.

Sāmaññakāniththeragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Kumāputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sādhu (1.0125) **sutanti** āyasmato kumāputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppati? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito ekanavute kappe ajinacammavasano tāpaso hutvā bandhumatīnagare rājuyyāne vasanto vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso pādabbhañjanatelaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto. Tato paṭṭhāya sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde avanti-raṭṭhe veḷukaṇṭakanagare gahapatikule nibbatto. “Nando”tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Mātā panassa kumā nāma, tena **kumāputtoti** paññāyittha. So āyasmato sārīputtassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādo pabbajitvā katapubbakicco pariya-ntapabbatapasse samaṇadhammaṃ karonto visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ asakkonto bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā sappāya-ṭṭhāne vasanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apa-dāne** (apa. therā 2.53.24-30)-

“Nagare bandhumatiyā, rājuyyāne vasāmaḥ;
cammavāsī tadā āsiṃ, kamaṇḍaludharo ahaṃ.

“Addasaṃ vimalaṃ buddhaṃ, sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ;
padhānaṃ pahitattaṃ taṃ, jhāyiṃ jhānarataṃ vasiṃ.

“Sabbakāmasamiddhañca, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ;
disvā pasannasumano, abbhañjanamadāsahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, abbhañjanamadāsahaṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, abbhañjanassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā araññe kāyadaḥhibahule bhikkhū, disvā te oবাদanto sāsana-
nassa niyyānikabhāvaṃ pakāseto “**sādhu sutam sādhu caritakan**”ti gāthaṃ
abhāsi.

36. Tattha (1.0126) **sādhūti** sundaraṃ. **Sutanti** savanaṃ. Tañca kho vivaṭṭūpani-
ssitaṃ visesato appicchatādipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dasakathāvatthusavanaṃ idhādhi-
ppetaṃ. **Sādhu caritakanti** tadeva appicchatādicaritaṃ ciṇṇaṃ, sādhucaritameva
hi “caritakan”ti vuttaṃ. Padadvayenāpi bāhusaccaṃ tadanurūpaṃ paṭipattiñca
“sundaran”ti dasseti. **Sadāti** sabbakāle navakamajjhimatherakāle, sabbesu vā iri-
yāpathakkhaṇesu. **Aniketavihāro**ti kilesānaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānaṭṭhena pañcakāma-
guṇā nicketā nāma, lokiyā vā chaḷārammaṇadhammā. Yathāha- “rūpanimittaniketa-
visāravinibandhā kho, gahapati, ‘nicketasārī’ti vuccati”ti-ādi (saṃ. ni. 3.3). Tesam
nicketānaṃ pahānatthāya paṭipadā aniketavihāro. **Atthapucchananti** taṃ ājānitukā-
massa kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthapa-
bhedassa pucchanam, kusalādibhedassa vā atthassa sabhāvadhammassa “kiṃ,

bhante, kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjan”ti-ādinā (ma. ni. 3.296) pucchanam atthapucchanam. **Padakkhiṇakammanti** taṃ pana pucchitvā padakkhiṇaggāhibhāvena tassa ovāde adhiṭṭhānam sammāpaṭipatti. Idhāpi “sādhū”ti padaṃ ānetvā yojetabbaṃ. **Etam sāmāññanti** “sādhū sutan”ti-ādinā vuttaṃ yaṃ sutam, yañca caritam, yo ca aniketavihāro, yañca atthapucchanam, yañca padakkhiṇakammaṃ, etam sāmāññaṃ eso samaṇabhāvo. Yasmā imāya eva paṭipadāya samaṇabhāvo, na aññathā, tasmā “sāmāññan”ti nippariyāyato maggaphalassa adhivacanam. Tassa vā pana ayaṃ apaṇṇakapaṭipadā, taṃ panetaṃ sāmāññaṃ yādisassa sambhavāti, taṃ dassetuṃ “**akiñcanassā**”ti vuttaṃ. Apariggāhakassa, khettavatthuhiraññasuvaṇṇadāsīdāsīdipariggahapaṭiggahaṇa-rahitassāti attho.

Kumāputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Kumāputtasahāyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nānājanapadam (1.0127) **yantīti** āyasmato kumāputtasahāyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto araññaṃ pavisitvā bahuṃ rukkhadaṇḍam chinditvā kattarayaṭṭhiṃ katvā saṅghassa adāsi. Aññañca yathāvibhavaṃ puññaṃ katvā devesu nibbattitvā tato paṭṭhāya sugatīsyeva parivattento imasmim buddhu-ppāde veḷukaṇṭakanagare iddhe kule nibbatti. **Sudantotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. “Vāsulo”ti keci vadanti. So kumāputtassa piyasahāyo hutvā vicaranto “kumāputto pabbajito”ti sutvā “na hi nūna so orako dhammavinayo, yattha kumāputto pabbajito”ti tadanubandhena sayampi pabbajitukāmo hutvā satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So bhīyosomattāya pabbajjāya sañjātachando pabbajitvā kumāputteneva saddhiṃ pariyantapabbate bhāvanānuyutto viharati. Tena ca samayena sambahulā bhikkhū nānājanapadesu janapadacārikaṃ carantāpi gacchantāpi āgacchantāpi taṃ ṭhānam upagacchanti. Tena tattha kolāhalaṃ hoti. Taṃ disvā sudantatthero “ime bhikkhū niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā janapadavitakkaṃ anuvattentā cittasamādhim virādhenti”ti saṃvegajāto tameva saṃvegaṃ attano cittadamanassa aṅkusaṃ karonto “**nānājanapadam yantī**”ti gātham abhāsi.

37. Tattha **nānājanapadanti** visuṃ visuṃ nānāvidhaṃ janapadam, kāsikosalā-di-anekaraṭṭhanti attho. **Yantīti** gacchanti. **Vicarantāti** “asuko janapado subhikkho sulabhapiṇḍo, asuko khemo arogo”ti-ādivitakkavasena janapadacārikaṃ carantā. **Asaññatāti** tasseva janapadavitakkassa appahīnatāya cittena asaṃyatā. **Samā-dhiñca virādhenti**ti sabbassapi uttarimanussadhammassa mūlabhūtaṃ upacārappanābhedaṃ samādhīñca nāma virādhenti (1.0128). **Ca-saddo** sambhāvane. Desantaracaraṇena jhāyituṃ okāsābhāvena anadhigataṃ samādhim nādhiga-

cchantā, adhigatañca vasībhāvānāpādanena jīrantā vīrādhenti nāma. **Kim̐su raṭṭha-**
cariyā karissatīti sūti nipātamattaṃ. “Evaṃbhūtānaṃ raṭṭhacariyā janapadacārikā
kiṃ karissati, kiṃ nāma atthaṃ sādheṣṣati, niratthakāvā”ti garahanto vadati.
Tasmāti yasmā īdisī desantaracariyā bhikkhussa na atthāvahā, api ca kho anattā-
vahā sampattīnaṃ virādhanato, tasmā. **Vineyya sārambhanti** vasanapadese arati-
vasena uppannaṃ sārambhaṃ cittasaṃkilesaṃ tadanurūpena paṭisaṅkhānena
vinetvā vūpasametvā. **Jhāyeyyāti** ārammaṇūpaniṃjhānena lakkhaṇūpaniṃjhānena
cāti duvidhenapi jhānena jhāyeyya. **Apurakkhatoti** micchāvitakkehi taṇhādīhi vā
na purakkhatoti tesāṃ vasaṃ anupagacchanto kammaṭṭhānameva manasi kare-
yyāti attho. Evaṃ pana vatvā thero tameva saṃvegaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā vipa-
ssanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.53-
41)–

“Kānanaṃ vanamoggayha, veḷuṃ chetvānahaṃ tadā;

ālambanaṃ karitvāna, saṅghassa adadiṃ bahuṃ.

“Tena cittappasādena, subbate abhivādiya;

ālambadaṇḍaṃ datvāna, pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ daṇḍamadadiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, daṇḍadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Yaṃ panatthaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā ayaṃ thero arahattaṃ patto, tamevatthaṃ
hadaye ṭhapetvā arahattaṃ pattopi “**nānājanapadaṃ yanti**”ti idameva

gātham abhāsi. Tasmā tadevassa aññābyākaraṇam ahoṣīti.

Kumāputtasahāyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Gavampatittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo (1.0129) **iddhiyā sarabhunti** āyasmato gavampatittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhim bhagavantaṃ passivā pasannamānaso pupphehi pūjam akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke uppanno aparāparaṃ puññāni karonto koṇāgamanassa bhagavato cetiye chattañca vedikañca kāresi. Kassapassa pana bhagavato kāle aññatarasmiṃ kulagehe nibbatto. Tasmiñca kule bahum gomaṇḍalam ahoṣi. Tam gopālakā rakkhanti. Ayam tattha antarantarā yuttappayuttaṃ vicārento vicarati. So ekaṃ khīṇāsavattheraṃ gāme piṇḍāya caritvā bahigāme devasikaṃ ekasmiṃ padese bhattakiccaṃ karontaṃ disvā “ayyo sūriyātapena kilamissati”ti cintetvā cattāro sirīsadaṇḍe ussāpetvā tesam upari sirīsasākhāyo ṭhapetvā sākhāmaṇḍapaṃ katvā adāsi. “Maṇḍapassa samīpe sirīsaruḅkham ropesi”ti ca vadanti. Tassa anukampāya devasikaṃ thero tattha nisīdi. So tena puññakammena tato cavitvā cātumahārājikesu nibbatti. Tassa purimakammasaṃsūcakaṃ vimānadvāre mahantaṃ sirīsavanaṃ nibbatti vaṇṇagandhasampannehi aññehi pupphehi sabbakāle upasobhayamānaṃ, tena tam vimānaṃ “serīsakan”ti paññāyittha. So devaputto ekaṃ buddhantaṃ devesu ca manussesu ca saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde yasattherassa catūsu gihisahāyesu **gavampati** nāma hutvā āyasmato yasassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā attano sahāyehi saddhim bhagavato santikaṃ agamāsi. Satthā tassa dhammaṃ desesi. So desanāvasāne sahāyehi saddhim arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.53.42-47)–

“Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, vipine vicaraṃ ahaṃ;
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

“Tasmiṃ mahākāruṇike, sabbasattahite rate;
pasannacitto sumano, nelapupphaṃ apūjayiṃ.

“Ekatiṃse (1.0130) ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedento sākete viharati añjanavane. Tena ca samayena bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim sāketaṃ gantvā añjanavane vihāsi. Senāsanaṃ nappahosi. Sambahulā bhikkhū vihārasāmantā sarabhuyā nadiyā vālikāpuṭine sayiṃsu. Atha aḍḍharattasamaye nadiyā udakoghe āgacchante sāmaṇerādayo uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Bhagavā tam ṇatvā āyasmantaṃ gavampatiṃ āṇāpesi– “gaccha, gavampati, jaloghaṃ vikkhambhetvā bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ karohi”ti. Thero “sādhu, bhante”ti iddhibalena nadīsotaṃ vikkhambhi, tam dūratova pabbatakūṭaṃ viya aṭṭhāsi. Tato

paṭṭhāya therassa ānubhāvo loke pākaṭo ahosi. Athekadivasam sathā mahatiyā devaparisāya majjhe nisīditvā dhammam desentam theram disvā lokānukampāya tassa guṇānam vibhāvanattham tam pasamsanto “**yo iddhiyā sarabhun**” ti gātham abhāsi.

38. Tattha **iddhiyā**ti adhiṭṭhāniddhiyā. **Sarabhunti** evaṃnāmikaṃ nadiṃ, yaṃ loke “sarabhun”ti vadanti. **Aṭṭhapesī**ti sanditum adento sotaṃ nivattetvā pabbata-kūṭam viya mahantaṃ jalarāsiṃ katvā ṭhapesi. **Asitoti** nasito, taṇhādiṭṭhinissayarahito, bandhanasaṅkhātānaṃ vā sabbasaṃyojanānaṃ samucchinnattā kenacipi bandhanena abaddho, tato eva ejānaṃ kilesānaṃ abhāvato **anejo so, gavampati, tam sabbasaṅgātigataṃ** tādisaṃ sabbepi rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhisāṅge atikkamitvā ṭhitattā sabbasaṅgātigataṃ, asekkhamunibhāvato **mahāmunim**, tato eva kāmakkammabhavādibhedassa sakalassapi bhavassa pāraṃ nibbānaṃ gatattā **bhavassa pāraguṃ. Devā namassantī**ti devāpi imassanti, pageva itarā pajāti.

Gāthāpariyosāne (1.0131) mahato janakāyassa dhammābhissamayo ahosi. Thero aññaṃ byākaronto “sathāraṃ pūjessāmi”ti imameva gātham abhāsīti.

Gavampatittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭhoti āyasmato tissattherassa gāthā. Kā uppati? Ayampi kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto tissassa bhagavato bodhiyā mūle purāṇapaṇṇāni nīharitvā sodhesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare bhagavato pitucchāputto hutvā nibbatti **tisso** nāma nāmena. So bhagavantaṃ anupabbajitvā upasampanno hutvā araṇṇāyatane viharanto jātiṃ paṭicca mānaṃ karonto kodhūpāyāsabahulo ca ujjhānabahulo ca hutvā vicarati, samaṇadhamme ussukkaṃ na karoti. Atha naṃ sathā ekadivasam divāṭṭhāne vivaṭṭamukhaṃ niddāyantaṃ dibbacakkhunā olokento sāvattithito ākāsenā gantvā tassa upari ākāseyeva ṭhatvā obhāsam pharitvā tenobhāsenā paṭibuddhassa satim uppādetvā ovādaṃ dento “**sattiyā viya omaṭṭho**” ti gātham abhāsi.

39. Tattha **sattiyā**ti desanāsīsametaṃ, ekatodhārādīnā satthenāti attho. **Omaṭṭhoti** pahato. Cattāro hi pahārā omaṭṭho ummaṭṭho maṭṭho vimaṭṭhoti. Tattha upari ṭhatvā adhomukhaṃ dinnapahāro omaṭṭho nāma, heṭṭhā ṭhatvā uddhammukhaṃ dinnapahāro ummaṭṭho nāma, aggaḷasūci viya vinivijjhitvā gato maṭṭho nāma, seso sabbopi vimaṭṭho nāma. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne omaṭṭho gahito. So hi sabbadāruṇo duruddharaṇasallo duttikiccho antodoso antopubbalohitova hoti, pubbalohitaṃ anikkhamitvā vaṇamukhaṃ pariyonandhitvā tiṭṭhati. Pubbalohitaṃ nīharitukāmehi mañcena saddhiṃ bandhitvā adhosiro kātabbo (1.0132) hoti, maraṇam vā maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pāpuṇanti. **Dayhamāneti** agginā jhāyamāne. **Matthaketi** sīse. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- yathā sattiyā omaṭṭho puriso sallubbāha-

navaṇatikicchanānaṃ atthāya vīriyaṃ ārabhati tādisaṃ payogaṃ karoti parakkamati, yathā ca ḍayhamāne matthake ādittasīso puriso tassa nibbāpanatthaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhati tādisaṃ payogaṃ karoti, evamevaṃ, bhikkhu, kāmarāgappahānāya sato appamatto ativiya ussāhajāto hutvā vihareyyāti.

Evaṃ bhagavā tassa therassa kodhūpāyāsavūpasamāya ovādaṃ dento tadekaṭṭhatāya kāmarāgappahānasīsenā desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. Thero imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā saṃviggahadayo vipassanāya yuttappayutto vihāsi. Tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā satthā saṃyuttake **tissattherasuttaṃ** (saṃ. ni. 3.84) desesi. So desanāpariyosāne arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.53.66-73)-

“Devaloke manusse ce, anubhotvā ubho yase;
avasāne ca nibbānaṃ, sivaṃ patto anuttaraṃ.

“Sambuddhaṃ uddisitvāna, bodhiṃ vā tassa satthuno;
yo puññaṃ pasavī poso, tassa kiṃ nāma dullabhaṃ.

“Magge phale āgame ca, jhānābhiññāguṇesu ca;
aññesaṃ adhiko hutvā, nibbāyāmi anāsavo.

“Purehaṃ bodhiyā pattaṃ, chaḍḍetvā haṭṭhamānaso;
imehi vīsataṅgehi, samaṅgi homi sabbathā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto satthāraṃ pūjetuṃ tameva gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Vaḍḍhamānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sattiyā (1.0133) **viya omaṭṭho**ti āyasmato vaḍḍhamānattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito dvenavute kappe tissassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto tissaṃ bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso suparipakkāni vaṇṇato muttāni ambaphalāni adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatta aparāparaṃ puññakammāni upacinanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ licchavirājakule nibbatti, **vaḍḍhamānotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto saddho pasanno dāyako dānarato kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko hutvā tathārūpe aparādhe satthārā pattanikkujjanakamme kārāpīte aggim akkanto viya saṅghaṃ khamāpetvā kammaṃ paṭippassambhetvā sañjātasamvego pabbaji, pabbajitvā pana thinamidhābhibhūto vihāsi. Taṃ satthā saṃvejento “**sattiyā viya omaṭṭho**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

40. Tattha **bhavarāgappahānāyā**ti bhavarāgassa rūparāgassa arūparāgassa ca pajahanatthāya. Yadipi ajjhattasamyojanāni appahāya bahiddhasamyojanānaṃ pahānaṃ nāma natthi, nānantarikabhāvato pana uddhambhāgiyasamyojanappahānavacanena orambhāgiyasamyojanappahānampi vuttameva hoti. Yasmā vā samucchinnorambhāgiyasamyojanānampi kesañci ariyānaṃ uddhambhāgiyasam-

yojanāni duppaheyyāni honti, tasmā suppaheyyato duppaheyyameva dassento bhagavā bhavarāgappahānasīsenā sabbassāpi uddhambhāgiyasamyojanassa pahānamāha. Therassa eva vā ajjhāsayavasenevaṃ vuttaṃ. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Vaḍḍhamānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catutthavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Pañcamavaggo

1. Sirivaḍḍhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Vivaramanupatanti (1.0134) **vijjutā**ti āyasmato sirivaḍḍhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ passivā kiṅkaṇipupphehi pūjaṃ katvā tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatta aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatī-suyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbatti, **sirivaḍḍhotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto bimbisārasamāgame sathari saddhamme ca uppannappasādo hetusampannatāya pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca katapubbakicco vebhārapaṇḍavapabbatānaṃ avidūre aññatarasmiṃ araññāyatane pabbataguhāyaṃ kammaṭṭhānamanuyutto viharati. Tasmiṃca samaye mahā akālamegho uṭṭhahi. Vijjullatā pabbatavivaraṃ pavisan-tiyo viya vicaranti. Therassa ghammapariḷāhābhibhūtassa sāragabbhehi meghavātehi ghammapariḷāho vūpasami. Utusappāyalābhena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ahosi. Samāhitacitto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.10-14)-

“Kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso, sabbaññū lokanāyako;

odakaṃ dahamoggayha, sināyi aggapuggalo.

“Paggayha kiṅkaṇiṃ pupphaṃ, vipassissābhiropayim;
udaggacitto sumano, dvipadindassa tādino.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sattavīsatikappamhi, rājā bhīmaratho ahu;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ (1.0135) pana patvā aññāpadesena attasannissayaṃ udānaṃ udā-
nento “**vivaramanupatanti vijjutā**” ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

41. Tattha **vivaranti** antarā vemajjhaṃ. **Anupatantīti** anulakkhaṇe patanti pava-
ttanti, vijjotantīti attho. Vijjotanameva hi vijjullatānaṃ pavatti nāma. **Anu**-saddayo-
gena cettha upayogavacanaṃ, yathā “rukhamanuvijjotanti”ti. **Vijjutāti** sateratā.
Vebhārassa ca paṇḍavassa cāti vebhārapabbatassa ca paṇḍavapabbatassa ca
vivaramanupatantīti yojanā. **Nagavivaragatoti** nagavivaraṃ pabbataguhaṃ upa-
gato. **Jhāyatīti** ārammaṇūpanijjhānena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena ca jhāyati, samatha-
vipassanaṃ ussukkāpento bhāveti. **Putto appaṭimassa tādino**ti sīlakkhandhādīdha-
mmakāyasampattiyā rūpakāyasampattiyā ca anupamassa upamārahitassa iṭṭhā-
niṭṭhādīsu tādīlakkhaṇasampattiyā tādino buddhassa bhagavato orasaputto. Putta-
vacaneneva cettha therena satthu anujātabhāvadīpanena aññā byākatāti vedi-
tabbaṃ.

Sirivaḍḍhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Khadiravaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Cāle upacāleti āyasmato khadiravaniyarevatattherassa gāthā. Kā uppati? Ayaṃ
kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare titthanāvīkakkule nibbattivā
mahāgaṅgāya payāgatitthe titthanāvākkammaṃ karonto ekadivasaṃ sasāvaka-
saṅghaṃ bhagavantaṃ gaṅgātīraṃ upagataṃ disvā pasannamānaso nāvāsa-
ṅghāṭaṃ yojetvā mahantena pūjāsakkārena paratīraṃ pāpetvā aññataraṃ
bhikkhuṃ satthārā āraññakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapiyamānaṃ disvā tadatthaṃ
patthanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca mahādānaṃ pavattesi.
Bhagavā ca tassa patthanāya avajjhabhāvaṃ byākāsi. So tato paṭṭhāya tattha
tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ katvā (1.0136) devamanussesu saṃsaranto
imasmim bhuddhuppāde magadharatṭhe nālakagāme rūpasāriyā brāhmaṇiyā
kucchismim nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattaṃ mātāpitaro gharabandhanena bandhita-
kāma jātā. So sārīputtattherassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā “mayhaṃ jeṭṭhabhātā
ayyo upatisso imaṃ vibhavaṃ chaḍḍetvā pabbajito, tena vantaṃ kheḷapiṇḍaṃ
kathāhaṃ pacchā gilissāmi”ti jātasaṃvego pāsaṃ anupagacchanakamigo viya
ñātake vañcetvā hetusampattiyā codiyamāno bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā

dhammasenāpatino kaniṭṭhabhāvaṃ nivedetvā attano pabbajjāya chandaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū taṃ pabbājetvā paripuṇṇavissativassaṃ upasampādetvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojesuṃ. So kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā khadiravanaṃ pavisitvā, “arahattaṃ patvā bhagavantaṃ dhammasenāpatiṅca passissāmi”ti ghaṭento vāyamanto ñāṇassa paripākagatattā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.1.628-643)-

“Gaṅgā bhāgīrathī nāma, himavantā pabhāvitā;
kutitthe nāviko āsiṃ, orime ca tariṃ ahaṃ.

“Padumuttaro nāyako, sambuddho dvipaduttamo;
vasīsatasahasseehi, gaṅgātīramupāgato.

“Bahū nāvā samānetvā, vaḍḍhakīhi susaṅkhataṃ;
nāvāya chadanaṃ katvā, paṭimāniṃ narāsabhaṃ.

“Āgantvāna ca sambuddho, ārūhi taṅca nāvakaṃ;
vārimajjhe ṭhito satthā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yo so tāresi sambuddhaṃ, saṅghañcāpi anāsavaṃ;
tena cittappasādena, devaloke ramissati.

“Nibbattissati te byamaṃ, sukataṃ nāvasaṅṭhitaṃ;
ākāse pupphachadanaṃ, dhārayissati sabbadā.

“Aṭṭhapaññāsakappamhi, tāraṅko nāma khattiyo;
cāturanto vijitāvī, cakkavattī bhavissati.

“Sattapaññāsakappamhi (1.0137), cammako nāma khattiyo;
uggacchantova sūriyo, jotissati mahabbalo.

“Kappasatasahasamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tidasā so cavitvāna, manussattaṃ gamissati;
revato nāma nāmena, brahmabandhu bhavissati.

“Agārā nikkhamitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissati.

“So pacchā pabbajitvāna, yuttayogo vipassako;
sabbāsava pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

“Vīriyaṃ me dhuradhorayaṃ, yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ;
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

“Satasahassee kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dassesi me idha;
sumutto saravegova, kilese jhāpayī mama.

“Tato maṃ vananirataṃ, disvā lokantaḡū muni;
vanavāsibhikkhūnaggaṃ, paññapesi mahāmati.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā therō satthāraṃ dhammasenāpatiṅca vandituṃ senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya anupubbena sāvattiṃ patvā jetavanaṃ pavisitvā satthāraṃ dhammasenāpatiṅca vanditvā katipāhaṃ jetavane vihāsi. Atha naṃ satthā ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinna āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi- “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āraññakānaṃ

yadidaṃ revato khadiravaniyo”ti (a. ni. 1.198, 203). So aparabhāge attano jāta-gāmaṃ gantvā “cālā, upacālā, sīsūpacālā”ti tissannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ putte “cālā, upacālā, sīsūpacālā”ti tayo bhāgineyye ānetvā pabbājetvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojesi. Te kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Tasmiñca samaye therassa kocideva ābādho uppanno. Taṃ (1.0138) sutvā sārīputtatthero revataṃ “gilānapucchanaṃ adhigamapucchanañca karissāmi”ti upagacchi. Revatatthero dhammasenāpatiṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvā tesāṃ sāmaṇeraṃ satuppādanavasena ovaḍanto “**cāle upacāle**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

42. Tattha **cāle upacāle sīsūpacāle**ti tesāṃ ālapanāṃ. “Cālā, upacālā, sīsūpacālā”ti hi itthilingavasena laddhanāmā te tayo dārakā pabbajitāpi tathā vohariyanti. “Cālī, upacālī, sīsūpacālī”ti tesāṃ nāmaṃ”ti ca vadanti. Yadatthaṃ “cālā”ti-ādinā āmantanaṃ kataṃ, taṃ dassento “**patissatā nu kho viharathā**”ti vatvā tattha kāraṇamāha “**āgato vo vālaṃ viya vedhī**”ti. **Patissatā**ti patissatikā. **Khoti** avadhāraṇe. **Āgatoti** āgacchi. **Voti** tumhākaṃ. **Vālaṃ viya vedhī**ti vālavedhī viya, ayañhettha saṅkhepattho- tikkhajavananibbedhikapaññatāya vālavedhirūpo satthukappo tumhākaṃ mātulatthero āgato, tasmā samaṇasaññaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā satisampajaññayuttā eva hutvā viharatha, “yathādhigate vihāre appamattā bhavathā”ti.

Taṃ sutvā te sāmaṇerā dhammasenāpatissa paccuggamanādivattaṃ katvā ubhinnaṃ mātulattherānaṃ paṭisanthāraṇelāyaṃ nātidūre samādhim samāpa-jjitvā nisīdiṃsu. Dhammasenāpati revatattherena saddhim paṭisanthāraṃ katvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ te sāmaṇere upasaṅkami, te tathākālaparicchedassa katattā there upasaṅkamante eva uṭṭhahitvā vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Thero “katarakataravihārena viharathā”ti pucchitvā tehi “imāya imāyā”ti vutte “dārakepi nāma evaṃ vinento mayhaṃ bhātiko paccapādi vata dhammassa anudhamman”ti therāṃ pasaṃ-santo pakkāmi.

Khadiravaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Sumaṅgalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sumuttikoti (1.0139) āyasmato sumaṅgalattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upa-cinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. So ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ nhāyitvā ekacivaraṃ ṭhitaṃ disvā somanassappatto hutvā apphoṭesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ gāmake tādīsena kammanissan- dena daliddakule nibbatti. Tassa **sumaṅgaloti** nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto khujjakāsitanaṅgalakuddālaparikkhāro hutvā kasiyā jīvati. So ekadivasaṃ raññaṃ pasenadikosalena bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca mahādāne pavattiyamāne dānopakaraṇāni gahetvā āgacchantehi manussehi saddhim dadhighaṭaṃ gahetvā āgato bhikkhūnaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ disvā “ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā

sukhumavatthasunivatthā subhojanāni bhuñjivā nivātesu senāsanesu viharanti, yaṃnūnāhampi pabbajeyyan”ti cintetvā, aññataraṃ mahātheraṃ upasaṅkamtivā attano pabbajjādhippāyaṃ nivedesi. So taṃ karuṇāyanto pabbājetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. So araññe viharanto ekavihāre nibbinno ukkaṇṭhito hutvā, vibbhamitukāmo ñātigāmaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge kacchaṃ bandhitvā khettaṃ kasante kiliṭṭhavatthanivatthe samantato rajokiṇṇasarīre vātātapena phussante kassake disvā, “mahantaṃ vatime sattā jīvikanimittaṃ dukkhaṃ paccaṇubhontī”ti saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhi. Ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā yathāgahitaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ upaṭṭhāsi. So aññataraṃ rukkhamaṃ upagantvā vivekaṃ labhitvā yoniso manasikaronto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.11-19)–

“Atthadassī jinavaro, lokajetṭho narāsabho;
vihārā abhinikkhamma, taḷākaṃ upasaṅkami.

“Nhātvā pitvā ca sambuddho, uttaritvekacīvaro;
aṭṭhāsi bhagavā tattha, vilokento disodisaṃ.

“Bhavane (1.0140) upaviṭṭhohaṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, apphoṭesiṃ ahaṃ tadā.

“Sataraṃsiṃva jotantaṃ, pabhāsantaṃva kañcanaṃ;
naccagīte payuttohaṃ, pañcaṅgatūriyamhi ca.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
sabbe satte abhibhomi, vipulo hoti me yaso.

“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
attānaṃ tosayitvāna, pare tosesi tvaṃ muni.

“Pariggahe nisīditvā, hāsaṃ katvāna subbate;
upaṭṭhahitvā sambuddhaṃ, tusitaṃ upapajjahaṃ.

“Soḷaseto kappasate, dvinava-ekacintitā;
sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sampattiṃ attano dukkhavimuttiñca kittanavasena udānaṃ udānento “**sumuttiko**”ti-ādimāha.

43. Tattha **sumuttikoti** sundarā accantikātāya apunabbhavikā mutti etassāti sumuttiko. Tassa pana vimuttiyā pāsaṃsiyatāya acchariyatāya ca apphoṭento āha “**sumuttiko**”ti. Puna tattha vimuttiyaṃ attano pasādassa daḷhabhāvaṃ dassento “**sāhu sumuttikomhī**”ti āha. “Sādhu suṭṭhu muttiko vatamhi”ti attho. “Kuto panāyaṃ sumuttikatā”ti? Kāmañcāyaṃ thero sabbasmāpi vaṭṭadukkhato suvimutto, attano pana tāva upaṭṭhitaṃ ativiya anīṭṭhabhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ dassento “**tīhi khujjakehī**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **khujjakehī**ti khujjasabhāvehi, khujjākārehi vā. Nissakkavacanañcetaṃ muttasaddāpekkhāya. Kassako hi akhujjopi samāno tīsu ṭhānesu attānaṃ khujjaṃ katvā dasseti lāyane kasane kuddālakamme ca. Yo hi pana kassako lāyanādīni karoti (1.0141), tānipi asitādīni kuṭṭilākārato khujjakānīti vuttaṃ “**tīhi khujjakehī**”ti.

Idāni tāni sarūpato dassento “**asitāsu mayā, naṅgalāsu mayā, khuddakuddālāsu mayā**”ti āha. Tattha **asitāsu mayā**ti lavittehi mayā muttanti attho. Nissakke cetaṃ bhummavacanaṃ. Sesesupi eseva nayo. Apare pana “**asitāsu mayā**ti lavittehi karaṇabhūtehi mayā khujjitan”ti vadanti. Tesaṃ matena karaṇatthe hetumhi vā bhummavacanaṃ. “**Naṅgalāsū**”ti liṅgavipallāsaṃ katvā vuttaṃ, naṅgalehi kasirehīti attho. Attanā vaḷaṅṅjitakuddālassa sabhāvato vaḷaṅṅjanena vā appakatāya vuttaṃ “**khuddakuddālāsū**”ti “**kuṅṭhakuddālāsū**”tipi pāḷi. Vaḷaṅṅjaneneva atikhiṇa-khaṇittesūti attho. **Idhamevā**ti ma-kāro padasandhikaro. **Atha vāpīti vā**-saddo nipātamattaṃ. Gāmake ṭhitattā tāni asitādīni kiñcāpi idheva mama samīpeyeva, tathāpi alameva hotīti attho. Turitavasena cetaṃ āmeḍitavacanaṃ. **Jhāyā**ti phala-samāpattijhānavasena diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthaṃ dibbavihārādivasena ca jhāya. **Sumaṅgalā**ti attānaṃ ālapati. Jhāne pana ādaradassanattaṃ āmeḍitaṃ kataṃ. **Appamatto viharā**ti satipaññāvepullappattiyā sabbatthakameva appamattosi tvaṃ, tasmā idāni sukhaṃ vihara, sumaṅgala. Keci pana “arahattaṃ appatvā

eva vipassanāya vīthipaṭipannāya sāsane sañjātābhiratiyā yathānubhūtaṃ gharā-
vāsadukkhaṃ jigucchanto thero imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā pacchā vipassanaṃ
vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇī”ti vadanti. Tesam matena “jhāya appamatto viha-
rā”ti padānaṃ attho vipassanāmaggasenapi yujjati eva.

Sumaṅgalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Sānuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Matam (1.0142) **vā amma rodantī**ti āyasmato sānuttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ
upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato hatthapādadhovanamu-
khavikkhālanānaṃ atthāya udakaṃ upanesi. Satthā hi bhojanakāle hatthapāde
dhovitukāmo ahosi. So satthu ākāraṃ sallakkhetvā udakaṃ upanesi. Bhagavā
hatthapāde dhovitvā bhuñjitvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletukāmo ahosi. So tampi ñatvā
mukhodakaṃ upanesi. Satthā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā mukhadhovanakiccaṃ niṭṭhā-
pesi. Evaṃ bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya tena kariyamaṇaṃ veyyāvaccam
sādiyi. So tena puññakamma devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā
devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattiyam aññatarassa
upāsakassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tasmim gabbhagateyeva pitā pavāsaṃ
gato, upāsikā dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyitvā **sānūtissa** nāmaṃ akāsi. Tasmim
anukkamaṇa vaḍḍhante sattavassikaṃyeva naṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike pabbājesi,
“evamayaṃ anantarāyo vaḍḍhitvā accantasukhabhāgī bhavissati”ti. “So sānusa-
maṇero”ti paññāto paññavā vattasampanno bahussuto dhammakathiko sattesu
mettājñāsāyo hutvā devamanussānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpoti sabbaṃ sānusutte
āgatanayena veditabbaṃ.

Tassa atītajātiyaṃ mātā yakkhayoniyam nibbatti. Taṃ yakkhā “sānuttherassa
ayaṃ mātā”ti garucittikārabahulā hutvā mānenti. Evaṃ gacchante kāle puthujjana-
bhāvassa ādīnavaṃ vibhāventam viya ekadivasaṃ sānussa yoniso manasikārā-
bhāvā ayoniso ummujjantassa vibbhamitukāmatācittam uppajji. Taṃ tassa
yakkhinimātā ñatvā manussamātuyā ārocesi- “tava putto, sānu, ‘vibbhamissāmi’
ti cittaṃ uppādesi, tasmā tvaṃ-

“Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsi, yakkhānaṃ vacanaṃ idaṃ;
mākāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, āvi vā yadi vā raho.

“Sace (1.0143) tvaṃ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, karissasi karosi vā;

na te dukkhā pamutyatthi, uppaccāpi palāyato”ti. (saṃ. ni. 1.239; dha. pa.
aṭṭha. 2.325 sānusaṃmaṇeravatthu)-

Evaṃ bhaṇāhi”ti. Evañca pana vatvā yakkhinimātā tatthevantaradhāyi. Manussa-
mātā pana taṃ sutvā paridevasokasamāpannā cetodukkhasamappitā ahosi. Atha
sānusaṃmaṇero pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya mātu santikaṃ
upagato mātaraṃ rodamānaṃ disvā “amma, kiṃ nissāya rodasī”ti vatvā “taṃ

nissāyā”ti ca vutto mātu “**matam vā, amma, rodanti, yo vā jivam na dissati**”ti gātham abhāsi.

44. Tassattho- “**amma**, rodantā nāma ñātakā mittā vā attano ñātakam mittam vā **matam** uddissa **rodanti** paralokam gatattā, **yo vā** ñātako mitto vā **jivam** jivanto desantaram pakkantatāya ca **na dissati**, tam vā uddissa rodanti, ubhayampetaṃ mayi na vijjati, evaṃ sante **jivantam** dharamānam **maṃ** purato ṭhitam **passanti; kasmā, amma, rodasi?** Maṃ uddissa tava rodanassa kāraṇameva natthi”ti.

Taṃ sutvā tassa mātā “maraṇañhetam, bhikkhave, yo sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati”ti (ma. ni. 3.63) suttapadānusārena uppabbajanaṃ ariyassa vinaye maraṇanti dassenti-

“Matam vā putta rodanti, yo vā jivam na dissati;
yo ca kāme cajitvāna, punarāgacchate idha.

“Taṃ vāpi putta rodanti, puna jivam mato hi so;

kukkuḷā ubbhato tāta, kukkuḷam patitumicchasi”ti. (saṃ. ni. 1.239; dha. pa. aṭṭha. 2.sānusāmaṇeravatthu)-

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **kāme cajitvānāti** nekkhammajjhāsayena vatthukāme pahāya, tañca kilesakāmassa tadanāgappahānavasena veditabbaṃ. Pabbajjā hettha kāmapariccāgo adhippeto. **Punarāgacchate idhāti** idha gehe punadeva āgacchati, hīnāyāvattanaṃ sandhāya vadati. **Taṃ vāpīti** yo pabbajitvā vibbhamati (1.0144), tam vāpi puggalam matam viyamādisiyo rodanti. Kasmāti ce? **Puna jivam mato hi soti** vibbhamanato pacchā yo jivanto, so guṇamaraṇena atthato matoyeva. Idānissa savisesasaṃvegam janetuṃ “**kukkuḷā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tassattho- “ahorattam ādittam viya hutvā dahanaṭṭhena kukkuḷanirayasadisattā **kukkuḷā** gihibhāvā anukampantiyā mayā **ubbhato** uddhato, **tāta** sānu, **kukkuḷam patitum icchasi** patitukāmosi”ti.

Taṃ sutvā sānusāmaṇero saṃvegajāto hutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacira-sseva arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.25-29)-

“Bhuñjantaṃ samaṇam disvā, vippasannamanāvilaṃ;

ghaṭenodakamādāya, siddhatthassa adāsahaṃ.

“Nimmalo homahaṃ ajja, vimalo khīṇasaṃsayo;

bhave nibbattamānassa, phalaṃ nibbattate subhaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, udakaṃ yamadāsahaṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dakadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekasaṭṭhimhito kappe, ekova vimalo ahu;

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattam pana patvā thero imissā gāthāya vasena “mayhaṃ vipassanārambho arahattappatti ca jātā”ti udānavasena tameva gātham paccudāhāsi.

Sānuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Ramaṇiyavīhārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathāpi (1.0145) **bhaddo ājaññoti** āyasmato ramaṇiyavīhārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha puññāni upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassiṃ bhagavantam disvā pasannamānaso pañcapatiṭṭhi-tena vanditvā koraṇḍapupphehi pūjam akāsi. So tena puññakammena devesu nibbattitvā aparāparam puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe aññatarassa seṭṭhissa putto hutvā nibbatto yobbanama- dena kāmesu muccham āpanno viharati. So ekadivasaṃ aññataram pāradārikam rājapurisehi vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyamānam

disvā saṃvegajāto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā pabbaji. Pabbajito ca rāgacari-
tatāya niccakālaṃ susammaṭṭhaṃ pariveṇaṃ sūpaṭṭhitaṃ pāṇiyaparibhojanīyaṃ
supaññataṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ katvā viharati. Tena so **ramaṇiyavihārī**veva paññā-
yittha.

So rāgussannatāya ayoniso manasi karitvā sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhi-ā-
pattiṃ āpajjitvā, “dhiratthu, maṃ evaṃbhūto saddhādeyyaṃ bhuñjeyyan”ti vippaṭi-
sārī hutvā “vibbhamissāmī”ti gacchanto antarāmagge rukkhamaṃle nisīdi, tena ca
maggena sakaṭesu gacchantesu eko sakaṭayutto goṇo parissamanto visama-
ṭṭhāne khalitvā pati, taṃ sakaṭikā yugato muñcitvā tiṇodakaṃ datvā parissamaṃ
vinodetvā punapi dhure yojetvā agamaṃsu. Thero taṃ disvā- “yathāyaṃ goṇo
sakiṃ khalitvāpi utṭhāya sakiṃ dhuraṃ vahati, evaṃ mayāpi kilesavasena sakiṃ
khalitenāpi vuṭṭhāya samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati”ti yoniso ummujjanto niva-
ttitvā upālitttherassa attano pavattiṃ ācikkhitvā tena vuttavidhinā āpattito vuṭṭha-
hitvā sīlaṃ pākatikaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ
pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.35-39)-

“Akkantañca padaṃ disvā, cakkālañkārahūsitaṃ;
padenānupadaṃ yanto, vipassissa mahesino.

“Koraṇḍaṃ (1.0146) pupphitaṃ disvā, samūlaṃ pūjitaṃ mayā;
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, avandiṃ padamuttamaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sattapaññāsakappamhi, eko vītamalo ahuṃ;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhaṃ anubhavanto attano pubbabhāgapaṭi-
paṭiyā saddhiṃ ariyadhammādhigamanadīpaniṃ “**yathāpi bhaddo ājañño, khalitvā
patitiṭṭhati**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

45. Tattha **khalitvā**ti pakkhalitvā. **Patitiṭṭhati**ti patitiṭṭhahati, punadeva yathāṭhāne
tiṭṭhati. **Evanti** yathā bhaddo usabhājāniyo bhāraṃ vahanto parissamappatto visa-
maṭṭhānaṃ āgamma ekavāraṃ pakkhalitvā patito na tattakena dhuraṃ chaḍḍeti,
thāmajavaparakkamasampannatāya pana khalitvāpi patitiṭṭhati, attano sabhāve-
neva ṭhatvā bhāraṃ vahati, evaṃ kilesaparissamappatto kiriyāparādhena khalitvā
taṃ khalitaṃ thāmaṃvīriyasampattitāya paṭipākatikaṃ katvā maggasammādiṭṭhiyā
dassanasampannaṃ, tato eva **sammāsambuddhassa** savanante ariyāya jātiyā
jātatāya **sāvakaṃ**, tassa ure vāyāmajanitābhijātītāya orasaṃ puttaṃ bhaddājāniya-
sadisakiccatāya ājāniyanti ca maṃ dhāretha upadhārethāti attho.

Ramaṇiyavihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Samiddhittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saddhāyāhaṃ (1.0147) **pabbajitoti** āyasmato samiddhittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu kattādhikāro tattha tattha puññāni upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthaṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso savaṇṇāni pupphāni kaṇṇikabaddhāni gahetvā pūjesi. So tena puññakammena deva-loke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe kulagehe nibbatti. Tassa jātakālato paṭṭhāya taṃ kulaṃ dhanadhaññādīhi vaḍḍhi, attabhāvo cassa abhirūpo dassaniyo guṇavā iti vibhava-samiddhiyā ca guṇasamiddhiyā ca **samiddhī**veva paññāyittha. So bimbisārasamāgame buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā bhāvanāya yuttappayutto viharanto bhagavati tapodārāme viharante ekadivasaṃ evaṃ cintesi- “lābhā vata me satthā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, svākkhāte cāhaṃ dhammavinaye pabbajito, sabrahmacārī ca me sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā”ti. Tassevaṃ cintentassa uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ udapādi. Taṃ asahanto māro pāpimā therassa avidūre mahantaṃ bheravasaddamakāsi, pathaviyā undriyanakālo viya ahosi. Thero bhagavato tamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhagavā “māro tuyhaṃ vicakkhukammāya ceteti, gaccha, bhikkhu tattha acintetvā viharāhi”ti āha. Thero tattha gantvā viharanto nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apa-dāne** (apa. thera 1.21.30-34)-

“Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;

obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā, siddhatthaṃ narasārathim.

“Dhanuṃ advejjhaṃ katvāna, usuṃ sannayhahaṃ tadā;

pupphaṃ savaṇṇaṃ chetvāna, buddhassa abhiropayim.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekapaññāsito kappe, eko āsim jutinharo;

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ (1.0148) pana patvā tattheva viharantassa therassa khīṇāsava-bhāvaṃ ajānanto purimanayeneva māro mahantaṃ bheravasaddaṃ akāsi. Taṃ sutvā thero abhīto acchambhī “tādisānaṃ mārānaṃ satampi sahasampi mayhaṃ lomampi na kampeti”ti aññaṃ byākaronto “**saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

46. Tattha **saddhāyā**ti dhammacchandasaṃmuṭṭhānāya kammaphalasaddhāya ceva ratanattayasaddhāya ca. **Ahanti** attānaṃ niddisati. **Pabbajitoti** upagato. **Agāra-smā**ti gehato gharāvāsato vā. **Anagāriyanti** pabbajjaṃ, sā hi yaṃkiñci kasivāṇijjā-dikammaṃ ‘agārassa hitan’ti agāriyaṃ nāma, tadabhāvato “anagāriyā”ti vuccati. **Sati paññā ca me vuḍḍhā**ti saraṇalakkhaṇā sati, pajānanalakkhaṇā paññāti ime dhammā vipassanākkhaṇato paṭṭhāya maggapaṭipāṭiyā yāva arahattā me vuḍḍhā vaḍḍhitā, na dāni vaḍḍhetabbā atthi satipaññā vepullappattāti dasseti. **Cittañca susamāhanti** aṭṭhasamāpattivāsena ceva lokuttarasamādhivasena ca cittaṃ me suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ, na dāni tassa samādhātabbaṃ atthi, samādhi vepullappattoti dasseti. Tasmā **kāmaṃ karassu rūpānī**ti pāpima maṃ uddissa yāni kānici vippakā-

rāni yathāruciṃ karohi, tehi pana **neva maṃ byādhayissasi** mama sarīrakampana-mattampi kātuṃ na sakkhissasi, kuto cittaññathattaṃ? Tasmā tava kiriyā appaṭi-cchitapahenakaṃ viya na kiñci atthaṃ sodheti, kevalaṃ tava cittavighātamattaphalāti thero māraṃ tajjesi. Taṃ sutvā māro “jānāti maṃ samaṇo”ti tatthevantara-dhāyi.

Samiddhittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Ujjayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Namo te buddha vīratthūti āyasmato ujjayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto ito dvānavute kappe tissaṃ bhagavantaṃ passivā pasannamānaso kaṇikārapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke (1.0149) nibbattivā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe aññatarassa sottiyabrāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **ujjayotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā tattha sāraṃ apassanto upanissaya-sampattiyā codiyamāno veḷuvanaṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭila-ddhasaddho pabbajivā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.1-4)-

“Kaṇikāraṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, ocinitvānahaṃ tadā;
tissassa abhiropesiṃ, oghatiṇṇassa tādino.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Pañcatimse ito kappe, aruṇapāṇīti vissuto;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā bhagavato thomanākārena aññaṃ byākaronto “**namo te buddha vīratthū**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

47. Tattha **namoti** paṇāmakittanaṃ. **Teti** paṇāmakiriyāya sampadānakittanaṃ, tuyhanti attho. **Buddha vīrāti** ca bhagavato ālapanāṃ. Bhagavā hi yathā abhiññeyyādibhedassa atthassa abhiññeyyādibhedena sayambhūññaṇena anavasesato buddhattā “buddho”ti vuccati. Evaṃ pañcannampi mārānaṃ abhippamaddanava-sena padahantena mahatā vīriyena samannāgatattā “vīro”ti vuccati. **Atthūti** hotu, tassa “Namo”ti iminā sambandho. **Vippamuttosi sabbadhīti** sabbehi kilesehi sabbasmiñca saṅkhāragate vippamutto visaṃyutto asi bhavasi, na tayā kiñci avippamuttaṃ nāma atthi, yatohaṃ **tuyhāpadāne viharaṃ, viharāmi anāsavoti** tuyhaṃ tava apadāne ovāde gatamagge paṭipatticariyāya viharaṃ yathāsatti (1.0150) yathābalaṃ paṭipajjanto kāmāsavādīnaṃ catunnampi āsavānaṃ suppahīnattā

anāsavo viharāmi, tādissassa namo te buddha-vīratthūti.

Ujjayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Sañjayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yato ahanti āyasmato sañjayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle mahati pūge saṃkittivasena vatthuṃ saṅgharivā ratanaṭṭayaṃ uddissa puññaṃ karonto sayaṃ daliddo hutvā nesaṃ gaṇādīnaṃ puññakiriyāya byāvaṭṭo ahosi. Kālena kālaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā pasannamānaso bhikkhūnañca taṃ taṃ veyyāvaccamaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatta aparāparaṃ puññaṃ katvā sugatisuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti **sañjāyo** nāma nāmena, so vayappatto brahmāyupokkharasāti-ādike abhiññaṭṭe brāhmaṇe sāsane abhippasanne disvā sañjātappasādo satthāraṃ upasaṅkami. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpanno ahosi. Aparabhāge pabbaji. Pabbajanto ca khuraggeyeva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.10.51-55)–

“Vipassissa bhagavato, mahāpūgagaṇo ahu;

veyyāvaccakaro āsiṃ, sabbakiccesu vāvaṭo.

“Deyyadhammo ca me natthi, sugatassa mahesino;
avandiṃ satthuno pāde, vippasannena cetasā.

“Ekanavutito kappe, veyyāvaccamaṃ akāsahamaṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, veyyāvaccassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito (1.0151) ca aṭṭhame kappe, rājā āsiṃ sucintito;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhamaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā aññaṃ byākaronto “**yato aham pabbajito**”ti gāthamaṃ abhāsi.

48. Tattha **yato aham pabbajitoti** yato pabhuti yato paṭṭhāya aham pabbajito. Pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya **nābhijānāmi saṅkappaṃ, anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitanti** rāgā-didosasaṃhitamaṃ tato eva anariyaṃ nihīnaṃ, ariyehi vā anaraṇiyatāya anariyehi araṇiyatāya ca anariyaṃ pāpakaṃ ārammaṇe abhūtaguṇādisaṅkappanato “saṅkappo”ti laddhanāmaṃ kāmavitakkādemicchāvitakkaṃ uppāditaṃ nābhijānā-mīti, “khuraggeyeva mayā arahattaṃ pattan”ti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Sañjayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Rāmaṇeyyakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Cihacihābhinaditeti āyasmato rāmaṇeyyakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pupphehi pūjamaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatta aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsu eva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyamaṃ ibbhakule nibbattitvā vayappatto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe sañjāta-ppasādo pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araṇṇe viharati. Tassa attano sampattiyā pabbajitasāruppāya ca paṭipattiyā pāsādikabhāvato **rāmaṇeyyakot**veva samaññā ahosi. Athekadivasamaṃ māro theramaṃ bhiṃsāpetukāmo bheravasaddamaṃ akāsi. Taṃ sutvā thero thirapakatitāya (1.0152) tena asantasanto “māro ayan”ti ñatvā tattha anādaraṃ dassento “**cihacihābhinadite**”ti gāthamaṃ abhāsi.

49. Tattha **cihacihābhinadite**ti cihacihāti abhiṇhamaṃ pavattasaddatāya “cihacihā”-ti laddhanāmānaṃ vaṭṭakānaṃ abhinādanimittamaṃ, viravaheṭūti attho. **Sippikābhirutehi cāti** sippikā vuccanti devakā paranāmakā gelaññaena chātakisadārakākārā sākhamigā. “Mahākalandakā”ti keci, sippikānaṃ abhirutehi mahāvirahehi, hetumhi cetamaṃ karaṇavacanaṃ, taṃ hetūti attho. **Na me taṃ phandati cittanti** mama cittaṃ na phandati na cavati. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- imasmiṃ araṇṇe viravahetu sippikābhirutahetu viya, pāpima, tava vissarakaraṇahetu mama cittaṃ kammaṭṭhānato na paripatatīti. Tattha kāraṇamāha “**ekattaniratañhi me**”ti. **Hi**-saddo hetu

attho, yasmā mama cittaṃ gaṇasaṅgaṇikaṃ pahāya ekatte ekībhāve, bahiddhā vā vikkhepaṃ pahāya ekatte ekaggatāya, ekatte ekasabhāve vā nibbāne nirataṃ abhirataṃ, tasmā kammaṭṭhānato na phandati na cavatīti, imaṃ kira gāthaṃ vadanto eva therō vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.21.5-9)–

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo bhagavā, sataraṃsī patāpavā;
caṅkamaṇaṃ samārūḷho, mettacitto sikhīsabho.

“Pasannacitto sumano, vanditvā ñāṇamuttamaṃ;
minelapupphaṃ paggayha, buddhassa abhiropayim.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayim;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekūnatiṃsakappamhi, sumeghaghananāmako;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahoṣi.

Rāmaṇeyyakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Vimalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dharaṇī (1.0153) **ca siñcati vāti** āyasmato vimalattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle saṅkhadhamanakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto tasmim sippe nipphattiṃ gato ekadivasaṃ vipassim bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso saṅkhadhamanena pūjaṃ katvā tato paṭṭhāya kālena kālaṃ satthu upaṭṭhānaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle “anāgate me vimalo visuddho kāyo hotū”ti bodhirukkaṃ gandhodakehi nhāpesi, cetiyaṅgaṇabodhiyaṅgaṇesu āsanāni dhovāpesi, bhikkhūnampi kiliṭṭhe samaṇaparikkhāre dhovāpesi.

So tato cavitvā devesu ca manussesu ca parivattento imasmim buddhuppāde rājagahe ibbhakule nibbatti. Tassa mātukucchiyaṃ vasantassa nikkhamantassa ca kāyo pittasemhādīhi asaṃkiliṭṭho padumapalāse udakabindu viya alaggo pacchimabhavikabodhisattassa viya suvisuddho ahoṣi, tenassa **vimalotveva** nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto rājagahappavesane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā kosalaratṭhe pabbataguhāya viharati. Athekadivasaṃ cātuddīpikamahāmegho sakalaṃ cakkavāḷagabbhaṃ pattharivā pāvassi. Vivaṭṭatṭhāyimhi buddhānaṃ cakkavattinañca dharamānakāle eva kira evaṃ vassati. Ghammapariḷāhavūpasamato utusappāyalābhena therassa cittaṃ samāhitaṃ ahoṣi ekaggaṃ. So samāhitacitto tāvadeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne**

(apa. thera 1.10.56-60)-

“Vipassissa bhagavato, ahosiṃ saṅkhadhammako;
niccupaṭṭhānayuttomhi, sugatassa mahesino.

“Upaṭṭhānaphalaṃ passa, lokanāthassa tādino;
saṭṭhi tūriyasahassāni, parivārenti maṃ sadā.

“Ekanavutito (1.0154) kappe, upaṭṭhahiṃ mahā-isiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, upaṭṭhānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Catuvīse ito kappe, mahānigghosanāmakā;
soḷasāsiṃsu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan” ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā katakiccatāya tuṭṭhamānaso udānaṃ udānento “**dharañī ca siñcati vāti māluto**” ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

50. Tattha **dharañī**ti pathavī, sā hi sakalaṃ dharādharmaṃ dhāretīti “dharañī”ti vuccati. **Siñcati**ti samantato nabhaṃ pūretvā abhippavassato mahāmeghassa vuṭṭhidhārāhi siñcati. **Vāti māluto**ti udakaphusitasammisatāya sitalo vāto vāyati. **Vijjutā carati nabheti** tattha tattha gajjatā gaḷagaḷāyatā mahāmeghato niccharantiyo sateratā ākāse ito cito ca vicaranti. **Upasamanti vitakkā**ti utusappāyasi-ddhena samathavipassanādhigamena pubbabhāge tadaṅgādivasena vūpasantā hutvā kāmavitakkādayo sabbepi nava mahāvitakkā ariyamaggādhigamena upasamanti. Anavasesato samucchijjantīti. Vattamānasamīpatāya ariyamaggakkhaṇaṃ vattamānaṃ katvā vadati. Atītatthe vā etaṃ paccuppannavacanaṃ. **Cittaṃ susamāhitaṃ mamā**ti tato eva lokuttarasamādhinā mama cittaṃ suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ, na dāni tassa samādhāne kiñci kātappaṃ atthīti thero aññaṃ byākāsi.

Vimalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Chaṭṭhavaggo

1. Godhikādicatuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Vassati (1.0155) **devoti-ādikā** catasso- godhiko, subāhu, valliyo, uttiyoti imesaṃ catunnaṃ therānaṃ gāthā. Kā uppatti? Imepi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinantā ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā aññaamaññaṃ sahāyā hutvā vicariṃsu. Tesu eko siddhatthaṃ bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ adāsi. Duttiyo pasannacitto hutvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhi. Tatiyo pasannacitto ekena pupphahatthena bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. Catuttho suma-

napupphehi pūjamakāsi. Evaṃ te satthari cittaṃ pasādetvā pasutena tena puñña-
kammena devaloke nibbattivā puna aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu
saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā sahāyakā hutvā
sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ katvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle pāvāyaṃ
catunnaṃ mallarājānaṃ puttā hutvā nibbattiṃsu. Tesāṃ **godhiko, subāhu, valliyo,**
uttiyoti nāmāni akaṃsu. Aññamaññaṃ piyasahāyā ahesuṃ. Te kenacideva kara-
ṇīyena kapilavatthuṃ agamaṃsu. Tasmiṃca samaye satthā kapilavatthuṃ gantvā
nigrodhārāme vasanto yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā suddhodanappamukhe
sakyarājāno damesi. Tadā tepi cattāro mallarājaputtā pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā laddha-
ppasādā pabbajitvā vipassanākammaṃ karontā nacirasseva saha paṭisambhi-
dāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.11.1-23)-

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
pavarā abhinikkhantaṃ, vanā nibbanamāgataṃ.

“Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ pādāsiṃ, siddhatthassa mahesino;
paññāya upasantassa, mahāvīrassa tādino.

“Padenānupadāyantaṃ, nibbāpente mahājanaṃ;
uḷārā vitti me jātā, buddhe ādiccabandhune.

“Catunnavutito (1.0156) kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bhikkhādānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sattāsītimhito kappe, mahāreṇusanāmakā;

sattaratanasampannā, sattete cakkavattino.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Godhiko thero.

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, nisabhājāniyaṃ yathā;
tidhāpabhinnaṃ mātaṅgaṃ, kuñjaraṃva mahesinaṃ.

“Obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā, uḷurājaṃva pūritaṃ;

rathiyaṃ paṭipajantaṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ apassahaṃ.

“Ñāṇe cittaṃ pasādetvā, paggahetvāna añjaliṃ;

pasannacitto sumano, siddhatthamabhivādayiṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Tesattatimhito kappe, soḷasāsuṃ naruttamā;

sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Subāhutthero.

“Tivarāyaṃ nivāsīhaṃ, ahosiṃ māliko tadā;
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, siddhatthaṃ lokapūjitaṃ.

“Pasannacitto sumano, pupphahatthamadāsahaṃ;

yattha yatthupapajjāmi, tassa kammaṃ vāhasā.

“Anubhomi phalaṃ iṭṭhaṃ, pubbe sukataṃ mattano;

parikkhitto sumallehi, pupphadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Catunnavutupādāya (1.0157), ṭhapetvā vattamānakaṃ;

pañcarājasatā tattha, najjasamasanāmakā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Valliyo thero.

“Siddhatthassa bhagavato, jātipupphamadāsahaṃ;
pādesu satta pupphāni, hāsenokiritāni me.

“Tena kammenaṃ ajja, abhibhomi narāmare;

dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Samantagandhanāmāsuṃ, terasa cakkavattino;

ito pañcamake kappe, cāturantā janādhipā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan” ti. (apa. thera 1. 11.1-23);

Uttiyo thero.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ime cattāropi therā loke pākaṭā paññātā rājarājamahāma-
ttehi sakkatā garukatā hutvā araññe saheva viharanti. Athekadā rājā bimbisāro te
cattāro there rājagahaṃ upagate upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā temāsaṃ vassāvāsa-
tthāya nimantetvā tesāṃ pāṭiyekkaṃ kuṭikāyo kāretvā satisammosena na
chādesi. Therā acchannāsu kuṭikāsu viharanti. Vassakāle devo na vassati. Rājā
“kiṃ nu kho kāraṇaṃ devo na vassati” ti cintento, taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā, tā kuṭikāyo
chādāpetvā, mattikākammaṃ cittakammañca kārapetvā, kuṭikāmahaṃ karonto
mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa dānaṃ adāsi. Therā rañño anukampāya kuṭikāyo pavi-
sitvā mettāsamāpattiyo samāpajjimsu. Athuttarapācīnadisato mahāmegho uṭṭha-
hitvā (1.0158) therānaṃ samāpattito vuṭṭhānakkhaṇeyeva vassitūṃ ārabhi. Tesu
godhikatthero samāpattito vuṭṭhāya saha meghagajjitena-

51. “Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā;

cittaṃ susamāhitañca mayhaṃ, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devā” ti.-

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **vassatīti** siñcati vuṭṭhidhāraṃ pavecchati. **Devoti** megho. **Yathā sugītanti**
sundaragītaṃ viya gajjantoti adhippāyo. Megho hi vassanakāle satapaṭalasaha-
ssapaṭalo uṭṭhahitvā thanayanto vijjutā nicchārentova sobhati, na kevalo. Tasmā
siniddhamadhuragambhīranigghoso vassati devoti dasseti. Tena saddato anupa-
pīlitaṃ āha “**channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā**” ti. Yathā na devo vassati, evaṃ tiṇā-
dīhi chādītā ayaṃ me kuṭikā, tena vuṭṭhivassena anupapīlitaṃ āha. Paribhogasu-
khassa utusappāya-utusukhassa ca sabbhāvato sukhā. Phusitaggaḷapihitavātapā-
natāhi vātaparissayarahitā. Ubhayenapi āvāsasappāyavasena anupapīlitaṃ āha.
Cittaṃ susamāhitañca mayhanti cittañca mama suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ anuttarasamā-
dhinā nibbānārammaṇe suṭṭhu appitaṃ, etena abbhantaraparissayābhāvato appo-
ssukkataṃ dasseti. **Atha ce patthayasīti** atha idāni patthayasi ce, yadi icchasi. **Pava-
ssāti** siñca udakaṃ pagghara vuṭṭhidhāraṃ paveccha. **Devāti** meghaṃ ālapati.

Godhikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Subāhuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

52. Itarehi vuttagāthāsu tatiyapade eva viseso. Tattha subāhunā vuttagāthāyaṃ
cittaṃ susamāhitañca kāyeti mama cittaṃ karajakāye kāyagatāsati bhāvanāva-
sena suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ sammadeva appitaṃ. Ayañhi thero kāyagatāsati bhāvanā-
vasena paṭiladdhajhānaṃ pādakaṃ (1.0159) katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā ara-

hattaṃ pāpuṇi. Taṃ sandhāyāha “cittaṃ susamāhitañca kāye” ti.

Subāhuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

53. Valliyattheragāthāyaṃ **tassaṃ viharāmi appamattoti** tassaṃ kuṭikāyaṃ appamādapaṭipattiyā matthakaṃ pāpitattā appamatto ariyavihārūpasamaṃhitena dibbavihārādisamaṃhitena ca iriyāpathavihārena viharāmi, attabhāvaṃ pavattemīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā

4. Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

54. Uttiyattherena vuttagāthāyaṃ **adutiyo**ti asahāyo, kilesasaṅgaṇikāya gaṇasaṅgaṇikāya ca virahitoti attho.

Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catunnaṃ therānaṃ gāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Añjanavaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvāti āyasmato añjanavaniyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle sudassano nāma mālākāro hutvā sumanapupphehi bhagavantaṃ pūjetvā aññampi tattha tattha bahuṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. Atha imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ vajjirājakule nibbattitvā tassa vayappattakāle vajjiraṭṭhe avuṭṭhibhayaṃ byādhibhayaṃ amanussabhayanti tīṇi bhayāni uppajjimsu (1.0160). Taṃ sabbaṃ ratanasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ (khu. pā. aṭṭha. ratanasuttavaṇṇanā; su. ni. aṭṭha. 1.ratanasuttavaṇṇanā) vuttanayena veditabbaṃ. Bhagavati pana vesāliṃ pavitṭhe bhayesu ca vūpasantesu satthu dhammadesanāya sambahulānaṃ devamanussānaṃ dhammābhisamaye ca jāte ayaṃ rājakumāro buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Yathā cāyaṃ evaṃ anantaraṃ vuccamānā cattāropi janā. Tepi hi imassa sahāyabhūtā licchavirājakumārā evaṃ imināva nīhārena pabbajimsu. Kassapasambuddhakālepi sahāyā hutvā iminā saheva pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ akaṃsu, padumu-

ttarassapi bhagavato pādamūle kusalabījaropanādiṃ akaṃsūti. Tatthāyaṃ katapu-
bbakicco sākete añjanavane susānaṭṭhāne vasanto upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyi-
kāya manussehi chaḍḍitaṃ jiṇṇakaṃ āsandiṃ labhitvā taṃ catūsu pāsāṇesu
ṭhapetvā upari tiriyañca tiṇādīhi chādetvā dvāraṃ yojetvā vassaṃ upagato. Paṭha-
mamāseyeva ghaṭento vāyamanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa.
thera 1.11.24-28)-

“Sudassanoti nāmena, mālākāro ahaṃ tadā;
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, lokajetṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

“Jātipupphaṃ gahetvāna, pūjayiṃ padumuttaraṃ;
visuddhacakkhu sumano, dibbacakkhuṃ samajjhagaṃ.

“Etissā pupphapūjāya, cittassa paṇidhīhi ca;
kappānaṃ satahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

“Soḷasāsimsu rājāno, devuttarasanāmakā;
chattiṃsamhi ito kappe, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedento samāpattito vuṭṭhāya
yathāladdhaṃ sampattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pītivegena udānento

“āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā” ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

55. Tattha āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvāti āsandī nāma dīghapādakaṃ caturassa-pīṭhaṃ, āyataṃ caturassampi atthiyeva, yattha nisīditumeva sakkā, na nipajjituṃ (1.0162) taṃ āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā vāsathāya heṭṭhā vuttanayena kuṭikaṃ katvā yathā tattha nisinnassa utuparissayābhāvena sukkena samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ sakkā, evaṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā. Etena paramukkaṃsagataṃ senāsane attano appicchataṃ santuṭṭhiṅca dasseti. Vuttampi cetāṃ dhammasenāpatinā-

“Pallaṅkena nisinnassa, jaṇṇukenābhivassati;

alam phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno” ti. (theragā. 985; mi. pa. 6.1.1).

Apare “āsandikuṭikan” ti pāṭhaṃ vatvā “āsandippamaṇaṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā” ti atthaṃ vadanti. Aññe pana “āsananisajjādigate manusse uddissa mañcakassa upari katakuṭikā āsandī nāma, taṃ āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā” ti atthaṃ vadanti. **Oggayhāti** ogāhetvā anupavitvā. **Añjanaṃ vananti** evaṃnāmakāṃ vanaṃ, añjanavaṇṇapupphabhāvato hi añjanā vuccanti valliyo, tabbahulatāya taṃ vanaṃ “añjanavanā” ti nāmaṃ labhi. Apare pana “añjanā nāma mahāgacchā” ti vadanti, taṃ añjanavanāṃ oggayha āsandikaṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā **tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanti** viharatā mayāti vacanaseseneva yojanā. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

Añjanavaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Kuṭivihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ko kuṭikāyanti āyasmato kuṭivihārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato ākāseṇa gacchantassa “udakadānaṃ dassāmī” ti sītaṃ udakaṃ gahetvā pītisomanassajāto uddhammukho hutvā ukkhipi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ṇatvā pasādasamvaḍḍhanatthaṃ ākāse ṭhitova sampaṭicchi. So tena anappakaṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedesi. Sesāṃ añjanavaniyattherassa vatthumhi vuttasadisameva. Ayaṃ pana viseso- ayaṃ kira vuttanayena pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanaṃ anuyuñjanto sāyaṃ khettsamīpena gacchanto deve phusāyante khettapālakassa puññaṃ tiṇakuṭiṃ disvā pavisitvā tattha tiṇasanthārake nisīdi (1.0162). Nisinnamattova utusappāyaṃ labhitvā vipassanaṃ ussu-
kkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.11.29-35)-

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, gacchantāṃ anilañjase;

ghatāsanaṃva jalitaṃ, ādittaṃva hutāsanaṃ.

“Pāṇinā udakaṃ gayha, ākāse ukkhipiṃ ahaṃ;

sampaṭicchi mahāvīro, buddho kāruṇiko isi.

“Antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, padumuttaranāmako;

mama saṅkappamaññāya, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Iminā dakadānena, pīti-uppādanena ca;

kappasatasahassampi, duggatiṃ nupapajjati.

“Tena kamma dvipadinda, lokajettha narāsabha;
pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.

“Sahassarājanāmena, tayo te cakkavattino;
pañcasatthikappasate, cāturantā janādhipā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā there tattha nisinne khettapālako āgantvā “ko kuṭikāyan”-
ti āha. Taṃ sutvā thero “bhikkhu kuṭikāyan”ti-ādimāha. Tayidaṃ khettapālassa
therassa ca vacanaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā-

56. “Ko kuṭikāyaṃ bhikkhu kuṭikāyaṃ, vītarāgo susamāhitacitto;
evaṃ jānāhi āvuso, amoghā te kuṭikā katā”ti.-

Tathārūpena saṅgītiṃ āropitaṃ.

Tattha **ko kuṭikāyanti**, “imissaṃ kuṭikāyaṃ ko nisinno”ti khettapālassa pucchāva-
canaṃ. Tassa **bhikkhu kuṭikāyanti** therassa paṭivacanadānaṃ. Atha naṃ attano
anuttaradakkhiṇeyyabhāvato taṃ kuṭiparibhogaṃ anumodāpetvā (1.0163) uḷāraṃ
tameva puññaṃ patiṭṭhāpetuṃ “**vītarāgo**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho- eko bhinnaki-
leso **bhikkhu te kuṭikāyaṃ** nisinno, tato eva so aggamaggena sabbaso samucchi-
nnarāgatāya **vītarāgo** anuttarasamādhinā nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā suṭṭhu
samāhitacittatāya **susamāhitacitto**, imañca atthaṃ, **āvuso** khettapāla, yathāhaṃ
vadāmi, **evaṃ jānāhi** saddaha adhimuccassu. **Amoghā te kuṭikā katā** tayā katā
kuṭikā amoghā avañjhā saphalā sa-udrayā, yasmā arahatā khīṇāsavena pari-
bhuttā. Sace tvaṃ anumodasi, taṃ te bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Taṃ sutvā khettapālo “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me kuṭikāyaṃ
edisso ayyo pavisitvā nisīdati”ti pasannacitto anumodanto aṭṭhāsi. Imaṃ pana
tesaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā sutvā anumodanañcassa
ñatvā tambhāvinīṃ sampattiṃ vibhāvento khettapālaṃ imāhi gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Vihāsi kuṭiyaṃ bhikkhu, santacitto anāsavo;

tena kammavipākena, devindo tvaṃ bhavissasi.

“Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissasi;

catuttiṃsakkhattuṃ cakkavattī, rājā raṭṭhe bhavissasi;

ratanakuṭi nāma paccekabuddho, vītarāgo bhavissasī”ti.

Kuṭikāyaṃ laddhavisēsattā pana therassa tato pabhuti **kuṭivihāritveva** samaññā
udapādi. Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthāpi ahoṣīti.

Kuṭivihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Dutiyakuṭivihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ayamāhu (1.0164) **purāṇiyāti** āyasmato kuṭivihārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato pasannamānaso pariḷāhakāle naḷavilīvehi vira-
citaṃ bijaniṃ adāsi. Taṃ sathā anumodanagāthāya sampahaṃsesi. Sesam

yadettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ añjanavaniyattheravatthumhi vuttasadisameva. Ayaṃ pana viseso- ayaṃ kira vuttanayena pabbajitvā aññatarāya purāṇakuṭikāya viharanto samaṇadhammaṃ acintetvā, “ayaṃ kuṭikā jiṇṇā, aññaṃ kuṭikaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī”ti navakammavasena cittaṃ uppādesi. Tassa atthakāmā devatā saṃvegajananatthaṃ imaṃ uttānobhāsaṃ gambhīratthaṃ “**ayamāhu**”ti gāthamāha.

57. Tattha **ayanti** āsannapaccakkhavacanaṃ. **Āhūti** ahoṣīti attho. Gāthāsukhattaṅhi dīghaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. **Purāṇiyāti** purātanī addhagatā. **Aññaṃ patthayase navam kuṭinti** imissā kuṭiyā purāṇabhāvena jiṇṇatāya ito aññaṃ idāni nibbattaniyātāya navam kuṭiṃ patthayase patthesi āsīsasi. Sabbena sabbam pana **āsam kuṭiyā virājaya** purāṇiyam viya navāyampi kuṭiyam āsam taṇham apekkham virājehi, sabbaso tattha virattacitto hohi. Kasmā? Yasmā **dukkhā bhikkhu puna navā** nāma **kuṭi** bhikkhu puna idāni nibbattiyamānā dukkhāvahattā dukkhā, tasmā aññaṃ navam dukkham anuppādentō yathānibbattāyam purāṇiyamyeva kuṭiyam ṭhatvā attanā katabbam karohīti. Ayañhettha adhippāyo- tvaṃ, bhikkhu, “ayaṃ purāṇī tiṇakuṭikā jiṇṇā”ti aññaṃ navam tiṇakuṭikaṃ kātuṃ icchasi, na samaṇadhammaṃ, evam icchanto pana bhāvanāya ananuyuñjanena punabbhavābhini-bbattiyā anativattanato āyatim attabhāvakuṭimpi patthento kātuṃ icchantoyeva nāma hoti. Sā pana navā tiṇakuṭi viya karaṇadukkhenā tato bhīyyopi jarāmaraṇasokaparidevādidukkhasaṃsaṭṭhatāya dukkhā, tasmā tiṇakuṭiyam viya attabhāvakuṭiyam āsam apekkham virājaya sabbaso tattha virattacitto hohi, evam te vaṭṭadukkham na bhavissatīti. Devatāya ca vacanaṃ sutvā thero saṃvegajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.11.36-46)-

“Padumuttarabuddhassa (1.0165), lokajetṭhassa tādino;

tiṇatthare nisinnassa, upasantassa tādino.

“Naḷamālam gahetvāna, bandhitvā bījanim aham;

buddhassa upanāmesim, dvipadindassa tādino.

“Paṭiggahetvā sabbaññū, bījanim lokanāyako;

mama saṅkappamaññāya, imaṃ gātham abhāsatha.

“Yathā me kāyo nibbāti, pariḷāho na vijjati;

tatheva tividhaggīhi, cittaṃ tava vimuccatu.

“Sabbe devā samāgacchum, ye keci vananissitā;

soṣāma buddhavacanaṃ, hāsayantañca dāyakaṃ.

“Nisinno bhagavā tattha, devasaṅghapurakkhato;

dāyakaṃ sampahaṃsento, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Iminā bījanidānena, cittassa paṇidhīhi ca;

subbato nāma nāmena, cakkavattī bhavissati.

“Tena kammāvasesena, sukkamūlena codito;

māluto nāma nāmena, cakkavattī bhavissati.

“Iminā bījanidānena, sammānavipulena ca;

kappasatasahassampi, duggatiṃ nupapajjati.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, subbatā aṭṭhatimsa te;

ekūnatimśasahasṣe, aṭṭha mālutanāmakā.
“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa

sāsanan”ti.

Arahatte pana patiṭṭhito “ayaṃ me arahattappattiyā añkusabhūtā”ti tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi. Sāyeva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosi. Kuṭi-ovādena laddhavisessattā cassa **kuṭivihārī**veva samaññā ahosi.

Dutiyakuṭivihārītheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Ramaṇīyakuṭikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ramaṇīyā (1.0166) **me kuṭikā**ti āyasmato ramaṇīyakuṭikattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kusalabījaropanaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito aṭṭhārasakappasatamatthake atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto buddhārahaṃ āsanaṃ bhagavato adāsi. Pupphehi ca bhagavantaṃ pūjetvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Sesā añjanavaniyattherassa vatthumhi vuttasadisameva. Ayaṃ pana viseso- ayaṃ kira vuttanayena pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vajjiraṭṭhe aññatarasmiṃ gāmakāvāse kuṭikāyaṃ viharati, sā hoti kuṭikā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā suparikammakatabhittibhūmikā āramapokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyādisampannā muttājālasadisavālikākiṇṇabhūmibhāgā therassa ca vattasampannatāya susammaṭṭhaṅgaṇatādīnā bhīyosomattāya ramaṇīyatarā hutvā tiṭṭhati. So tattha viharanto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apa-dāne** (apa. thera 1.11.47-52)-

“Kānanaṃ vanamoggayha, appasaddaṃ nirākulaṃ;
sīhāsaṇaṃ mayā dinnaṃ, atthadassissa tādino.

“Mālāhatthaṃ gahetvāna, katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ;
satthāraṃ payirupāsītva, pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho.

“Tena kamma dvipadinda, lokajetṭha narāsabha;
sannibbāpemi attānaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā.

“Aṭṭhārasakappasate, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, sīhāsanassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito sattakappasate, sannibbāpakakhattiyo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanā”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā there tattha viharante kuṭikāya ramaṇīyabhāvato vihārapekkhakā manussā tato tato āgantvā kuṭiṃ passanti (1.0167). Atheskadivasāṃ katipayā dhuttajātikā itthiyo tattha gatā kuṭikāya ramaṇīyabhāvaṃ disvā, “ettha vasanto ayaṃ samaṇo siyā amhehi ākaḍḍhanīyahadayo”ti adhippāyena- “ramaṇīyaṃ vo, bhante, vasanaṭṭhānaṃ. Mayampi ramaṇīyarūpā paṭhamayobbane ṭhitā”-ti vatvā itthikuttādīni dassetuṃ ārabhiṃsu. Thero attano vītarāgabhāvaṃ pakāsentō **“ramaṇīyā me kuṭikā, saddhādeyyā manoramā”**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

58. Tattha **ramaṇīyā me kuṭikā**ti “ramaṇīyā te, bhante, kuṭikā”ti yaṃ tumhehi

vuttaṃ, taṃ saccaṃ. Ayaṃ mama vasaṇakuṭikā ramaṇiyā manuññarūpā, sā ca kho **saddhādeyyā**, “evarūpāya manāpaṃ katvā pabbajitānaṃ dinnāya idaṃ nāma phalaṃ hoti”ti kammaphalāni saddahitvā saddhāya dhammacchandena dāta-bbattā saddhādeyyā, na dhanena nibbattitā. Sayañca tathādinnāni saddhādeyyāni passantānaṃ paribhuñjantānañca mano rametīti **manoramā**. Saddhādeyyattā eva hi manoramā, saddhādīhi deyyadhammaṃ sakkaccaṃ abhisankharitvā denti, saddhādeyyañca paribhuñjantā sappurisā dāyakassa avisaṃvādana-tthampi payogāsayasampannā honti, na tumhehi cintitākārena payogāsayavipannaṃti adhippāyo. **Na me attho kumārīhī**ti yasmā sabbaso kāmehi vinivattitamānaso ahaṃ, tasmā na me attho kumārīhi. Kappiyakārakakammavasenapi hi mādisānaṃ itthīhi payojanaṃ nāma natthi, pageva rāgavasena, tasmā na me attho kumārīhīti. Kumāriggahaṇaṅcetta upalakkhaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Mādisassa nāma santike evaṃ paṭipajjāhīti ayuttakārinīhi yāva aparaddhañca tumhehi samānajjhāsayānaṃ purato ayaṃ kiriya sobheyyāti dassento āha **“yesaṃ attho tahiṃ gacchatha nāriyo”**ti. Tattha **yesanti** kāmesu avītarāgānaṃ. **Atthoti** payojanaṃ. **Tahinti** tattha tesāṃ santikaṃ. **Nāriyoti** ālapanāṃ. Taṃ sutvā itthiyo maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā āgatamaggeneva gatā. Ettha ca “na me attho kumārīhī”ti kāmehi anattikabhāvavacaneneva therena arahattaṃ byākatanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Ramaṇiyakuṭikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Kosalavihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saddhāyāhaṃ (1.0168) **pabbajitoti** āyasmato kosalavihārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kusalabījaṃ ropetvā taṃ taṃ puññaṃ akāsi. Sesāṃ añjanavaniyattheravatthusadisameva. Ayaṃ pana viseso-ayaṃ kira vuttanayena pabbajitvā katapubbakicco kosalaratṭhe aññatarasmiṃ gāme ekaṃ upāsakakulaṃ nissāya araññe viharati, taṃ so upāsako rukkhamaṃ vasantaṃ disvā kuṭikaṃ kāretvā adāsi. Thero kuṭikāyaṃ viharanto āvāsasappāyena samādhānaṃ labhitvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.11.53-61)–

“Himavantassāvidūre, vasāmi paṇṇasanthare;
ghāsesu gedhamāpanno, seyyasīlo cahaṃ tadā.
“Khaṇantālukalambāni, biḷālitakkalāni ca;
kolaṃ bhallātakaṃ billaṃ, āhatvā paṭiyāditaṃ.
“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
mama saṅkappamaññāya, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.
“Upāgataṃ mahānāgaṃ, devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
biḷāliṃ paggahetvāna, pattamhi okiriṃ ahaṃ.
“Paribhuñji mahāvīro, tosayanto mamaṃ tadā;
paribhuñjitvāna sabbaññū, imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha.

“Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, biḷāliṃ me adā tuvaṃ;
kappānaṃ sataśahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjasi.

“Carimaṃ vattate mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

“Catupaññāsito kappe, sumekhaliya savhayo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ (1.0169) pana patvā vimuttisukhappaṭisaṃvedanena uppannapīti-
gena udānento “**saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

59. Tattha **saddhāyāti** bhagavato vesāliṃ upagamane ānubhāvaṃ disvā, “eka-
ntaniyyānikaṃ idaṃ sāsanaṃ, tasmā addhā imāya paṭipattiyā jarāmaraṇato
muccissāmi”ti uppannasaddhāvasena **pabbajito** pabbajjaṃ upagato. **Araññe me
kuṭikā katāti** tassā pabbajjāya anurūpavasena araññe vasato me kuṭikā katā,
pabbajjānurūpaṃ araññako hutvā vūpakaṭṭho viharāmīti dasseti. Tenāha “**appa-
matto ca ātāpī, sampajāno patissato**”ti. Araññavāsasaladdhena kāyavivekena jāga-
riyaṃ anuyuñjanto tattha satiyā avippavāsena **appamatto**, āradhaviṛiyatāya **ātāpī**,
pubbabhāgiyasatisampajaññapāripūriyā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattādhiga-
mena paññāsativepullappattiyā accantameva **sampajāno patissato** viharāmīti
attho. Appamattabhāvādikittane cassa idameva aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi kosala-
raṭṭhe ciranivāsibhāvena pana **kosalavihārīti** samaññā jātāti.

Kosalavihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Sīvalittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Te me ijjhiṃsu saṅkappāti āyasmato sīvalittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle heṭṭhā vuttanayena vihāraṃ gantvā parisapari-
yante ṭhito dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ lābhīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne
ṭhapentaṃ disvā “mayāpi anāgate evarūpena bhavituṃ vaṭṭatī”ti dasabalaṃ nima-
ntetvā sattāhaṃ satthu bhikkhusaṅghassa ca mahādānaṃ datvā “bhagavā ahaṃ
iminā adhikārakamma añaṃ sampattiṃ na patthemī, anāgate pana ekabu-
ddhassa sāsane ahampi tumhehi so etadagge ṭhapitabhikkhu viya lābhīnaṃ aggo
bhaveyyan”ti patthanaṃ akāsi. Satthā anantarāyaṃ disvā- “ayaṃ te patthanā anā-
gate gotamabuddhassa santike samijjhissatī”ti byākāritvā pakkāmi. Sopi (1.0170)
kulaputto yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto vipassībuddha-
kāle bandhumatīnagarato avidūre ekasmiṃ gāmake paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tasmīṃ
samaye bandhumatīnagaravāsino raññā saddhiṃ sākacchitvā dasabalassa
dānaṃ denti. Te ekadivasam sabbeva ekato hutvā dānaṃ dentā “kiṃ nu kho
amhākaṃ dānamukhe natthī”ti (a. ni. aṭṭha. 1.1.207) madhuñca guḷadadhiñca na
addasaṃsu. Te “yato kutoci āharissāmā”ti janapadato nagarapavisana magge
purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ. Tadā esa kulaputto attano gāmato guḷadadhivāraṃ gahetvā,

“kiñcideva āharissāmi”ti nagaraṃ gacchanto, “mukhaṃ dhovivā dhotahatthapādo pavisissāmi”ti phāsukatṭhānaṃ olokeno naṅgalasīsamattaṃ nimmakkhikaṃ daṇḍakamadhuṃ disvā “puññaṃ me idaṃ uppannaṃ”ti gahetvā nagaraṃ pāvisi. Nāgarehi ṭhapitapuriso taṃ disvā, “bho purisa, kassimaṃ āharasī”ti pucchi. “Na kassaci, sāmi, vikkiṇitum paṇa me idaṃ ābhatan”ti. “Tena hi, bho, idaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ gahetvā etaṃ madhuñca guḷadadhiñca dehi”ti. So cintesi- “idaṃ na bahumūlaṃ, ayañca ekappahāreṇeva bahum deti, vīmaṃsitum vaṭṭati”ti. Tato naṃ “nāhaṃ ekena kahāpaṇena demī”ti āha. “Yadi evaṃ dve gahetvā dehi”ti. “Dvīhipi na demī”ti. Etenupāyena vaḍḍhetvā sahaṃsaṃ pāpuṇi.

So cintesi- “atīvaḍḍhitum na vaṭṭati, hotu tāva iminā kattabbakiccaṃ pucchissāmi”ti. Atha naṃ āha- “idaṃ na bahum agghanakaṃ, tvañca bahum desi, kena kammena idaṃ gaṇhāsī”ti. “Idha, bho, nagaravāsino raññaṃ saddhiṃ paṭivirujjhitvā vipassīdasabalassa dānaṃ dentā idaṃ dvayaṃ dānamukhe apassantā pariyesanti, sace idaṃ dvayaṃ na labhissanti, nāgarānaṃ parājayo bhavissati, tasmā sahaṃsaṃ katvā gaṇhāmi”ti. “Kiṃ panetaṃ nāgarānameva vaṭṭati, aññesaṃ dātum na vaṭṭati”ti. “Yassa kassaci dātum avāritametaṃ”ti. “Atthi paṇa koci nāgarānaṃ dāne ekadivasam sahaṃsaṃ dātā”ti? “Natthi, sammā”ti. “Imesaṃ paṇa dvinnam sahaṃsagghanakabhāvaṃ jānāsī”ti? “Āma, jānāmi”ti.

“Tena hi gaccha, nāgarānaṃ ācikkha ‘eko puriso imāni dve mūlena na deti saha-ttheneva dātukāmo, tumhe imesaṃ dvinnaṃ kāraṇā (1.0171) nibbitakkā hothā’ti, tvaṃ pana me imasmiṃ dānamukhe jeṭṭhakabhāvassa kāyasakkhī hohī”ti. So paribbayatthaṃ gahitamāsakena pañcakaṭukaṃ gahetvā cuṇṇaṃ katvā dadhito kañjiyaṃ gahetvā tatha madhupaṭalaṃ piḷetvā pañcakaṭukacuṇṇena yojetvā ekasmiṃ paduminipatte pakkhipitvā taṃ saṃvidahitvā ādāya dasabalassa avidū-raṭṭhāne nisīdi mahājanena āharyamānassa sakkārassa avidūre attano patta-vāraṃ olokayamāno, so okāsaṃ ṇatvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā bhagavā ayaṃ uppannaduggatapaṇṇākāro, imaṃ me anukampaṃ paṭicca paṭiggaṇhathāti. Satthā tassa anukampaṃ paṭicca catumahārājadattiyena selamayapattena taṃ paṭiggahetvā yathā aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyā bhikkhusatasahassassa diyyamānaṃ na khīyati, evaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi. So kulaputto niṭṭhitabhattakiccaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito āha- “diṭṭho me, bhagavā, ajja bandhumatinagaravāsikehi tumhākaṃ sakkāro āharyamāno, ahampi imassa kammassa nissandena nibbattanibbatta-bhave lābhaggayasaggappatto bhavyeyan”ti (a. ni. aṭṭha. 1.1.207). Satthā, “evaṃ hotu, kulaputtā”ti vatvā tassa ca nagaravāsīnañca bhattānumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Sopi kulaputto yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde suppavāsāya rājadhītāya kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Paṭisandhi-ggahaṇato paṭṭhāya sāyaṃ pātāñca paṇṇākārasatāni sakaṭenādāya suppavāsāya upaniyanti. Atha naṃ puñṇavīmaṃsanatthaṃ hatthena bijapacchiṃ phusāpenti. Ekekabijato salākasatampi salākasahassampi niggacchati. Ekekakarīsakhette paṇṇāsampi saṭṭhipi sakaṭappamāṇāni uppajjanti. Koṭṭhe pūraṇakālepi koṭṭha-dvāraṃ hatthena phusāpenti. Rājadhītāya puñṇena gaṇhantānaṃ gahitagahita-ṭṭhānaṃ puna pūrati. Paripuṇṇabhattabhājanatopi “rājadhītāya puñṇan”ti vatvā yassa kassaci dentānaṃ yāva na ukkaḍḍhanti, na tāva bhattaṃ khīyati, dārake kucchigateyeva sattavassāni atikkamiṃsu.

Gabbhe (1.0172) pana paripakke sattāhaṃ mahādukkhaṃ anubhosi. Sā sāmikaṃ āmantetvā, “pure maraṇā jīvamānāva dānaṃ dassāmi”ti satthu santikaṃ pesesi- “gaccha, imaṃ pavattiṃ satthu ārocetvā satthāraṃ nimantehi, yañca satthā vadeti, taṃ sādhukaṃ upalakkhetvā āgantvā mayhaṃ kathehī”ti. So gantvā tassā sāsanaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. Satthā, “sukhinī hotu suppavāsā kolyadhītā arogā, arogaṃ puttaṃ vijāyatū”ti (udā. 18) āha. Rājā taṃ sutvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā attano gāmābhimukho pāyāsi. Tassa pure āgamanāyeva suppavā-sāya kucchito dhamakaraṇā udakaṃ viya gabbho nikkhami, parivāretvā nisinnajano assumukhova hasituṃ āraddho tuṭṭhapahaṭṭho mahājano rañño sāsanaṃ āro-cetuṃ agamāsi.

Rājā tesāṃ āgamaṃ disvāva, “dasabalena kathitakathā nipphannā bhavi-ssati mañṇe”ti cintesi. So āgantvā satthu sāsanaṃ rājadhītāya ārocesi. Rājadhītā tayā nimantitaṃ jīvitabhattameva maṅgalabhattaṃ bhavissati, gaccha sattāhaṃ dasabalaṃ nimantehīti. Rājā tathā akāsi. Sattāhaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa mahādānaṃ pavattayiṃsu. Dārako sabbesaṃ ṇātīnaṃ santattaṃ

cittam nibbāpento jātoti **sivalidārakot**vevassa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So sattavassāni gabbhe vasitattā jātakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakammakkhamo ahosi. Dhammasenāpati sārīputto sattame divase tena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpaṃ akāsi. Satthāpi dhammapade gātham abhāsi-

“Yomaṃ palipatham duggaṃ, saṃsāraṃ mohamaccagā;

tiṇṇo pāraṅgato jhāyī, anejo akathamkathī;

anupādāya nibbuto, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇan”ti. (dha. pa. 414);

Atha naṃ thero evamāha- “kiṃ pana tayā evarūpaṃ dukkharāsiṃ anubhavitvā pabbajitum na vaṭṭati”ti? “Labhamāno pabbajeyyaṃ, bhante”ti. Suppavāsā naṃ dārakaṃ therena saddhiṃ kathentaṃ disvā “kiṃ nu kho me putto dhammasenāpatinā saddhiṃ katheti”ti theram upasaṅkamitvā pucchi- “mayhaṃ putto tumhehi saddhiṃ kiṃ katheti, bhante”ti? “Attanā anubhūtaṃ gabbhavāsadukkhaṃ kathetvā, ‘tumhehi anuññāto pabbajissāmī’ti vadati”ti. “Sādhu (1.0173), bhante, pabbājetha nan”ti. Thero taṃ vihāraṃ netvā tacapañcakakammaṭṭhānaṃ datvā pabbājento “sivali, na tuyhaṃ aññaena ovādena kammaṃ atthi, tayā satta vassāni anubhūta dukkha meva paccavekkhāhi”ti. “Bhante, pabbājanameva tumhākaṃ bhāro, yaṃ pana mayā kātum sakkā, tamahaṃ jānissāmī”ti. So pana paṭhamake-savaṭṭiyā ohāraṇakkhaṇeyeva sotāpatti phale patiṭṭhāsi, dutiyāya ohāraṇakkhaṇe sakadāgāmi phale, tatiyāya anāgāmi phale sabbesaṃyeva pana kesānaṃ oropanañca arahattasacchikiriya ca apacchā apurimā ahosi. Tassa pabbajitadivasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhusaṅghassa cattāro paccayā yāvaticchakaṃ uppajanti. Evaṃ ettha vatthu samuṭṭhitam.

Aparabhāge satthā sāvatthiṃ agamāsi. Thero satthāraṃ abhivādetvā, “bhante, mayhaṃ puññaṃ vīmaṃsissāmi, pañca me bhikkhusatāni dethā”ti āha. “Gaṇha sivali”ti. So pañcasate bhikkhū gahetvā himavantābhimukhaṃ gacchanto aṭṭavi-maggaṃ gacchati, tassa paṭhamam diṭṭhanigrodhe adhivatthā devatā sattadiva-sāni dānaṃ adāsi. Iti so-

“Nigrodham paṭhamam passi, dutiyam paṇḍavapabbatam;

tatiyam aciravatiyam, catuttham varasāgaram.

“Pañcamam himavantam so, chaṭṭham chaddantupāgami;

sattamam gandhamādanam, aṭṭhamam atha revatan”ti.

Sabbaṭṭhānesu satta satta divasāneva dānaṃ adaṃsu. Gandhamādanapa-bbate pana nāgadattadevarājā nāma sattasu divasesu ekadivase khīra piṇḍapātam adāsi, ekadivase sappi piṇḍapātam. Bhikkhusaṅgho āha- “imassa devarañño neva dhenuyo duyhamānā paññāyanti, na dadhinimmathanaṃ, kuto te devarāja idaṃ uppajati”ti. “Bhante kassapadasabalassa kāle khīrasalākabhattadānassetam phalan”ti devarājā āha. Aparabhāge satthā khadiravaniyarevatassa paccugga-manam aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā theram attano sāsane lābhaggayasaggappattānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi.

Evaṃ lābhaggayasaggappattassa pana imassa therassa arahattappattiṃ ekacce ācariyā evaṃ vadanti- “heṭṭhā vuttanayena dhammasenāpatinā ovāde dinne yaṃ (1.0174) mayā kātum sakkā, tamahaṃ jānissāmīti pabbajitvā vipassa-

nākammatthānaṃ gahetvā taṃ divasaṃyeva aññataraṃ vivittaṃ kuṭikaṃ disvā taṃ pavisitvā mātukucchismiṃ satta vassāni attanā anubhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ anussaritvā tadanusārena atītānāgate tassa avekkhantassa ādittā viya tayo bhavā upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Nāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā vipassanāvīthiṃ otari, tāvadeva maggappaṭipāṭiyā sabbepi āsave khepento arahattaṃ pāpuṇī”ti. Ubhayathāpi therassa arahattappattiyeva pakāsītā. Thero pana pabhinnapaṭisambhido chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.31-39)-

“Varuṇo nāma nāmena, devarājā ahaṃ tadā;
upaṭṭhahesiṃ sambuddhaṃ, sayoggabalavāhano.

“Nibbuta lokanāthamhi, atthadassīnaruttame;
tūriyaṃ sabbamādāya, agamaṃ bodhimuttamaṃ.

“Vāditena ca naccena, sammatāḷasamāhito;
sammukhā viya sambuddhaṃ, upaṭṭhiṃ bodhimuttamaṃ.

“Upaṭṭhahitvā taṃ bodhiṃ, dharaṇīruhapādapaṃ;
pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Sakakammābhīradhohaṃ, pasanno bodhimuttame;
tena cittappasādena, nimmānaṃ upapajjahaṃ.

“Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, parivārenti maṃ sadā;
manussesu ca devesu, vattamānaṃ bhavābhava.

“Tividhaggī nibbutā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

“Subāhū nāma nāmena, catuttiṃsāsu khattiyā;
sattaratanasampannā, pañcakappasate ito.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ (1.0175) pana patvā vimuttisukhapaṭisaṃvedanena pītivegena udānento **“te me ijhiṃsu saṅkappā”** ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

60. Tattha **te me ijhiṃsu saṅkappā, yadatto pāvisiṃ kuṭiṃ, vijjāvimuttiṃ pacce-**
santi ye pubbe mayā kāmasaṅkappādīnaṃ samucchadakarā nekkhammasaṅka-
ppādayo abhipatthitāyeva “kadā nu khvāhaṃ tadāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihari-
ssāmi, yadariyā etarahi upasampajja viharanti”ti, vimuttādhippāyasaññitā vimuttiṃ
uddissa saṅkappā manorathā abhiṅhaso appamattā yadatto yaṃpayojano yesaṃ
nipphādanatthaṃ kuṭiṃ suññāgāraṃ vipassituṃ pāvisiṃ tisso vijjā phalavimu-
ttiṃca paccesanto, gavesanto te me ijhiṃsu te sabbeva idāni mayhaṃ ijhiṃsu
samijhiṃsu, nipphannakusalasaṅkappo paripuṇṇamanoratho jātoti attho. Tesāṃ
samiddhabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ **“mānānusayamujjahan”** ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā mānānusa-
yamujjahaṃ pajahiṃ samucchindiṃ, tasmā te me saṅkappā ijhiṃsūti yojanā.
Mānānusaye hi pahīne appahīno nāma anusayo natthi, arahattañca adhigata-
meva hotīti mānānusayappahānaṃ yathāvuttasaṅkappasamidhiyā kāraṇaṃ
katvā vuttaṃ.

Sivalittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Chaṭṭhavaggaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Sattamavaggo

1. Vappattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Passati passoti āyasmato vappattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto “asuko ca asuko ca thero satthu paṭhamam dhammapaṭiggāhakā ahesun”ti thomanam sutvā bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā patthanam paṭṭhapesi- “ahampi bhagavā anāgate tādisassa sammāsambuddhassa paṭhamam dhammapaṭiggāhakānam aññataro bhavyeyyan”ti, satthu (1.0176) santike saraṇagamanañca pavedesi. So yāvajīvam puññāni katvā tato cuto devamanussesuyeva saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmim vāseṭṭhassa nāma brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **vappotissa** nāmam ahosi. So asitena isinā “siddhatthakumāro sabbaññū bhavissati”ti byākato koṇḍaññappamukhehi brāhmaṇaputtehi saddhim gharāvāsam pahāya tāpasapabbajjam pabbajitvā “tasmim sabbaññutam patte tassa santike dhammam sutvā amataṃ pāpuṇissāmi”ti uruvelāyam viharantaṃ mahāsattam chabbassāni padhānam padahantaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā oḷārikāhāraparibhogena nibbijitvā isipatanaṃ gato. Abhisambujjhitvā satthārā sattasattāhāni vītināmetvā isipatanaṃ gantvā dhammacakke pavattite pāṭipadadivase sotāpatti-phale patitṭhito pañcamiyam pakkhassa aññāsikoṇḍaññādīhi saddhim arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam

apadāne (apa. thera 1.12.20-30)-

“Ubhinnaṃ devarājūnaṃ, saṅgāmo samupaṭṭhito;
ahosi samupabyūḷho, mahāghoso avattatha.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, saṃvejesi mahājanaṃ.

“Sabbe devā attamaṇā, nikkhittakavacāvudhā;
sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, ekaggāsiṃsu tāvade.

“Mayhaṃ saṅkappamaññāya, vācāsabhimudīrayi;
anukampako lokavidū, nibbāpesi mahājanaṃ.

“Paduṭṭhacitto manujo, ekapāṇaṃ viheṭṭhayaṃ;
tena cittappadosena, apāyaṃ upapajjati.

“Saṅgāmasīse nāgoṇa, bahū pāṇe viheṭṭhayaṃ;
nibbāpetha sakaṃ cittaṃ, mā haññittho punappunaṃ.

“Dvinnampi yakkharājūnaṃ, senā sā vimhitā ahu;
saraṇaṅca upāgacchuṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ sutādinaṃ.

“Saññāpetvāna janataṃ, padamuddhari cakkhumā;
pekkhamānova devehi, pakkāmi uttarāmukho.

“Paṭhamaṃ (1.0177) saraṇaṃ gacchiṃ, dvipadindassa tādino;
kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

“Mahādundubhināmā ca, soḷasāsuṃ rathesabhā;
tiṃsakappasahassamhi, rājāno cakkavattino.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attanā paṭiladdhasampattiṃ paccavekkhaṇamukhena satthu guṇamahantataṃ paccavekkhitvā “īdisaṃ nāma satthāraṃ bāhulikādivādena samudācarimha. Aho puthujjanabhāvo nāma andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo ariyabhāvoyeva cakkhukaraṇo”ti dassento “**passati passo**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

61. Tattha **passati passoti** passati sammādiṭṭhiyā dhamme aviparītaṃ jānāti bujhatīti passo, dassanasampanno ariyo, so **passantaṃ** aviparītadassāvīṃ “ayaṃ aviparītadassāvī”ti passati paññācakkhunā dhammādhammaṃ yathāsabhāvato jānāti. Na kevalaṃ passantameva, atha kho **apassantaṅca** passati, yo paññācakkhuvirahito dhamme yathāsabhāvato na passati, tampi apassantaṃ puthujjanaṃ “andho vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ acakkhuko”ti attano paññācakkhunā passati. **Apassanto apassantaṃ, passantaṅca na passatī**ti apassanto paññācakkhuraṇato andhabālo tādisaṃ andhabālaṃ ayaṃ dhammādhammaṃ yathāsabhāvato na passatīti yathā apassantaṃ na passati na jānāti, evaṃ attano paññācakkhunā dhammādhammaṃ yathāsabhāvato passantaṅca paṇḍitaṃ “ayaṃ evaṃvidho”ti na passati na jānāti, tasmā ahampi pubbe dassanarahito sakalaṃ ñeyyaṃ hatthāmalakaṃ viya passantaṃ bhagavantaṃ apassantampi pūraṇādiṃ yathāsabhāvato na passiṃ, idāni pana buddhānubhāvena sampanno ubhayepi yathāsabhāvato passāmīti sevitabbāsevitabbesu attano aviparītapaṭipattiṃ dasseti.

Vappattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Vajjiputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ekakā (1.0178) **mayam araṇṇeti** āyasmato vajjiputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamā-naso nāgapupphakesarehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanu-ssesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde amaccakule nibbatti, **vajjiputtotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So bhagavato vesāligamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdha-saddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vesāliyā avidūre añña-tarasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe viharati. Tena ca samayena vesāliyaṃ ussavo ahosi. Tattha tattha naccagītavāditaṃ pavattati, mahājano haṭṭhatuṭṭho ussavasampattiṃ pacca-nubhoti, taṃ sutvā so bhikkhu ayoniso ummujjanto vivekaṃ vajjamāno kamma-ṭṭhānaṃ vissajjetvā attano anabhiratiṃ pakāseto-

“Ekakā mayaṃ araṇṇe viharāma, apaviddhaṃva vanasmiṃ dārukaṃ;
etādisikāya rattiyā, ko su nāma amhehi pāpiyo”ti.- gāthamāha;

Taṃ sutvā vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā taṃ bhikkhuṃ anukampamānā “yadi, tvam bhikkhu, araṇṇavāsaṃ hiḷento vadasi, vivekakāmā pana viddasuno taṃ bahu maññantiyevā”ti imamattaṃ dassenti-

“Ekako tvam araṇṇe viharasi, apaviddhaṃva vanasmiṃ dārukaṃ;
tassa te bahukā pihayanti, nerayikā viya saggagāminan”ti.-

Gāthaṃ vatvā, “kathaṇhi nāma tvam, bhikkhu, niyyānike sammāsambuddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā aniyyānikaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessasi”ti santajjenti saṃvejesi (1.017) Evaṃ so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito kasābhihato viya bhadro assājāniyo vipassanāvīthiṃ otarivā nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.11.62-66)-

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, sataraṃsiṃva bhāṇumaṃ;
obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā, uḷurājaṃva pūritaṃ.

“Purakkhataṃ sāvakehi, sāgareheva medaniṃ;
nāgaṃ paggayha reṇūhi, vipassissābhiropayiṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ reṇumabhiropayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Paṇṇatālīsito kappe, reṇu nāmāsi khattiyo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā “ayaṃ me arahattappattiyā aṅkuso jāto”ti attano deva-tāya ca vuttanayaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā-

62. “Ekakā mayaṃ araṇṇe viharāma, apaviddhaṃva vanasmiṃ dārukaṃ;
tassa me bahukā pihayanti, nerayikā viya saggagāminan”ti.-

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tassattho- anapekkhabhāvena vane chaḍḍitadārukkhaṇḍaṃ viya yadipi **mayam ekakā** ekākino asahāyā imasmim **araññe viharāma**, evaṃ viharato pana **tassa me bahukā pihayanti** maṃ bahū atthakāmarūpā kulaputtā abhipatthenti, “aho vatassa mayampi vajjiputtatthero viya gharabandhanaṃ pahāya araññe vihareyyāmā”ti. Yathā kiṃ? **Nerayikā viya saggagāminam**, yathā nāma nerayikā attano pāpakammaena niraye nibbattasattā saggagāminam saggūpagāminam pihayanti- “aho vata mayampi nirayadukkham pahāya saggasukham paccanubhaveyyāmā”ti evaṃsampadamidanti attho. Ettha (1.0180) ca attani garubahuvacanappayogassa icchitabbattā “ekakā mayam viharāmā”ti puna tassa atthassa ekattaṃ sandhāya “tassa me”ti ekavacanappayogo kato. “Tassa me”, “saggagāminan”ti ca ubhayampi ‘pihayanti’ti padaṃ apekkhitvā upayogatthe sampadānaniddeso daṭṭhabbo. Taṃ abhipatthenti ca tādise araññavāsādiguṇe abhipatthentā nāma hontīti katvā vuttaṃ. **Tassa meti** vā tassa mama santike guṇeti adhippāyo.

Vajjiputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Pakkhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Cutā patantīti āyasmato pakkhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto ito ekanavute kappe yakkhasenāpati hutvā vipassim bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso dibbavattthena pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammaena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde sakkesu devadahanigame sākiyarājakule nibbatti, “sammodakumāro”tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Athassa daharakāle vātarogena pādā na vahiṃsu. So katipayam kalam piṭhasappi viya vicari. Tenassa **pakkhoti** samaññā jātā. Pacchā arogakālepi tatheva naṃ sañjānanti, so bhagavato ñāṭisamāgame pāṭihāriyam disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharati. Athekadivasam gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitum gacchanto antarāmagge aññatarasmim rukkhamaṃle nisīdi. Tasmiṃca samaye aññataro kulalo maṃsapesim ādāya ākāsenā gacchati, taṃ bahū kulalā anupatitvā pātesum. Pātitaṃ maṃsapesim eko kulalo aggahesi. Taṃ añño acchinditvā gaṇhi, taṃ disvā therō “yathāyaṃ maṃsapesi, evaṃ kāmā nāma bahusādhāraṇā bahu-dukkhā bahupāyāsā”ti- kāmesu ādīnavaṃ nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ paccavekkhitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā “aniccan”ti-ādinā manasikaronto piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakicco (1.0181) divāṭṭhāne nisīditvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.1-10)-

“Vipassī nāma bhagavā, lokajetṭho narāsabho;

aṭṭhasaṭṭhisahasseehi, pāvisi bandhumaṃ tadā.

“Nagarā abhinikkamma, agamaṃ dīpacetiyaṃ;

addasaṃ virajaṃ buddham, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ.

“Cullāsītisahassāni, yakkhā mayhaṃ upantike;

upaṭṭhahanti sakkaccaṃ, indaṃva tidasā gaṇā.
“Bhavanā abhinikkhamma, dussaṃ paggayhahaṃ tadā;

sirasā abhivādesiṃ, tañcādāsiṃ mahesino.

“Aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadā;
buddhassa ānubhāvena, vasudhāyaṃ pakampatha.

“Tañca acchariyaṃ disvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ;
buddhe cittaṃ pasādemī, dvipadindamhi tādine.

“Sohaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, dussaṃ datvāna satthuno;
saraṇaṅca upāgacchiṃ, sāmacco saparijjano.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito pannarase kappe, soḷasāsuṃ suvāhanā;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā yadeva saṃvegavatthūṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ
vaḍḍhetvā aññā adhigatā, tassa saṃkittanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto “**cutā pata-
ntī**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

63. Tattha **cutā**ti bhaṭṭhā. **Patantī**ti anupatanti. **Patitā**ti cavanavasena bhūmiyaṃ
patitā, ākāse vā sampatanavasena patitā. **Giddhā**ti gedhaṃ āpannā (1.0182). **Puna-
rāgatā**ti punadeva upagatā. **Ca**-saddo sabbattha yojetabbo. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti-
patanti anupatanti ca idha kulalā, itarassa mukhato cutā ca maṃsapesi, cutā pana
sā bhūmiyaṃ patitā ca, giddhā gedhaṃ āpannā sabbeva kulalā punarāgatā.
Yathā cime kulalā, evaṃ saṃsāre paribbhamantā sattā ye kusaladhammato cutā,
te patanti nirayādīsu, evaṃ patitā ca, sampattibhave ṭhitā tattha kāmasukhānuyoga-
gavasena kāmabhave rūpārūpabhavesu ca bhavanikantivasena giddhā ca puna-
rāgatā bhavato aparimuttattā tena tena bhavagāminā kammaṃ taṃ taṃ bhavasa-
ññitaṃ dukkhaṃ āgatā eva, evaṃbhūtā ime sattā. Mayā pana **kataṃ kiccaṃ** pari-
ññādibhedaṃ soḷasavidhampi kiccaṃ kataṃ, na dāni taṃ kātabbaṃ atthi. **Rataṃ
rammaṃ** ramitabbaṃ ariyehi sabbasaṅkhatavinissaṭṭaṃ nibbānaṃ rataṃ abhi-
rataṃ rammaṃ. Tena ca **sukhenanvāgataṃ sukhaṃ** phalasaṃpattisukhena
anu-āgataṃ upagataṃ accantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ, sukkena vā sukhāpaṭipadābhū-
tena vipassanāsukhena maggasukhena ca anvāgataṃ phalasukhaṃ nibbānasu-
khañcāti attho veditabbo.

Pakkhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Vimalakoṇḍaññattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dumavhayāya uppannoti vimalakoṇḍaññattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ
puññaṃ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle vibhavasam-
panne kule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ maha-
tiyā parisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā pasannamānaso catūhi suva-

ṇṇapupphehi pūjesi. Bhagavā tassa pasādasamvaḍḍhanattham tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāresi, yathā suvaṇṇābhā sakalaṃ taṃ padesaṃ ottharati. Taṃ disvā bhīyyosomattāya pasannamānaso hutvā bhagavantaṃ vanditvā taṃ nimittaṃ gahetvā attano gehaṃ gantvā buddhārammaṇaṃ piṭiṃ avijahanto kenaci rogena kālaṃ katvā tusitesu upapanno aparāparaṃ puñṇāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājānaṃ (1.0183) bimbisāraṃ paṭicca ambapāliyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Rājā hi bimbisāro taruṇakāle ambapāliyā rūpasampattiṃ sutvā sañjātābhilāso katipayamanussaparivāro aññātakavesena vesāliṃ gantvā ekarattiṃ tāya saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Tadā ayaṃ tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Sā ca gabbhassa paṭiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ tassa ārocesi. Rājāpi attānaṃ jānāpetvā dātabbayuttakaṃ datvā pakkāmi. Sā gabbhassa paripākamanvāya puttaṃ vijāyi, “vimalo” tissa nāmaṃ ahosi, pacchā **vimalakoṇḍañṇoti** pañṇāyittha. So vayappatto bhagavato vesāligamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacira-sseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.12.40-48)-

“Vipassī nāma bhagavā, lokajetṭho narāsabho;

nisinno janakāyassa, desesi amataṃ padaṃ.

“Tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna, dvipadinnaṃ tādino;

soṇṇapupphāni cattāri, buddhassa abhiropayim.

“Suvaṇṇacchadanaṃ āsi, yāvataṃ parisā tadā;

buddhābhā ca suvaṇṇābhā, āloko vipulo ahu.

“Udaggacitto sumano, vedajāto katañjali;

vittisañjanano tesam, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho.

“Āyācitvāna sambuddhaṃ, vanditvāna ca subbataṃ;

pāmojjaṃ janayitvāna, sakaṃ bhavanupāgamim.

“Bhavane upaviṭṭhohaṃ, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ anussarim;

tena cittappasādena, tusitaṃ upapajjahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Soḷasāsimsu rājāno, nemisammataṇṇamakā;

tetālīse ito kappe, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ” ti.

Arahattaṃ (1.0184) pana patvā aññāpadesena aññaṃ byākaronto “**dumavhayāyā**” ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

64. Tattha **dumavhayāyā**ti dumena ambena avhātabbāya, ambapāliyāti attho. Ādhāre cetam bhumavacanaṃ. **Uppannoti** tassā kucchiyaṃ uppanno uppajjamāno ca. **Jāto paṇḍaraketunā**ti dhavalavatthadhajattā “paṇḍaraketū” ti pañṇātena bimbisāraraññā hetubhūtena jāto, taṃ paṭicca nibbattoti attho. **Uppannoti** vā paṭhamābhiniḍḍatidassanaṃ. Tato hi **jātoti** abhijātidassanaṃ. Vijāyanakālato paṭṭhāya hi loke jātavohāro. Ettha ca “dumavhayāya uppanno” ti iminā attukkaṃsana-bhāvaṃ apaneti, anekapatiputtānampi visesādhigamasambhavañca dīpeti. “Jāto paṇḍaraketunā” ti iminā viññātapitikadassanena paravambhanaṃ apaneti. **Ketu-**

hāti mānappahāyī. Māno hi uṇṇatilakkhaṇattā ketu viyāti ketu. Tathā hi so “ketukamyatāpaccupaṭṭhāno”ti vuccati. **Ketunāyevāti** paññāya eva. Paññā hi anavajjadhammesu accuggataṭṭhena mārasenappamaddanena pubbaṅgamaṭṭhena ca ariyānaṃ dhajā nāma. Tenāha “dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo”ti (saṃ. ni. 2.241; a. ni. 4.48; jā. 2.21.494). **Mahāketuṃ padhaṃsayīti** mahāvisayatāya mahantā, seyyamā-najātimānādibhedato bahavo ca mānappakārā, itare ca kilesadhammā samussitaṭṭhena ketu etassāti mahāketu māro pāpimā. Taṃ balavidhamanavisayātikkamanavasena abhibhavi nibbisevanaṃ akāsīti. “Mahāketuṃ padhaṃsayī”ti attānaṃ paraṃ viya dassento aññāpadesena arahattaṃ byākāsi.

Vimalakoṇḍaññattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Ukkhepakatavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ukkhepakatavacchassāti āyasmato ukkhepakatavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto satthāraṃ uddissa (1.0185) māḷaṃ karontassa pūgassa ekatthambhaṃ alabhantassa thambhaṃ datvā sahāyakiccaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattivā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **vacchotissa** gottato āgatanāmaṃ. So satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kosalaratṭhe gāmakāvāse vasanto āgatāgatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti. “Ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ suttantaṃ ayaṃ abhidhammo”ti pana paricchedaṃ na jānāti. Athekadivasaṃ āyasmantaṃ dhammasenāpatiṃ pucchitvā yathāparicchedaṃ sabbaṃ sallakkhesi. Dhammasaṅgītiyā pubbe piṭakādisamaññā pariyattisaddhamme vavatthitā eva, yato bhikkhūnaṃ vinayadharādivohāro. So tepiṭakaṃ buddhavananaṃ uggaṇhanto paripucchanto tattha vutte rūpārūpadhamme sallakkhetvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā sammāsanto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.2.13-26)-

“Siddhatthassa bhagavato, mahāpūgagaṇo ahu;

saraṇaṃ gatā ca te buddhaṃ, saddahanti tathāgataṃ.

“Sabbe saṅgama mantetvā, māḷaṃ kubbanti satthuno;

ekatthambhaṃ alabhantā, vicinanti brahāvane.

“Te haṃ araṇṇe disvāna, upagamma gaṇaṃ tadā;

añjaliṃ paggahevāna, paṭipucchiṃ gaṇaṃ ahaṃ.

“Te me puṭṭhā viyākaṃsu, silavanto upāsakā;

māḷaṃ mayaṃ kattukāmā, ekatthambho na labbhati.

“Ekatthambhaṃ mamaṃ detha, ahaṃ dassāmi satthuno;

āharissāmahaṃ thambhaṃ, appossukkā bhavantu te.

“Te me thambhaṃ pavecchiṃsu, pasannā tuṭṭhamānasā;
tato paṭinivattitvā, agamaṃsu sakaṃ gharaṃ.

“Aciraṃ gate pūgagaṇe, thambhaṃ ahāsaṃ tadā;
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, paṭhamaṃ ussapesahaṃ.

“Tena (1.0186) cittappasādena, vimānaṃ upapajjahaṃ;
ubbiddhaṃ bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ, sattabhūmaṃ samuggataṃ.

“Vajjamānāsu bherīsu, paricāremaṃ sadā;
pañcapaññāsakappamhi, rājā āsiṃ yasodharo.

“Tatthāpi bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ, sattabhūmaṃ samuggataṃ;
kūṭāgāravārūpetāṃ, ekatthambhaṃ manoramaṃ.

“Ekavīsatikappamhi, udeno nāma khattiyo;

tatrāpi bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ, sattabhūmaṃ samuggataṃ.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;

anubhomi sukhaṃ sabbaṃ, ekatthambhassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ thambhamadadaṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ekatthambhassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā katakiccattā akilāsubhāve t̥hito attano santikaṃ upagataṃ gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ vīmaṃsitvā dhammaṃ desesi. Desento ca ekadivasaṃ attānaṃ paraṃ viya katvā dassento-

65. “Ukkhepakatavacchassa, saṅkalitaṃ bahūhi vassehi;

taṃ bhāsati gahaṭṭhānaṃ, sunisinno uḷārapāmojjo”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **ukkhepakatavacchassāti** kata-ukkhepavacchassa, bhikkhuno santike viṣuṃ viṣuṃ uggahitaṃ vinayapadesaṃ suttapadesaṃ abhidhammapadesaṃca yathāparicchedaṃ vinayasuttābhidhammānaṃyeva upari khipitvā sajjhāyanavasena tattha tattheva pakkhipitvā t̥hitavacchenāti attho karaṇatthe hi idaṃ sāmivacanaṃ. **Saṅkalitaṃ bahūhi vassehīti** bahukehi saṃvaccharehi sampiṇḍanavasena hadaye t̥hapitaṃ. “Saṅkhalitan”tipi pāṭho, saṅkhalitaṃ viya kataṃ ekābaddhavasena (1.0187) vācuggataṃ kataṃ. Yaṃ buddhavacananti vacanaseso. **Tanti** taṃ pariyattidhammaṃ **bhāsati** katheti. **Gahaṭṭhānanti** tesāṃ yebhuyyatāya vuttaṃ. **Sunisinnoti** tasmīṃ dhamme sammā niccalo nisinno, lābhasakkārādiṃ apaccāsīsanto kevalaṃ vimuttāyatanasīseyeva t̥hatvā kathetīti attho. Tenāha “**uḷārapāmojjo**”ti phalasaṃpattisukhavasena dhammadesanāvaseneva ca uppanna-uḷārapāmojjoti. Vuttañhetā-

“Yathā yathāvuso bhikkhu, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti tathā tathā so tasmīṃ dhamme labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamaṃ hitaṃ pāmojjan”ti-ādi (dī. ni. 3.355).

Ukkhepakatavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Meghiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Anusāsi mahāvīroti āyasmato meghiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava kusalabījāni ropento ito ekana-vute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pāpuṇi. Tasmīṃca samaye vipassī bhagavā buddhakiccassa pariyosānamāgamma āyusa-ñkhāraṃ ossajji. Tena pathavīkampādīsu uppannesu mahājano bhītatasito ahosi.

Atha naṃ vessavaṇo mahārājā tamatthaṃ vibhāvetvā samassāsesi. Taṃ sutvā mahājano saṃvegappatto ahoṣi. Tatthāyaṃ kulaputto buddhānubhāvaṃ sutvā satthari sañjātagāravabahumāno uḷāraṃ pīṣomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedesi. So tena puññakamma devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavattusmiṃ sākiyarājakule nibbatti, tassa **meghiyoti** nāmaṃ ahoṣi. So vayappatto satthu santike pabbajitvā bhagavantam upaṭṭhahanto bhagavati jālikāyaṃ viharante kimikālāya nadiyā tīre ramaṇiyaṃ ambavanaṃ disvā tattha viharitukāmo (1.018) dve vāre bhagavatā vāretvā tatiyavāraṃ vissajjito tattha gantvā micchāvitakkama-kkhikāhi khajjamāno cittasamādhim alabhitvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā tamatthaṃ ārocesi. Athassa bhagavā “aparipakkāya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripākāya saṃvattanti”ti-ādinā (udā. 31) ovādaṃ adāsi. So tasmim ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12. 57-65)-

“Yadā vipassī lokaggo, āyusaṅkhāramossaji;
pathavī sampakampittha, medanī jalamekhalā.

“Otataṃ vitataṃ mayhaṃ, suvicittavaṭaṃsakam;
bhavanampi pakampittha, buddhassa āyusaṅkhaye.

“Tāso mayhaṃ samuppanno, bhavane sampakampite;
uppādo nu kimatthāya, āloko vipulo ahu.

“Vessavaṇo idhāgamma, nibbāpesi mahājanaṃ;
pāṇabhūte bhayaṃ natthi, ekaggā hotha saṃvutā.

“Aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadā;
yasmim uppajjamānamhi, pathavī sampakampati.

“Buddhānubhāvaṃ kittetvā, kappam saggamhi modahaṃ;
avasesesu kappesu, kusalaṃ caritaṃ mayā.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhim tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito cuddasakappamhi, rājā āsiṃ patāpavā;
samito nāma nāmena, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu sammukhā ovādaṃ labhitvā “mayā arahattaṃ adhigatan”ti aññaṃ byākaronto-

66. “Anusāsi (1.0189) mahāvīro, sabbadhammāna pāragū;

tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna, vihāsiṃ santike sato;

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **anusāsīti** “aparipakkāya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripākāya saṃvattanti”ti-ādinā ovadī anusitthim adāsi. **Mahāvīro**ti mahāvikkanto, vīriya-pāramipāripūriyā caturaṅgasamannāgatavīriyādhiṭṭhānena anaññasādhāraṇacatubbidhasammappadhānasampattiyā ca mahāvīriyoti attho. **Sabbadhammāna pāragū**ti sabbesañca ñeyyadhammānaṃ pāraṃ pariyantaṃ ñāṇagamanena gato adhigatoti sabbadhammāna pāragū, sabbaññūti attho. Sabbesaṃ vā saṅkhatadhammānaṃ pārabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ sayambhūñāṇena gato adhigatoti sabbadha-

mmāna pāragū. **Tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvānā**ti tassa buddhassa bhagavato sāmukkaṃsikaṃ taṃ catusaccadhammaṃ suṇitvā. **Vihāsiṃ santiketi** ambavane micchāvitakkehi upadduto cālikā vihāraṃ gantvā satthu samīpeyeva vihāsiṃ. **Satoti** satimā, samathavipassanābhāvanāya appamattoti attho. **Ahanti** idaṃ yathā “anusāsī”ti ettha “man”ti evaṃ “vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti ettha “mayā”ti pariṇāmetabbaṃ. **“Kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”**ti ca iminā yathā-vuttaṃ vijjāttayānuppattimeva satthu ovādapataṭikaraṇabhāvadassanena pariyāyantaarena pakāseti. Silakkhandhādiparipūraṇameva hi satthu sāsanakāritā.

Meghiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Ekadhammasavaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kilesā (1.0190) **jhāpitā mayhanti** āyasmato ekadhammasavaniyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatta katipaye bhikkhū maggamūḷhe mahārañṇe vicarante disvā anukampamāno attano bhavanato otarivā te samassāsetvā bhojetvā yathādhippetatṭhānaṃ pāpesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassape bhagavati loke uppajjitvā katabuddhakicce parinibbute tasmim� kāle bārāṇasirājā kiki nāma ahosi. Tasmim� kālaṅkate tassa puthuvindarājā nāma putto āsi. Tassa putto susāmo nāma. Tassa putto kiki brahmadatto nāma hutvā rajjaṃ kārento sāsane antarahite dhammassavanaṃ alabhanto, “yo dhammaṃ deseti, tassa sahasaṃ dammi”ti ghoṣāpetvā ekampi dhammakathikaṃ alabhanto, “mayhaṃ pitupitāmahādīnaṃ kāle dhammo saṃvattati, dhammakathikā sulabhā ahesuṃ. Idāni pana catuppadikagāthāmattampi kathento dullabho. Yāva dhammasaññā na vinassati, tāvadeva pabbajissāmi”ti rajjaṃ pahāya himavantaṃ uddissa gacchantaṃ sakko devarājā āgantvā, “aniccā vata saṅkhārā”ti gāthāya dhammaṃ kathetvā nivattesi. So nivattitvā bahuṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim� buddhuppāde setabyanagare seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā vayappatto bhagavati setabyanagare siṃsapāvane viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā ajjhāsayam oloketvā, “aniccā vata saṅkhārā”ti imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tassa tattha katādhikāratāya so aniccasaññāya pākaṭataraṃ hutvā upaṭṭhitāya paṭiladdhasaṃvego pabbajitvā dhammasammasanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā dukkhasaññaṃ anattasaññaṃca manasikaronto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.66-71)–

“Padumuttarabuddhassa, sāvakaṃ vanacārino;

vippanaṭṭhā brahārañṇe, andhāva anusuyyare.

“Anussarivā sambuddhaṃ, padumuttaranāyakaṃ;

tassa te munino puttā, vippanaṭṭhā mahāvane.

“Bhavanā (1.0191) oruhitvāna, agamim� bhikkhusantikaṃ;

tesaṃ maggañca ācikkhim�, bhojanañca adāsahaṃ.

“Tena kammaena dvipadinda, lokajetṭha narāsabha;
jātiyā sattavassohaṃ, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

“Sacakkhū nāma nāmena, dvādasa cakkavattino;
sattaratanasampannā, pañcakappasate ito.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Tassa ekeneva dhammassavanena nipphannakiccattā **ekadhammasavanīyo-**
tveva samaññā ahosi. So arahā hutvā aññaṃ byākaronto-

67. “Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;

vikkhīṇo jāti-saṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo” ti.- gātham abhāsi;

Tattha **kilesā**ti yasmim̐ santāne uppannā, taṃ kilesenti vibādhenti upatāpentī vāti kilesā, rāgādayo. **Jhāpitā**ti indagginā viya rukkhagacchādayo ariyamaggañā-ṇagginā samūlaṃ daḍḍhā. **Mayhanti** mayā, mama santāne vā. **Bhavā sabbe samūhatā**ti kāmakkammabhavādayo sabbe bhavā samugghāṭitā kilesānaṃ jhāpitattā. Sati hi kilesavaṭṭe kammavaṭṭena bhavitabbaṃ. Kammabhavānaṃ samūhatattā eva ca upapattibhavāpi samūhatā eva anuppattidhammatāya āpāditattā. **Vikkhīṇo jāti-saṃsāro**ti jāti-ādiko-

“Khandhānañca paṭipāṭi, dhātu-āyatanāna ca;

abbocchinnaṃ vattamānā, saṃsāroti pavuccatī” ti.-

Vuttalakkhaṇo saṃsāro visesato khīṇo, tasmā **natthi dāni punabbhavo**. Yasmā āyatim̐ punabbhavo natthi, tasmā vikkhīṇo jāti-saṃsāro. Tasmā ca punabbhavo natthi, yasmā bhavā sabbe samūhatāti āvattetvā vattabbaṃ. Atha vā vikkhīṇo jāti-saṃsāro, tato eva natthi dāni punabbhavoti yojetabbaṃ.

Ekadhammasavanīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Ekudānīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Adhicetaso (1.0192) **appamajjatoti** āyasmato ekudānīyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpani-ssayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle yakkhasenāpati hutvā nibbatta satthari parinibbute, “alābhā vata me, dulladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ satthudharamānakāle dānādipuññaṃ kātuṃ nālatthan” ti paridevasokamāpanno ahosi. Atha naṃ sāgaro nāma satthu sāvako sokaṃ vinodetvā satthu thūpapūjāyaṃ niyoyesi. So pañca vassāni thūpaṃ pūjetvā tato cuto tena puññaena devamanussesu eva saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kālena kālaṃ satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Tasmiñca samaye satthā “**adhicetaso**” ti gāthāya sāvake abhiṇhaṃ ovadi. So taṃ sutvā saddhājāto pabbajī. Pabbajitvā ca pana tameva gātham̐ punappunaṃ parivatteti. So tattha vīsativassasahassāni samaṇadhammaṃ karonto ñāṇassa aparipakkattā visesaṃ nibbattetu nāsakkhi. Tato pana cuto devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmim̐ buddhuppāde sāvattiyam̐ vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatta viññutaṃ patvā jetavanapaṭiggahaṇasamaye buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco araññe viharanto satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Tasmiñca samaye satthā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ attano avidūre adhicittamanuyuttaṃ disvā “**adhicetaso**” ti imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi. Taṃ sutvā ayam̐ cirakālaṃ bhāvanāya araññe viharantopi kālena kālaṃ tameva gātham̐ udāneti, tenassa **ekudānīyoti** samaññā udapādi. So athekadivasaṃ cittekaggataṃ labhitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa-thera 1.12.72-81)-

“Atthadassimhi sugate, nibbute samanantarā;
yakkhayoniṃ upapajjiṃ, yasaṃ patto cahaṃ tadā.

“Dulladdhaṃ (1.0193) vata me āsi, duppabhātaṃ duruṭṭhitaṃ;
yaṃ me bhoge vijjamāne, parinibbāyi cakkhumā.

“Mama saṅkappamaññāya, sāgaro nāma sāvako;
mamuddharitukāmo so, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.

“Kiṃ nu socasi mā bhāyi, cara dhammaṃ sumedhasa;
anuppadinnā buddhena, sabbesaṃ bijasampadā.

“Yo ce pūreyya sambuddhaṃ, tiṭṭhantaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
dhātuṃ sāsapamattampi, nibbutassāpi pūjaye.

“Same cittappasādamhi, samaṃ puññaṃ mahaggataṃ;
tasmā thūpaṃ karitvāna, pūjehi jinadhātuyo.

“Sāgarassa vaco sutvā, buddhathūpaṃ akāsahaṃ;
pañcavasse paricariṃ, munino thūpamuttamaṃ.

“Tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeṭṭha narāsabha;
sampattiṃ anubhotvāna, arahattamaṃ pūjaye.

“Bhūripaṇṇā ca cattāro, sattakappasate ito;
sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhena viharanto ekadivasam āyasmatā
dhammabhaṇḍāgārikena paṭibhānaṃ vīmaṃsitaṃ, “āvuso, mayhaṃ dhammaṃ
bhaṇāhī”ti ajjhīṭṭho cirakālaparicitattā-

68. “Adhicitaso appamajjato, munino monapathesu sikkhato;
sokā na bhavanti tādino, upasantassa sadā satīmato”ti. (udā. 37)-

Imameva gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha (1.0194) **adhicetasoti** adhicitavato, sabbacittānaṃ adhikena arahatta-
phalacittena samannāgatassāti attho. **Appamajjatoti** nappamajjato, appamādena
anavajjadhammesu sātaccakiriyāya samannāgatassāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Muninoti** “yo
munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati”ti (dha. pa. 269; mahāni. 149; cūḷani. metta-
gūmāṇavapucchāniddeśa 21) evaṃ ubhayalokamunanena vā, monaṃ vuccati
ñāṇaṃ, tena arahattaphalapaññāsaṅkhātena monena samannāgatatāya vā khīṇā-
savo muni nāma, tassa munino. **Monapathesu sikkhatoti** arahattañāṇasaṅkhā-
tassa monassa pathesu upāyamaggesu sattatiṃsabodhipakkhiyadhammesu, tīsu
vā sikkhāsu sikkhato. Idañca pubbabhāgapaṭipadaṃ gahetvā vuttaṃ. Pariniṭṭhita-
sikkho hi arahā, tasmā evaṃ sikkhato, imāya sikkhāya munibhāvaṃ pattassa
muninoti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Yasmā cetadevaṃ tasmā heṭṭhimamagga-
phalacittānaṃ vasena adhicitaso, catusaccasambodhipaṭipattiyaṃ appamādava-
sena appamajjato, aggamaggañāṇasamannāgamena muninoti evametesam
padānaṃ attho yujjatiyeva. Atha vā “appamajjato sikkhato” padhānahetū akkhā-
tāti daṭṭhabbā. Tasmā appamajjanahetu sikkhanahetu ca adhicitasoti attho.

Sokā na bhavanti tādino tādissassa khīṇāsavamunino abbhantare iṭṭhaviyogā-
divatthukā sokā cittasantāpā na honti. Atha vā tādilakkhaṇappattassa asekkhamu-

nino sokā na bhavantīti. **Upasantassāti** rāgādīnaṃ accantūpasamena upasanta-
ntassa. **Sadā satīmatoti** sativepullappattiyā niccakālaṃ satiyā avirahitassa.

Ettha ca “adhicetaso”ti iminā adhicittasikkhā, “appamajjato”ti iminā adhisīla-
sikkhā, “munino monapathesu sikkhato”ti etehi adhipaññāsikkhā. “Munino”ti vā
etena adhipaññāsikkhā, “monapathesu sikkhato”ti etena tāsamaṃ lokuttarasī-
kkhānaṃ pubbhāgapaṭipadā, “sokā na bhavanti”ti-ādīhi sikkhāpāripūriyā āni-
saṃsā pakāsītāti veditabbaṃ ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosi.

Ekudānīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Channattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sutvāna (1.0195) **dhammaṃ mahato mahārasanti** āyasmato channattherassa
gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava viva-
ṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibba-
ttitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ siddhatthaṃ bhagavantaṃ aññataraṃ rukkha-
mūlaṃ upagacchantaṃ disvā pasannacitto mudusamphassaṃ paṇṇasantharaṃ
santharivā adāsī. Pupphehi ca samantato okiritvā pūjaṃ akāsī. So tena puñña-
kamma devaloke nibbattitvā punapi aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuveva
saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle suddhodanamahārājassa gehe dāsīyā
kucchimhi nibbatti, **channotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi, bodhisattena saha-jāto. So satthu
ñāṭisamāgame paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā bhagavati pemena, “amhākaṃ
buddho, amhākaṃ dhammo”ti mamattaṃ uppādetvā sinehaṃ chinditumaṃ asa-
kkonto samaṇadhammaṃ akatvā satthari parinibbute satthārā āṇattavidhinā
katena brahmadaṇḍena santajjito saṃvegappatto hutvā sinehaṃ chinditvā vipa-
ssanto nacireneva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.10-
50)-

“Siddhatthassa bhagavato, adāsīmaṃ paṇṇasantharaṃ;
samantā upahāraṇca, kusumaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ.

“Pāsādevaṃ guṇaṃ rammaṃ, anubhomi mahārahaṃ;
mahagghāni ca pupphāni, sayanebhisavanti me.

“Sayanehaṃ tuvaṭṭāmi, vicitte pupphasanthate;
pupphavuṭṭhi ca sayane, abhivassati tāvade.

“Catunnavutito kappe, adāsīmaṃ paṇṇasantharaṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, santharassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Tiṇasantharakā nāma, sattete cakkavattino;
ito te pañcame kappe, uppajjimsu janādhīpā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ (1.0196) pana patvā vimuttisukhasantappito pīvegavissaṭṭhaṃ
udānaṃ udānento-

69. “Sutvāna dhammaṃ mahato mahārasaṃ,

sabbaññutaññāṇavarena desitaṃ;
maggam papajjim amatassa pattiyā,
so yogakkhemassa pathassa kovido”ti.- gātham abhāsi;

Tattha **sutvānā**ti suṇitvā, sotena gahetvā ohitasoto sotadvārānusārena upadhā-
retvā. **Dhammanti** catusaccadhammaṃ. **Mahatoti** bhagavato. Bhagavā hi maha-
ntehi uḷāratamehi sīlādiguṇehi samannāgatattā, sadevakena lokena visesato
mahanīyatāya

ca “mahā”ti vuccati, yā tassa mahāsamaṇoti samaññā jātā. Nissakkavacanañcetam “mahato dhammam sutvānā”ti. **Mahārasanti** vimuttirasassa dāyakattā ulārarasam. **Sabbaññutaññāṇavarena desitanti** sabbam jānātīti sabbaññū, tassa bhāvo sabbaññutā. Ñānameva varam, ñānesu vā varanti ñāṇavaram, sabbaññutā ñāṇavaram etassāti sabbaññutaññāṇavaro, bhagavā. Tena sabbaññutaññāṇasañkhāta-aggañāṇena vā karaṇabhūtena desitam kathitam dhammam sutvānāti yojanā. Yam panettha vattabbam, tam paramatthadīpaniyam itivuttakavaṇṇanāyam vuttanayena veditabbam. **Magganti** aṭṭhaṅgikam ariyamaggaṃ. **Papajjinti** paṭipajjim. **Amatassa pattiyāti** nibbānassa adhigamāya upāyabhūtam paṭipajjinti yojanā. **Soti** so bhagavā. **Yogakkhemassa pathassa kovidoti** catūhi yogehi anupaddutassa nibbānassa yo patho, tassa kovido tattha sukusalo. Ayañhettha atthobhagavato catusaccadesanam sutvā amatādhigamūpāyamaggaṃ aham paṭipajjim paṭipajjanamaggaṃ mayā katham, so eva pana bhagavā sabbathā yogakkhemassa pathassa kovido, parasantāne vā paramanesu kusalo, yassa samvidhānamāgamma ahampi maggaṃ paṭipajjinti. Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahoṣīti.

Channattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Puṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sīlamevāti (1.0197) āyasmato puṇṇattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe buddhasuññe loke brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattim gantvā kāmesu ādīnavam disvā gharāvāsam pahāya tāpasapabbajjam pabbajitvā himavantappadese paṇṇakuṭim katvā vāsam kappesi. Tassa vasanaṭṭhānassa avidūre ekasmiṃ pabbhāre paccekabuddho ābādhiko hutvā parinibbāyi, tassa parinibbānasamaye mahā āloko ahoṣī. Tam disvā so, “katham nu kho ayam āloko uppanno”ti vīmaṃsanavasena ito cito ca āhiṇḍanto pabbhāre paccekasambuddham parinibbutam disvā gandhadārūni samkaḍḍhitvā sarīram jhāpetvā gandhodakena upasiñci. Tattheko devaputto antalikkhetthatvā evamāha- “sādhu, sādhu, sappurisa, bahum tayā puñnam pasavantena pūritam sugatisamvattaniyam kammaṃ tena tvam sugatīsuveva uppajjissasi, ‘puṇṇo’ti ca te nāmam bhavissati”ti. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sunāparantajanapade suppārakapaṭṭane gahapatikule nibbatti, **puṇṇotissa** nāmam ahoṣī. So vayappatto vāṇijjivasena mahatā satthena saddhim sāvattim gato. Tena ca samayena bhagavā sāvattiyam viharati. Atha so sāvattivāsīhi upāsakehi saddhim vihāram gato satthu santike dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vattapaṭivatthehi ācariyupajjhāye ārādhento vihāsi. So ekadivasam satthāram upasaṅkamitvā, “sādhu mam, bhante bhagavā, samkhittena ovādena ovadatu, yamaham sutvā sunāparantajana-

pade vihareyyan”ti āha. Tassa bhagavā, “santi kho, puṇṇa, cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā”-
ti-ādinā (ma. ni. 3.395; saṃ. ni. 4.88) ovādaṃ datvā sīhanādaṃ nadāpetvā vissa-
jjesi. So bhagavantam vanditvā sunāparantajanapadaṃ gantvā suppārakapaṭṭane
viharanto samathavipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā tisso vijjā sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ
apadāne (apa. therā 1.41.29-44)-

“Pabbhārakūṭaṃ nissāya, sayambhū aparājito;

ābādhiko ca so buddho, vasati pabbatantare.

“Mama (1.0198) assamasāmantā, panādo āsi tāvade;

buddhe nibbāyamānamhi, āloko udapajjatha.

“Yāvataṃ vanasaṇḍasmiṃ, acchakokataracchakā;

vāḷā ca kesarī sabbe, abhigajjimsu tāvade.

“Uppātaṃ tamahaṃ disvā, pabbhāraṃ agamāsahaṃ;

tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, nibbutaṃ aparājitaṃ.

“Suphullaṃ sālārājaṃva, sataraṃsiṃva uggataṃ;

vītaccikaṃva aṅgāraṃ, nibbutaṃ aparājitaṃ.

“Tiṇaṃ kaṭṭhañca pūretvā, citakaṃ tatthakāsahaṃ;

citakaṃ sukataṃ katvā, sarīraṃ jhāpayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Sarīraṃ jhāpayitvāna, gandhatoyaṃ samokiriṃ;

antalikkhe ṭhito yakkho, nāmamaggahi tāvade.

“Yaṃ pūritaṃ tayā kiccaṃ, sayambhussa mahesino;

puṇṇako nāma nāmena, sadā hohi tuvaṃ mune.

“Tamhā kāyā cavitvāna, devalokaṃ agacchahaṃ;

tattha dibbamayo gandho, antalikkhā pavassati.

“Tatrāpi nāmadheyyaṃ me, puṇṇakoti ahū tadā;

devabhūto manusso vā, saṅkappaṃ pūrayāmahaṃ.

“Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;

idhāpi puṇṇako nāma, nāmadheyyaṃ pakāsati.

“Tosayitvāna sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;

sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, tanukiccassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ (1.0199) pana patvā thero bahū manusse sāsane abhippasādesi.
Yato pañcasatamattā purisā upāsakattaṃ pañcasatamattā ca itthiyo upāsikā-
bhāvaṃ paṭivedesuṃ. So tattha rattacandanena candanamāḷaṃ nāma gandha-
kuṭiṃ kārāpetvā, “satthā pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ māḷaṃ paṭicchatū”ti
bhagavantam pupphadūtena nimantesi. Bhagavā ca iddhānubhāvena tattakehi
bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ tattha gantvā candanamāḷaṃ paṭiggahetvā aruṇe anuṭṭhite-
yeva paccāgamāsi. Thero aparabhāge parinibbānasamaye aññaṃ byākaronto-

70. “Sīlameva idha aggaṃ, paññavā pana uttamo;

manussesu ca devesu, sīlapaññāṇato jayan”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **sīlanti** sīlanatṭhena sīlaṃ, patitṭhānatṭhena samādhānatṭhena cāti attho.

Sīlañhi sabbaguṇānaṃ patiṭṭhā, tenāha- “sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño”ti (saṃ. ni. 1.23; peṭako. 22; visuddhi. 1.1). Samādahati ca taṃ kāyavācā-avippakiṇṇaṃ karoṭīti attho. Tayidaṃ sīlameva **aggamaṃ** sabbaguṇānaṃ mūlabhāvato pamukhabhāvato ca. Yathāha- “tasmātiha, tvaṃ bhikkhu, ādimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. Ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sīlañca suvisuddhan”ti (saṃ. ni. 5.369), “pātimokkhanti mukhametaṃ pamukhametan”ti (mahāva. 135) ca ādi. **Idhāti** nipātamattaṃ. **Paññavāti** ñāṇasampanno. So **uttamo** seṭṭho pavaroti puggalādhiṭṭhānāya gāthāya paññāyayaeva seṭṭhabhāvaṃ dasseti. Paññuttarā hi kusalā dhammā. Idāni taṃ sīlapaññānaṃ aggaseṭṭhabhāvaṃ kāraṇato dasseti “**manussesu ca devesu, sīlapaññāṇato jayan**”ti ca. Sīlapaññāṇahetu paṭipakkhajayo kāmakilesajayo hotīti attho.

Puṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Sattamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Aṭṭhamavaggo

1. Vacchapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Susukhumanipuṇatthadassināti (1.0200) āyasmato vacchapālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni ācīnanto devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito ekanavute kappe brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā aggim paricaranto ekadivasaṃ mahatiyā kaṃsapātiyā pāyāsaṃ ādāya dakkhiṇeyyaṃ pariyesanto vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ ākāse caṅkamantaṃ disvā acchariyabbhutacittajāto bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā dātukāmataṃ dassesi. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **vacchapālotissa** nāmaṃ ahoṣi. So bimbisārasamāgame uruvelakassapattherena iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā satthu paramanipaccakāre kate taṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā sattāhapabbajito eva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ **apa-dāne** (apa. therā 1.13.26-34)-

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sambuddho, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo;
pavanā abhinikkhanto, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato.

“Mahaccā kaṃsapātiyā, vaḍḍhetvā pāyasaṃ ahaṃ;
āhutiṃ yiṭṭhukāmo so, upanesiṃ balim ahaṃ.

“Bhagavā tamhi samaye, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
caṅkamaṃ susamārūḷho, ambare anilāyane.

“Tañca acchariyaṃ disvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ;
ṭhapayitvā kaṃsapātiṃ, vipassiṃ abhivādayiṃ.

“Tvaṃ devosi sabbaññū, sadeve sahamānuse;
anukampaṃ upādāya, paṭiggaṇha mahāmuni.

“Paṭiggahesi (1.0201) bhagavā, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
mama saṅkappamaññāya, satthā loke mahāmuni.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pāyāsassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekatālīsito kappe, buddho nāmāsi khattiyo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sukheneva attanā nibbānassa adhigatabhāvaṃ vibhā-
vento-

71. “Susukhumanipuṇatthadassinā, matikusalena nivātavuttinā;
saṃsevitavuddhasīlinā, nibbānaṃ na hi tena dullabhan” ti.-

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **susukhumanipuṇatthadassinā**ti ativiya duddasatṭhena sukhome, saṅha-
tṭhena nipuṇe saccapaṭiccasamuppādādi-atthe aniccatādiṃ oropetvā passatīti
susukhumanipuṇatthadassī, tena. **Matikusalenā**ti matiyā paññāya kusalena
chekena, “evaṃ pavattamānassa paññā vaḍḍhati, evaṃ na vaḍḍhati” ti dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgapaññāya uppādane kusalena. **Nivātavuttinā**ti sabrahmacārīsu
nivātanīcavattanasīlena, vuḍḍhesu navesu ca yathānurūpapaṭipattinā. **Samsevitavuddhasīlinā**ti
saṃseviṭaṃ āciṅṇaṃ vuddhasīlaṃ saṃsevitavuddhasīlaṃ, taṃ
yassa atthi, tena saṃsevitavuddhasīlinā. Atha vā saṃsevitā upāsītā vuddhasīlino
etenāti **saṃsevitavuddhasīlī**, tena. **Hī**tisaddo hetu-attho. Yasmā yo nivātavutti
saṃsevitavuddhasīlī matikusalo susukhumanipuṇatthadassī ca, tasmā nibbānaṃ
na tassa dullabhanti attho. Nivātavuttitāya hi saṃsevitavuddhasīlitāya ca paṇḍitā
taṃ ovaditabbaṃ anusāsītabbaṃ maññanti, tesañca ovāde tṭhito sayamaṃ (1.0202)
matikusalatāya susukhumanipuṇatthadassitāya ca vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto
nacirasseva nibbānaṃ adhigacchatīti, ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā
ahosīti.

Vacchapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Ātumattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathā kaḷīro susu vaḍḍhitaggoti āyasmato ātumattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ
ācinanto ito ekanavute kappe kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto vipassiṃ bhaga-
vantaṃ antaravīthiyaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso gandhodakena
gandhacuṅṇena ca pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto apa-
rāparaṃ sugatīsuveva saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā
samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi, ñāṇassa pana aparipakkatā visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ
nāsakki. Atha imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ seṭṭhiputto hutvā nibbatti, **ātu-**
motissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa vayappattassa mātā “puttassa me bhariyaṃ ānessā-
mā” ti ñātakehi sammantesi. So taṃ upadhāretvā hetusampattiyā codiyamāno “kiṃ
mayhaṃ gharāvāsena, idāneva pabbajissāmī” ti bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā
pabbaji. Pabbajitampi naṃ mātā uppabbājetukāmā nānāyehi palobheti. So
tassā avasaraṃ adatvā attano ajjhāsayaṃ pakāsento-

72. “Yathā kaḷīro susu vaḍḍhitaggo, dunnikkhamo hoti pasākhajāto;
evaṃ ahaṃ bhariyāyānītāya, anumañña maṃ pabbajitomhi dānī” ti.-

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha (1.0203) **kaḷīro**ti aṅkuro, idha pana vaṃsaṅkuro adhippeto. **Susū**ti taruṇo.
Vaḍḍhitaggoti pavaḍḍhitasākho. **Susuvaḍḍhitaggo**ti vā suṭṭhu vaḍḍhitasākho

sañjātapattasākho. **Dunnikkhamoti** veḷugumbato nikkhāmetuṃ nīharituṃ asakku-
 neyyo. **Pasākhajātoti** jātapasākho, sākhānampi pabbe pabbe uppanna-anusākho.
Evaṃ ahaṃ bhariyāyānītāyāti yathā vaṃso vaḍḍhitaggo vaṃsantaresu saṃsaṭṭha
 sākāpasākho veḷugumbato dunnīharaṇīyo hoti, evaṃ ahampi bhariyāya mayhaṃ
 ānītāya puttadhītādivasena vaḍḍhitaggo āsattivasena gharāvāsato dunnīharaṇīyo
 bhavēyyaṃ. Yathā pana vaṃsakaḷīro asañjātasākhābandho veḷugumbato sunīha-
 raṇīyova hoti, evaṃ ahampi asañjātaputtadārādibandho sunīharaṇīyo homi, tasmā
 anānītāya eva bhariyāya **anumañña maṃ** attanāva maṃ anujānāpetvā. **Pabbaji-**
tomhi dānīti, “idāni pana pabbajito amhi, sādhu suṭṭhū”ti attano nekkhammābhi-
 ratim̐ pakāsesi, atha vā “anumañña maṃ pabbajitomhi dānī”ti mātu katheti. Aya-
 ñhettha attho- yadipi tāya pubbe nānumataṃ, idāni pana pabbajito amhi, tasmā
 anumañña anujānāhi maṃ samaṇabhāveyeva ṭhātuṃ, nāhaṃ tayā nivattanīyoti.
 Evaṃ pana kathento yathāṭhitova vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā kilese
 khepetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.13.35-40)-

“Nisajja pāsādavare, vipassim̐ addasaṃ jinaṃ;
 kakudhaṃ vilasantaṃva, sabbaññuṃ tamanāsakaṃ.

“Pāsādassāvidūre ca, gacchati lokanāyako;
 pabhā niddhāvate tassa, yathā ca sataraṃsino.

“Gandhodakañca paggayha, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ samokirim̐;
 tena cittappasādena, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ gandhodakamākirim̐;
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, sugandho nāma khattiyo;
 sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño (1.0204) pana hutvā mātaraṃ āpucchitvā tassā pekkhantiyāyeva
 ākāsenā pakkāmi. So arahattappattiyā uttarikālampi antarantarā tameva gāthaṃ
 paccudāhāsi.

Tattha “pabbajitomhi”ti imināpadesena ayampi therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā
 ahosi attano santāne rāgādimalassa pabbājītabhāvadīpanato. Tenāha bhagavā-
 “pabbājayamattano malaṃ, tasmā ‘pabbajito’ti vuccatī”ti (dha. pa. 388).

Ātumattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Māṇavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Jiṇṇaṅca disvā dukhitaṅca byādhitanti āyasmato māṇavattherassa gāthā. Kā
 uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhavē vivaṭṭūpani-
 ssayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā
 lakkhaṇadharo hutvā vipassissa bhagavato abhijāṭiyā lakkhaṇāni pariggahetvā
 pubbanimittāni sāvētvā, “ekaṃsena ayaṃ buddho bhavissatī”ti byākaritvā nānāna-

yehi thometvā abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena sugatīsuveva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyāṃ brāhmaṇamahāsā-
lassa gehe nibbattitvā yāva sattavassāni, tāva antoghareveva vaḍḍhitvā sattame
saṃvacchare upanayanatthaṃ uyyānaṃ nīto antarāmagge jīṇāturamate disvā
tesaṃ adiṭṭhapubbattā te parijane pucchitvā jarārogamaṇasabhāvaṃ sutvā
sañjātasamvego tato anivattanto vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā
mātāpitaro anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva ara-
hattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.13.41-64)-

“Jāyamāne vipassimhi, nimittaṃ byākariṃ ahaṃ;
nibbāpayiṅca janataṃ, buddho loke bhavissati.

“Yasmiṅca (1.0205) jāyamānasmiṃ, dasasahassi kampati;
so dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṅca jāyamānasmiṃ, āloko vipulo ahu;
so dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṅca jāyamānasmiṃ, saritāyo na sandayuṃ;
so dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṅca jāyamānasmiṃ, avīcaggi na pajjali;
so dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṅca jāyamānasmiṃ, pakkhisāṅgho na sañcari;
so dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṅca jāyamānasmiṃ, vātakkhandho na vāyati;
so dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṅca jāyamānasmiṃ, sabbaratanāni jotayuṃ;
so dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṅca jāyamānasmiṃ, sattāsuṃ padavikkamā;
so dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Jātamatto ca sambuddho, disā sabbā vilokayi;
vācāsabhimudīresi, esā buddhāna dhammatā.

“Saṃvejyitvā janataṃ, thavitvā lokanāyakaṃ;
sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, pakkāmiṃ pācināmukho.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhithomayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, thomanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito navutikappamhi, sammukhāthavikavhayo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Pathavīdundubhi nāma, ekūnanavutimhito;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Aṭṭhāsītīmhito (1.0206) kappe, obhāso nāma khattiyo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Sattāsītīmhito kappe, saritacchedanavhayo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Agginibbāpano nāma, kappānaṃ chaḷasītiyā;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Gatipacchedano nāma, kappānaṃ pañcasīyā;

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Rājā vātasamo nāma, kappānaṃ cullasītiyā;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Ratanapajjalo nāma, kappānaṃ te-asītiyā;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Padavikkamano nāma, kappānaṃ dve-asītiyā;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Rājā vilokano nāma, kappānaṃ ekasītiyā;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Girasāroti nāmena, kappesītimhi khattiyo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Adhigatārahatto pana bhikkhūhi, “kena, tvaṃ āvuso, saṃvegena atidaharova samāno pabbajito”ti pucchito attano pabbajjānimittakittanāpadesena aññaṃ byākaronto-

73. “Jiṇṇaṅca disvā dukhitaṅca byādhitam, mataṅca disvā gatamāyusa-
ṅkhayaṃ;

tato ahaṃ nikkhamitūna pabbajim, pahāya kāmāni manoramānī”ti.-

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha (1.0207) **jiṇṇanti** jarāya abhibhūtaṃ, khaṇḍiccapāliccavalittacatādīhi samaṅgībhūtaṃ. **Dukhitanti** dukkhappattaṃ. **Byādhitanti** gilānaṃ. Ettha ca “byādhitā”ti vuttepi dukkhappattabhāvo siddho, “dukhitā”ti vacanaṃ tassa bāḷhagilānabhāvaparidīpanatthaṃ. **Matanti** kālaṅkataṃ, yasmā kālaṅkato āyuno khayaṃ vayaṃ bhedaṃ gato nāma hoti, tasmā vuttaṃ “**gatamāyusaṅkhayan**”ti. Tasmā jiṇṇabyādhimatānaṃ diṭṭhattā, “ime jarādayo nāma na imesaṃyeva, atha kho sabbasādhāraṇā, tasmā ahampi jarādike anativatto”ti saṃviggattā. **Nikkhamitū-**
nāti nikkhamitvā, ayameva vā pāṭho. Pabbajjādhippāyena gharato niggantvā. **Pabbajinti** satthu sāsane pabbajaṃ upagato. **Pahāya kāmāni manoramānī**ti iṭṭha-
kantādibhāvato avītarāgānaṃ mano ramentīti manorame vatthukāme pajahitvā, tappaṭibaddhassa chandarāgassa ariyamaggena samucchindanena nirapekkha-
bhāvena chaḍḍetvāti attho. Kāmānaṃ pahānakittanamukhena cetam therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi. Māṇavakāle pabbajitattā imassa therassa **māṇavotveva**
samaññā jātāti.

Māṇavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Suyāmanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kāmacchando ca byāpādoti āyasmato suyāmanattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle dhaññavatīnagare brāhmaṇakule

nibbattitvā vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ patvā brāhmaṇamante vāceti. Tena ca samayena vipassī bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ dhañṇavatīnagaram piṇḍāya pavittḥo hoti. Taṃ disvā brāhmaṇo pasannacitto attano gehaṃ netvā āsanam pañṇāpetvā tassūpari pupphasanthāram santharivā adāsi, satthari tattha nisinne paṇītena āhārena santappesi, bhuttāviñca pupphagan dhena pūjesi. Satthā anumodanam vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puñṇakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparam puñṇāni katvā (1.0208) devamanussesu saṃsara nto imasmim buddhuppāde vesāliyam aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **suyāmanotissa** nāmam ahosi. So vayappatto tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū paramanissamayutto hutvā gehavāsīnam kāmūpabhogaṃ jigucchitvā jhānaninno bhagavato vesāligamane paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā khuraggeyeva arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.65-74)-

“Nagare dhañṇavatiyā, ahosiṃ brāhmaṇo tadā;

lakkhaṇe itihāse ca, sanighaṇḍusakeṭubhe.

“Padako veyyākaraṇo, nimittakovido aham;

mante ca sisse vācesim, tiṇṇam vedāna pāragū.

“Pañca uppalahatthāni, piṭṭhiyam ṭhapitāni me;

āhutiṃ yiṭṭhukāmohaṃ, pitumātusamāgame.

“Tadā vipassī bhagavā, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato;

obhāsento disā sabbā, āgacchati narāsabho.

“Āsanam pañṇāpetvāna, nimantetvā mahāmuniṃ;

santharivāna taṃ pupphaṃ, abhinesim sakaṃ gharam.

“Yaṃ me atthi sake gehe, āmisam paccupaṭṭhitam;

tāham buddhassa pādāsīm, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

“Bhuttāvim kālamaññāya pupphahatthamadāsaham;

anumoditvāna sabbaññū, pakkāmi uttarāmukho.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamadadiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphadānassidaṃ phalam.

“Anantaram ito kappe, rājāhuṃ varadassano;

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattam pana patvā nīvaraṇappahānakittanamukhena aññam byākaronto-

74. “Kāmacchando (1.0209) ca byāpādo, thinamiddhañca bhikkhuno;

uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca, sabbasova na vijjati”ti.- gātham abhāsi;

Tattha **kāmacchandoti** kāmesu chando, kāmo ca so chando cātipi kāmacchando, kāmarāgo. Idha pana sabbopi rāgo kāmacchando aggamaggavajjhassāpi adhippetattā, tenāha “**sabbasova na vijjati**”ti. Sabbepi hi tebhūmakadhamā kāmaniyaṭṭhena kāmā, tattha pavatto rāgo kāmacchando, tenāha bhagavā- “āruppe kāmacchandanivaraṇam paṭicca thinamiddhanīvaraṇam uddhaccanīvaraṇam avijjānīvaraṇam uppajjati”ti (paṭṭhā. 3.8.8) byāpajjati cittaṃ pūtibhāvaṃ gacchati etenāti **byāpādo**, “anattam me acarī”ti-ādinayappavatto (dha. sa. 1066; vibha. 909) āghāto. Thinaṃ cittassa akalyatā anussāhasamhananam,

middhaṃ kāyassa akalyatā asattivighāto, tadubhayampi thinañca middhañca **thina-middhaṃ**, kiccāhārapaṭipakkhānaṃ ekatāya ekaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. Uddhatabhāvo **uddhaccaṃ**, yena dhammena cittaṃ uddhataṃ hoti avūpasantaṃ, so cetaso vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ. Uddhaccaggahaṇeneva cettha kiccāhārapaṭipakkhānaṃ samānatāya kukkuccampi gahitamevāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Taṃ pacchānutāpala-kkhaṇaṃ. Yo hi katākatakusalākusalūpanissayo vippaṭisāro, taṃ kukkuccaṃ. **Vicikicchāti**, “evaṃ nu kho na nu kho”ti saṃsayāṃ āpajjati, dhammasabhāvaṃ vā vicinanto kicchati kilamati etāyāti vicikicchā, buddhādivatthuko saṃsayo. **Sabbasoti** anavasesato. **Na vijjatīti** natthi, maggena samucchinnattā na upalabbhati. Idañca padadvayaṃ paccekaṃ yojetabbaṃ ayañhettha yojanā- yassa bhikkhuno tena tena ariyamaggena samucchinnattā kāmacchando ca byāpādo ca thinamiddhañca uddhaccakukkuccañca vicikicchā ca sabbasova na vijjati, tassa na kiñci karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayoti aññāpadesena aññaṃ byākaroti. Pañcasu hi nīvaraṇesu maggena samucchinnesu tadekaṭṭhatāya sabbepi kilesā samucchinnāyeva honti. Tenāha- “sabbete bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese”ti (dī. ni. 2.146).

Suyāmanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Susāradattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sādhu (1.0210) **suvihitāna dassananti** āyasmato susāradattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vijjāpadesu nipphattiṃ gantvā kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā himavantappadese araññāyatane assamaṃ kāretvā vihāsi. Atha naṃ anuggaṇhanto padumuttaro bhagavā bhikkhācāraṇelāyaṃ upasaṅkami. So dūratova disvā pasannamānaso paccuggantvā pattaṃ gahetvā madhurāni phalāni pakkhipitvā adāsi. Bhagavā taṃ paṭiggahetvā anumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakamma devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde dhammasenāpatino ñātibrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā mandapaññattā **susāradoti** gahitanāmo aparabhāge dhammasenāpatissa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.75-83)-

“Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
himavantassāvidūre, vasāmi assame ahaṃ.

“Aggihuttañca me atthi, puṇḍarīkaphalāni ca;
puṭake nikkhipitvāna, dumagge laggitaṃ mayā.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
mamuddharitukāmo so, bhikkhanto mamupāgami.

“Pasannacitto sumano, phalaṃ buddhassadāsahaṃ;
vittisañjanano mayhaṃ, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho.

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sambuddho, āhutaṇaṃ paṭiggaho;
antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha.
“Iminā phaladānena, cetaṇāpaṇidhīhi ca;
kappānaṃ sataśaḥassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjasi.
“Teneva sukkamūlena, anubhotvāna sampadā;

pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.

“Ito (1.0211) sattasate kappe, rājā āsiṃ sumaṅgalo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sappurisūpanissayānisaṃsakittanāpadesena aññaṃ
byākaronto-

75. “Sādhu suvihitāna dassanaṃ, kaṅkhā chijjati buddhi vaḍḍhati;
bālampi karonti paṇḍitaṃ, tasmā sādhu sataṃ samāgamo”ti.-

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **sādhū**ti sundaraṃ, bhaddakanti attho. **Suvihitāna dassananti** suvihitānaṃ
dassanaṃ. Gāthāsukhatthaṃ anusvāralopo kato. Silādiguṇehi susaṃvihitattabhā-
vānaṃ parānuddayāya suṭṭhu vihitadhammadesanānaṃ ariyānaṃ dassanaṃ
sādhūti yojanā. “Dassanan”ti nidassanamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ savanādīnampi bahu-
kāraṭṭā. Vuttañhettaṃ bhagavatā-

“Ye te bhikkhū silasampannā samādhisampannā paññāsampannā vimuttisa-
mpannā vimuttiñāḍadassanasampannā ovādakā viññāpakā sandassakā samā-
dapakā samuttejakā sampahaṃsakā alaṃsamakkhātāro saddhammassa,
dassanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi,
savanaṃ ...pe... upasaṅkamaṃ ...pe... payirupāsanaṃ ...pe... anussa-
raṇaṃ ...pe... anupabbajjampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpa-
kāraṃ vadāmi”ti (itivu. 104).

Dassanamūlakattā vā itaresaṃ dassanamevettha vuttaṃ, **kaṅkhā chijjatī**-ādi
tatha kāraṇavacanaṃ. Tādisānañhi kalyāṇamittānaṃ dassane sati viññujātiko
atthakāmo kulaputto te upasaṅkamati payirupāsati “kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ, kiṃ aku-
salaṃ”ti-ādinā (ma. ni. 3.296) pañhaṃ pucchati. Te cassa anekavihitesu kaṅkhā-
ṭṭhānīyesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti, tena vuttaṃ “kaṅkhā chijjati”ti. Yasmā ca te
dhammadesanāya tesaṃ kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodetvā (1.0212) pubbabhāge kamma-
pāthasammādiṭṭhiṃ vipassanāsammādiṭṭhiṃca uppādentī, tasmā tesaṃ **buddhi**
vaḍḍhati. Yadā pana te vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā saccāni paṭivijjhanti, tadā soḷasava-
tthukā aṭṭhavatthukā ca vicikicchā chijjati samucchijjati, nippariyāyena paññā
buddhi vaḍḍhati. Bālyasamatikkamanato te paṇḍitā honti. So tehi buddhiṃ
vaḍḍheti, **bālampi karonti paṇḍitanti**. **Tasmāti**-ādi nigamaṃ, yasmā sādhuṃ
dassanaṃ vuttanayena kaṅkhā chijjati buddhi vaḍḍhati, te bālaṃ paṇḍitaṃ
karonti, tasmā tena kāraṇena **sādhu** sundaraṃ **sataṃ** sappurisānaṃ ariyānaṃ
samāgamo, tehi samodhānaṃ sammā vaḍḍhananti attho.

Susāradattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Piyañjahattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Uppatantesu nipateti āyasmato piyañjahattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi

purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upa-
cinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle himavante rukkhadevatā
hutvā pabbatantare vasanto devatāsamāgamesu appānubhāvatāya parisapari-
yante ṭhatvā dhammaṃ sutvā satthari paṭiladdhasaddho ekadivasam suvi-
suddham ramaṇīyaṃ gaṅgāyaṃ pulinappadesaṃ disvā satthu guṇe anussari-
“itopi suvisuddhā satthu guṇā anantā aparimeyyā cā”ti, evaṃ so satthu guṇe
ārabbha cittaṃ pasādetvā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto
imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ licchavirājakule nibbattitvā vayappatto yuddha-
soṇḍo aparājitasaṅgāmo amittānaṃ piyahānikaraṇena **piyañjahoti** paññāyittha.
So satthu vesāligamane paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā arañṇe vasamāno vipa-
ssanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13-
90)-

“Pabbate himavantamhi, vasāmi pabbatantare;

pulinaṃ sobhanaṃ disvā, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ anussariṃ.

“Ñāṇe (1.0213) upanidhā natthi, saṅkhāraṃ natthi satthuno;

sabbadhammaṃ abhiññāya, ñāṇena adhimuccati.

“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;

ñāṇena te samo natthi, yāvatā ñāṇamuttamaṃ.

“Ñāṇe cittaṃ pasādetvā, kappam saggamhi modahaṃ;

avasesesu kappesu, kusalaṃ caritaṃ mayā.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito sattatikappamhi, eko pulinapupphiyo;

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā “andhaputhujjanānaṃ paṭipattito vidhurā ariyānaṃ paṭi-
pattī”ti imassa atthassa dassanavasena aññaṃ byākaronto-

76. “Uppatantesu nipate, nipatantesu uppate;

vase avasamānesu, ramamānesu no rame”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **uppatantesūti** uṇṇamantesu, sattesu mānuddhaccathambhasārambhā-
dīhi attukkaṃsanena anupasantesu. **Nipateti** nameyya, tesaññeva pāpadha-
mmānaṃ parivajjanena nivātavutti bhaveyya. **Nipatantesūti** oṇamantesu, hīnādhi-
muttikatāya kosajjena ca guṇato nihiyamānesu. **Uppateti** uṇṇameyya, paṇitādhi-
muttikatāya vīriyārambhena ca guṇato ussukkeyya. Atha vā **uppatantesūti** uṭṭhaha-
ntesu, kilesesu pariyaṭṭhānavasena sīsaṃ ukkhipantesu. **Nipateti** paṭisaṅkhānaba-
lena yathā te na uppajjanti, tathā anurūpapaccavekkhaṇāya nipateyya, vikkha-
mbheyya ceva samucchindeyya ca. **Nipatantesūti** paripatantesu, ayonisomanasi-
kāresu vīriyapayogamandatāya vā yathāraddhesu samathavipassanādhammesu
hāya mānesu (1.0214). **Uppateti** yonisomanasikārena vīriyārambhasampadāya ca
te upaṭṭhāpeyya uppādeyya vaḍḍheyya ca. **Vase avasamānesūti** sattesu magga-
brahmacariyavāsaṃ ariyavāsaṃca avasantesu sayaṃ taṃ vāsaṃ vaseyyāti, ari-
yesu vā kilesavāsaṃ dutiyakavāsaṃ avasantesu yena vāsena te avasamānā

nāma honti, sayam tathā vase. **Ramamānesu no rameti** sattesu kāmagaṇaratiyā kilesaratiyā ramantesu sayam tathā no rame nam rameyya, ariyesu vā nirāmisāya jhānādiratiyā ramamānesu sayampi tathā rame, tato aññathā pana kadācīpi no rame nābhīrameyya vāti attho.

Piyañjahattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Hatthārohaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Idam pure cittamacāri cārikanti āyasmato hatthārohaputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpani-ssayam puññaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam sathāraṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivutaṃ vihārato nikkhantaṃ disvā pasannacitto pupphehi pūjaṃ katvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsāraṃ imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ hatthārohakule nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto hatthisippe nipphattiṃ agamāsi. So ekadivasam hatthiṃ sikkhāpento nadī-tīraṃ gantvā hetusampattiyā codiyamāno “kiṃ mayhaṃ iminā hatthidamanena, attānaṃ damanameva varan”ti cintetvā bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvāva cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto ciraparicayena kammaṭṭhānato bahiddhā vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ cheko hatthācariyo viya aṅkusena caṇḍamattavaravāraṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhāna-aṅkusena niggaṇhanto “**idam pure cittamacāri cārikan**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

77. Tattha **idanti** vuccamānassa cittassa attapaccakkhatāya vuttaṃ. **Pureti** niggaḥakālato pubbe. **Acāriti** vicari, anavaṭṭhitatāya nānārammaṇesu paribbhami (1.0215). **Cārikanti** yathākāmacariyaṃ. Tenāha “**yenicchakaṃ yatthakāmaṃ yathā-sukhaṃ**”ti. **Tanti** taṃ cittaṃ. **Ajjāti** etarahi. **Niggaḥessāmīti** niggaṇhissāmi, nibbisevanaṃ karissāmi. **Yonisoti** upāyena. Yathā kiṃ? **Hatthippabhinnaṃ viya aṅkusa-ggaho.** Idam vuttaṃ hoti- idam mama cittaṃ nāma ito pubbe rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu yena yena ramituṃ icchati, tassa tassa vasena yenicchakaṃ, yattha yattha cassa kāmo, tassa tassa vasena yatthakāmaṃ, yathā yathā vicarantassa sukhaṃ hoti, tatheva caraṇato yathāsukhaṃ dīgharattaṃ cārikaṃ acari, taṃ ajjapāhaṃ bhinnamadamattahatthiṃ hatthācariyasaṅkhāto cheko aṅkusaggaho aṅkusena viya yonisomanasikārena niggaḥessāmi, nāssa vitikkamituṃ dassāmīti. Evaṃ vadanto eva ca thero vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.91-96)-

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sambuddho, vipassī dakkhiṇāraho;
purakkhato sāvakehi, āramā abhinikkhami.

“Disvānaḥaṃ buddhaseṭṭhaṃ, sabbaññaṃ tamanāsakaṃ;
pasannacitto sumano, gaṇṭhipupphaṃ apūjayiṃ.

“Tena cittappasādena, dvipadindassa tādino;

haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, puna vandiṃ tathāgataṃ.
“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Ekatālīsito kappe, caraṇo nāma khattiyo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.
“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.
Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahoṣīti.

Hatthārohaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Meṇḍasirattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Anekajātisamsāranti (1.0216) āyasmato meṇḍasirattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayāni puññāni karonto ito ekanavute kappe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā mahatā isigaṇena saddhiṃ himavante vasanto satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso isigaṇena padumāni āharāpetvā satthu puppha-pūjaṃ katvā sāvake appamādapaṭipattiyaṃ ovaditvā kālaṃ katvā devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sākete gahapatikule nibbatti, tassa meṇḍasarikkhasīsatāya **meṇḍasirot**veva samaññā ahoṣi. So bhagavati sākete añjanavane viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samathavipassanāsu kammaṃ karonto chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Teva vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.97-105)-

“Himavantassāvidūre, gotamo nāma pabbato;
nānārukkhehi sañchanno, mahābhūtagaṇālayo.

“Vemajjhamhi ca tassāsi, assamo abhinimmitto;
purakkhato sasissehi, vasāmi assame ahaṃ.

“Āyantu me sissagaṇā, padumaṃ āharantu me;
buddhapūjaṃ karissāmi, dvipadindassa tādino.

“Evanti te paṭissutvā, padumaṃ āhariṃsu me;
tathā nimittaṃ katvāhaṃ, buddhassa abhiropayim.

“Sisse tadā samānetvā, sādhukaṃ anusāsahaṃ;
mā kho tumhe pamajjittha, appamādo sukhāvaho.

“Evaṃ samanūsāsitvā, te sisse vacanakkhame;
appamādaguṇe yutto, tadā kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekapaññāsakappamhi (1.0217), rājā āsiṃ jaluttamo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

So attano pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranto-

78. “Anekajātisamsāraṃ, sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam;

tassa me dukkhajātassa, dukkhakkhandho aparaddho”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **anekajātisamsāranti** anekajātisatasahassasaṅkhyam idaṃ saṃsāra-vaṭṭam, addhuno adhippetattā accantasamyogekavacanaṃ. **Sandhāvissanti** saṃsarim, aparāparaṃ cavanuppajjanavasena paribbhamim. **Anibbisanti** tassa nivattakaññaṃ avindanto alabhanto. **Tassa meti** evaṃ saṃsarantassa me. **Dukkhajātassāti** jāti-ādivasena uppannadukkhassa, tissannaṃ vā dukkhatānaṃ vasena dukkhasabhāvassa. **Dukkhakkhandhoti** kammakilesavipākavaṭṭappakāro dukkharāsi. **Aparaddhoti** arahattamaggappattito paṭṭhāya paribbhaṭṭho cuto na abhinibbattissati. “Aparatṭho”ti vā pāṭho, apagatasamiddhito samucchinnakāraṇattā apagatoti attho. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣi.

Meṇḍasirattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Rakkhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sabbo rāgo pahīno meti āyasmato rakkhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam satthu dhammadesanam sutvā pasannamānaso desanāññaṃ ārabbhathomanam akāsi. Satthā tassa cittappasādam oloketvā “ayaṃ ito satahassakappamatthake gotamassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa rakkhito nāma sāvako bhavissati”ti byākāsi (1.0218). So taṃ sutvā bhiyyosomattāya pasannamānaso aparāparam puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde devadahanigame sākiyarājakule nibbatti, **rakkhitotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So ye sākiyakoliyarājūhi bhagavato parivāratthāya dinnā pañcasatarājakumārā pabbajitā, tesam aññataro. Te pana rājakumārā na saṃvegena pabbajitattā ukkaṇṭhābhūtā yadā satthārā kuṇāladahatiraṃ netvā **kuṇālalajātakadesanāya** (jā. 2.21.kuṇālalajātaka) itthīnaṃ dosavibhāvanena kāmesu ādīnavaṃ pakāsetvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojitā, tadā ayampi kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.1-9)–

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, lokajettho narāsabho;

mahato janakāyassa, deseti amataṃ padaṃ.

“Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā, vācāsabhimudīritaṃ;

añjaliṃ paggahetvāna, ekaggo āsahaṃ tadā.

“Yathā samuddo udadhīnamaggo, nerū nagānaṃ pavaro siluccayo;

tatheva ye cittavasena vattare, na buddhaññaṃssa kalam upenti te.

“Dhammavidhiṃ ṭhapetvāna, buddho kāruṇiko isi;

bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yo so ññaṃ pakittesi, buddhamhi lokanāyake;

kappānaṃ satahassamaṃ, duggatiṃ na gamissati.

“Kilese jhāpayitvāna, ekaggo susamāhito;

sobhito nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

“Paññāse kappasahassee, sattevāsum yasuggatā;

sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ (1.0219) pana patvā attano pahīnakilese paccavekkhanto “**sabbo**

rāgo”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

79. Tattha “**sabbo rāgo**”ti kāmarāgādippabhedo sabbopi rāgo. **Pahīnoti** ariyama-ggabhāvanāya samucchedappahānavasena pahīno. **Sabbo dosoti** āghātavatthukādibhāvena anekabhedabhinno sabbopi byāpādo. **Samūhatoti** maggena samuggahāṭito. **Sabbo me vigato mohoti** “dukkhe aññāṇaṃ”ti-ādinā (dha. sa. 1067; vibha. 909) vatthubhedena aṭṭhabhedo, saṃkilesavatthuvibhāgena anekavibhāgo sabbopi moho maggena viddhaṃsitattā mayhaṃ vigato. **Sītibhūtosmi nibbutoti** evaṃ mūlakilesappahānena tadekaṭṭhatāya saṃkilesānaṃ sammadeva paṭippa-

ssaddhattā anavasesakilesadarathapariḷāhābhāvato sītibhāvaṃ patto, tato eva sabbaso kilesaparinibbānena parinibbuto ahaṃ asmi bhavāmīti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Rakkhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Uggattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kammanti āyasmato uggattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sikhim bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso ketakapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe ugganigame seṭṭhiputto hutvā nibbatti, **uggotvevassa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto bhagavati tasmiṃ nigame bhaddārāme viharante vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.10-16)-

“Vinatānadiyā (1.0220) tīre, pilakkhu phalito ahu;

tāhaṃ rukkhaṃ gavesanto, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Ketakaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, vaṇṭe chetvānahaṃ tadā;

buddhassa abhiropesiṃ, sikhino lokabandhuno.

“Yena ñāṇena pattosi, accutaṃ amataṃ padaṃ;

taṃ ñāṇaṃ abhipūjemi, buddhaseṭṭha mahāmuni.

“Ñāṇamhi pūjaṃ katvāna, pilakkhumaddasaṃ ahaṃ;

paṭiladdhomhi taṃ paññaṃ, ñāṇapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito terasakappamhi, dvādasāsuṃ phaluggatā;

sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano vaṭṭūpacchedadīpanena aññaṃ byākaronto-

80. “Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kammaṃ, appaṃ vā yadi vā bahuṃ;

sabbametaṃ parikkhīnaṃ, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kammanti** yaṃ kammaṃ tīhi kammadvārehi, chahi uppattidvārehi, aṭṭhahi asaṃvaradvārehi, aṭṭhahi ca saṃvaradvārehi pāpādivasena dānādivasena cāti anekehi pakārehi anādimati saṃsāre yaṃ mayā kataṃ upacitaṃ abhinibbattitaṃ vipākakammaṃ. **Appaṃ vā yadi vā bahunti** tañca

vatthucetanāpayogakilesādīnaṃ dubbalabhāvena appaṃ vā, tesāṃ balavabhā-
vena abhiṅhapavattiyā ca bahuṃ vā. **Sabbametāṃ parikkhīṇanti** sabbameva
cetaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayakarassa aggamaggassa adhigatattā parikkhayaṃ
gataṃ, kilesavaṭṭappahānena hi kammavaṭṭaṃ pahīnameva hoti vipākavaṭṭassa (1.0
anuppādanato. Tenāha “**natthi dāni punabbhavo**”ti. Āyatiṃ punabbhavābhini-
bbatti mayhaṃ natthīti attho. “Sabbampetan”tipi pāṭho, sabbampi etanti padavi-
bhāgo.

Uggattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Aṭṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Navamavaggo

1. Samitiguttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpanti āyasmato samitiguttattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto vipa-
ssissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto bhagavantaṃ passivā
pasannacitto jātisumanapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena yattha
yattha bhava nibbatti, tattha tattha kularūpaparivārasampadāya aññe satte abhi-
bhavitvā aṭṭhāsi. Ekasmiṃ pana attabhāve aññatarāṃ paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍāya
carantaṃ disvā “ayaṃ muṇḍako kuṭṭhī maññe, tenāyaṃ paṭicchādetvā vicarati”ti
niṭṭhubhitvā pakkāmi. So tena kamma bahūṃ kālaṃ niraye paccitvā kassa-
passa bhagavato kāle manussaloke nibbatto paribbājakapabbajjaṃ upagato ekaṃ
silācārasampannaṃ upāsakaṃ disvā dosantaro hutvā, “kuṭṭharogī bhaveyyāsi”ti
akkosi, nhānatitthe ca manussehi ṭhapitāni nhānacuṇṇāni dūsesi. So tena
kamma puna niraye nibbattivā bahūni vassāni dukkhaṃ anubhavitvā imasmiṃ
buddhuppāde sāvattiyāṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **samiti-**
guttotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdha-
saddho pabbajitvā suvisuddhasīlo hutvā viharati. Tassa purimakammanissandena
kuṭṭharogo uppajji, tena tassa sarīrāvayavā yebhuyyena chinnabhinnā hutvā
paggharanti. So gilānasālāyaṃ vasati. Athekadivasāṃ dhammasenāpati gilāna-
pucchāṃ gantvā tattha tattha gilāne bhikkhū pucchanto taṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā
“āvuso, yāvatā khandhappavatti nāma, sabbaṃ dukkhameva vedanā. Khandhesu
pana asantesuyeva natthi (1.0222) dukkhaṃ”ti vedanānupassanākammaṭṭhānaṃ
kathetvā agamāsi. So therassa ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiññā
sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.82-90)-

“Jāyantassa vipassissa, āloko vipulo ahu;

pathavī ca pakampittha, sasāgarā sapabbatā.

“Nemittā ca viyākaṃsu, buddho loke bhavissati;

aggo ca sabbasattānaṃ, janataṃ uddharissati.

“Nemittānaṃ suṇitvāna, jātipūjamakāsahaṃ;

edisā pūjanā natthi, yādisā jātipūjanā.

“Saṅkharitvāna kusalaṃ, sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ;

jātipūjaṃ karitvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;

sabbe satte abhibhomi, jātipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Dhātiyo maṃ upaṭṭhenti, mama cittavasānugā;

na tā sakkonti kopetuṃ, jātipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pūjamakariṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, jātipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Supāricariyā nāma, catuttiṃsa janādhipā;

ito tatiyakappamhi, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā pahīnakilesapaccavekkhaṇena etarahi anubhuyyamā-
narogavasena purimajātīsu attanā kataṃ pāpakammaṃ anussarivā tassa idāni
sabbaso pahīnabhāvaṃ vibhāvento-

81. “Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpaṃ, pubbe aññāsu jātīsu;

idheva taṃ vedanīyaṃ, vatthu aññaṃ na vijjatī”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha (1.0223) **pāpanti** akusalaṃ kammaṃ. Tañhi lāmakatṭhena pāpanti
vuccati. **Pubbeti** purā. **Aññāsu jātisūti** ito aññāsu jātīsu, aññesu attabhāvesu. Aya-
ñhettha attho- yadipi mayā imasmiṃ attabhāve na tādīsaṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ atthi,
idāni pana tassa sambhavoyeva natthi. Yaṃ pana ito aññāsu jātīsu kataṃ atthi,
idheva taṃ vedanīyaṃ, tañhi idheva imasmiṃyeva attabhāve vedayitabbaṃ anu-
bhavitabbaṃ phalaṃ, kasmā? **Vatthu aññaṃ na vijjatīti** tassa kammaṃ vipacca-
nokāso añño khandhappabandho natthi, ime pana khandhā sabbaso upādānānaṃ
pahīnattā anupādāno viya jātavedo carimakacittanīrodhena appaṭṭisandhikā niru-
jjhantīti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Samitiguttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Kassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yena yena subhikkhānīti āyasmato kassapattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ
kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā tīsu vedesu
aññesu ca brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gato, so ekadivasam bhagavantaṃ disvā
pasannamānaso sumanapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. Karonto ca satthu samantato
upari ca pupphamuṭṭhiyo khipi. Buddhānubhāvena pupphāni pupphāsanākārena
sattāhaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. So taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā bhīyosomattāya pasannamānaso

ahosi. Aparāparaṃ puññāni karonto kappasatasahassaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaraṃto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyā aññatarassa udiccabrāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **kassapotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa daharakāleyeva pitā kālama-kāsi. Mātā taṃ paṭijaggati. So ekadivasāṃ jetavanaṃ gato bhagavato dhammade-sanaṃ sutvā hetusampannatāya tasmīyeva āsane sotāpanno hutvā mātu santikaṃ gantvā anujānāpetvā pabbajito satthari vuṭṭhavassee pavāretvā janapada-cārikaṃ pakkante sayampi satthārā saddhiṃ gantukāmo āpucchituṃ mātu santikaṃ agamāsi. Mātā vissajjenti ovādavasena-

82. “Yena (1.0224) yena subhikkhāni, sivāni abhayāni ca;

tena puttaka gacchassu, mā sokāpahato bhavā”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **yena yenāti** yattha yattha. Bhummatthe hi etaṃ karaṇavacanaṃ, yasmiṃ yasmiṃ disābhāgeti attho. **Subhikkhānīti** sulabhapiṇḍāni, raṭṭhānīti adhippāyo. **Sivānīti** khemāni arogāni. **Abhayānīti** corabhayādīhi nibbhayāni, roga-dubbhikkhabhaya-ni pana “subhikkhāni, sivāni”ti padadvayeneva gahitāni. **Tenāti** tattha, tasmīṃ tasmīṃ disābhāgeti attho. **Puttakāti** anukampantī taṃ ālapati. **Māti** paṭisedhatthe nipāto **sokāpahatoti** vuttaguṇarahitāni raṭṭhāni gantvā dubbhikkhabhayādijanitena sokena upahato mā **bhava** māhosīti attho. Taṃ sutvā thero, “mama mātā mayhaṃ sokarahitaṭṭhānagamaṃ āsīsati, handa mayhaṃ sabbaso accantameva sokarahitaṃ ṭhānaṃ pattuṃ yuttan”ti ussāhajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.1-9)-

“Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;

abbhokāse ṭhito santo, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Sīhaṃ yathā vanacamaṃ, byaggharājamaṃva nittasaṃ;

tidhāpabhinnamātaṅgaṃ, kuñjaraṃva mahesinaṃ.

“Sereyakaṃ gahetvāna, ākāse ukkhipiṃ ahaṃ;

buddhassa ānubhāvena, parivārenti sabbaso.

“Adhiṭṭhahi mahāvīro, sabbaññū lokanāyako;

samantā pupphacchadanā, okiriṃsu narāsabhaṃ.

“Tato sā pupphakañcukā, antovaṇṭā bahimukhā;

sattāhaṃ chadanaṃ katvā, tato antaradhāyatha.

“Tañca acchariyaṃ disvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ;

buddhe cittaṃ pasādesiṃ, sugate lokanāyake.

“Tena (1.0225) cittappasādena, sukkamūlena codito;

kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

“Pannarasasahassamhi, kappānaṃ pañcavīsati;

vītamalāsanāmā ca, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā “idameva mātu vacanaṃ arahattappattiyā aṅkusaṃ jātan”-
ti tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Kassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Sīhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sīhappamatto viharāti āyasmato sīhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito aṭṭhārasakappasatamatthake atthadassissa bhagavato kāle candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnarayoniyam nibbattivā pupphabhakkho pupphanivasano hutvā viharanto ākāsenā gacchantam atthadassim bhagavantam disvā pasannacitto pūjetukāmo añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā ākāso oruyha aññatarasmim rukkhamūle pallaṅkena nisīdi. Kinnaro candanasāram ghaṃsitvā candanagandhena pupphehi ca pūjam katvā vanditvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde mallarājakule nibbatti, tassa **sīhoti** nāmam ahosi. So bhagavantam disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā dhammam kathesi. So dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā araṇṇe viharati. Tassa cittaṃ nānārammaṇe vidhāvati, ekaggaṃ na hoti, sakattham nippādetum na sakkoti. Satthā tam disvā ākāse ṭhatvā-

83. “Sīhappamatto (1.0226) vihara, rattindivamatandito;

bhāvehi kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, jaha sīghaṃ samussayaṃ”ti.-

Gāthāya ovadi. So gāthāvasāne vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.17-25)-

“Candabhāgānadītire, ahosiṃ kinnaro tadā;

pupphabhakkho cahaṃ āsiṃ, pupphanivasano tathā.

“Atthadassī tu bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;

vipinaggena niyyāsi, haṃsarājāva ambare.

“Namo te purisājañña, cittaṃ te suvisodhitaṃ;

pasannamukhavaṇṇosi, vipasannamukhindriyo.

“Orohitvāna ākāsa, bhūripañño sumedhaso;

saṅghāṭiṃ pattharivāna, pallaṅkena upāvisi.

“Vilīnaṃ candanādāya, agamāsiṃ jinantikaṃ;

pasannacitto sumano, buddhassa abhiropayim.

“Abhivādetvāna sambuddhaṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ;

pāmojjaṃ janayitvāna, pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, candanaṃ yaṃ apūjayim;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Catuddase kappasate, ito āsiṃsu te tayo;

rohaṇī nāma nāmena, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Yā pana bhagavatā ovādavasena vuttā “sīhappamatto”ti gāthā, tattha **sīhāti** tassa therassa ālapanā. **Appamatto viharāti** satiyā avippavāsena pamādavira-hito sabbiriyāpathesu satisampajaññayutto hutvā viharāhi. Idāni taṃ appamādavi-hāraṃ saha phalena saṅkhepato dassetuṃ “**rattindivan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho-rattibhāgaṃ (1.0227) divasabhāgañca “caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetī”ti (saṃ. ni. 4.239; a. ni. 3.16; vibha. 519) vuttana-yena catusammappadhānavasena atandito akusīto āraddhavīriyo kusalaṃ sama-thavipassanādhammañca lokuttaradhammañca bhāvehi uppādehi vaḍḍhehi ca, evaṃ bhāvetvā ca **jaha sīghaṃ samussayanti** tava samussayaṃ atabhāvaṃ paṭhamāṃ tava tappaṭibaddhachandarāgappahānena sīghaṃ nacirasseva pajaha, evaṃbhūto ca pacchā carimakacittanirodhena anavasesato ca pajahissatīti. Ara-hattaṃ pana patvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsīti.

Sīhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Nītattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sabbarattiṃ supitvānāti āyasmato nītattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle sunando nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā anekasate brāhmaṇe mante vācento vājapeyyaṃ nāma yaññaṃ yaji, bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ anukampanto yaññaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā ākāse caṅkami. Brāhmaṇo

satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso sissehi pupphāni āharāpetvā ākāse khipitvā pūjaṃ akāsi. Buddhānubhāvena taṃ ṭhānaṃ sakalañca nagaraṃ pupphapaṭavitānikaṃ viya chāditaṃ ahosi. Mahājano satthari uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedesi. Sunandabrāhmaṇo tena kusalamūlena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **nītotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto “ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā sukhasīlā sukhasamācārā subhojanāni bhuñjitvā nivātesu senāsanesu viharanti, imesu pabbajitvā sukhena viharituṃ sakkā”ti sukhābhilāsāya pabbajitvāva satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā katipāhameva manasikarivā taṃ chaḍḍetvā yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā divasabhāgaṃ saṅgaṇikārāmo tiracchānakathāya vītināmeti, rattibhāgepi thinamiddhābhibhūto sabbarattim supati. Satthā tassa hetuparipākaṃ oloketvā ovādaṃ dento-

84. “Sabbarattim (1.0228) supitvāna, divā saṅgaṇike rato;

kudāssu nāma dummedho, dukkhassantaṃ karissati”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **sabbarattinti** sakalaṃ rattim. **Supitvānāti** niddāyivā, “rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti”ti-ādinā vuttaṃ jāgariyaṃ ananuyuñjitvā kevalaṃ rattiyā tīsupi yāmesu niddaṃ okkami tvāti attho. **Divāti** divasaṃ, sakalaṃ divasabhāganti attho. **Saṅgaṇiketi** tiracchānakathikehi kāyadaḥhibahulapuggalehi sannisajjā saṅgaṇiko, tasmiṃ **rato** abhirato tattha avigatacchando “saṅgaṇike rato”ti vutto “saṅgaṇikārato”tipi pāḷi. **Kudāssu nāmāti** kudā nāma. **Assūti** nipātamattaṃ, kasmim nāma kāleti attho. **Dummedhoti** nippaṇṇo. **Dukkhassāti** vaṭṭadukkhassa. **Antanti** pariyosānaṃ. Accantameva anuppādaṃ kadā nāma karissati, edisassa dukkhassantakaraṇaṃ natthīti attho. “Dummedha dukkhassantaṃ karissasi”tipi pāḷi.

Evam pana satthārā gāthāya kathitāya thero saṃvegajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭha petvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14-33)-

“Sunando nāma nāmena, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;

ajjhāyako yācayogo, vājapeyyaṃ ayājayi.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, aggo kāruṇiko isi;

janataṃ anukampanto, ambare caṅkamī tadā.

“Caṅkamitvāna sambuddho, sabbaññū lokanāyako;

mettāya aphari satte, appamāṇe nirūpadhi.

“Vaṇṭe chetvāna pupphāni, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;

sabbe sisse samānetvā, ākāse ukkhipāpayi.

“Yāvatā nagaraṃ āsi, pupphānaṃ chadanaṃ tadā;

buddhassa ānubhāvena, sattāhaṃ na vigacchatha.

“Teneva (1.0229) sukkamūlena, anubhotvāna sampadā;

sabbāsave pariññāya, tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ.

“Ekārāse kappasate, pañcatimsāsu khattiyā;

ambaraṃsasanāmā te, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Nītattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sunāgattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Cittanimittassa kovidoti āyasmato sunāgattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekattiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā araññāyatane assame vasanto tiṇi brāhmaṇasahassāni mante vācesi. Athekadivasāṃ tassa sathhāraṃ disvā lakkhaṇāni upadhāretvā lakkhaṇamante parivattentassa, “īdisehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato anantajino anantañāṇo buddho bhavissati”ti buddhaññaṃ ārabha uḷāro pasādo uppajji. So tena cittappasādena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde nālakagāme aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **sunāgotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So dhammasenāpatissa gihisahāyo therassa santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā dassanabhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhito pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.34-40)–

“Himavantassāvidūre, vasabho nāma pabbato;
tasmiṃ pabbatapādami, assamo āsi māpito.

“Tiṇi (1.0230) sissasahassāni, vācesim brāhmaṇo tadā;
saṃharitvāna te sisse, ekamantaṃ upāvisim.

“Ekamantaṃ nisīditvā, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
buddhavedaṃ gavesanto, ñāṇe cittaṃ pasādayim.

“Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, nisīdim paṇṇasanthare;
pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Ekattiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhim tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sattavīsati kappamhi, rājā siridharo ahu;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanāpadadesena aññaṃ byākaronto–

85. “Cittanimittassa kovidō, pavivekarasaṃ vijāniya;

jhāyaṃ nipako patissato, adhigaccheyya sukhaṃ nirāmisanaṃ”ti.–

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **cittanimittassa kovidoti** bhāvanācittassa nimittaggahaṇe kusalo, “imasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaheṭṭabbaṃ, imasmiṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, imasmiṃ ajjupekkhitabbaṃ”ti evaṃ paggaṇādiyogyassa cittanimittassa gahaṇe cheko. **Pavivekarasaṃ vijāniyāti**

kāyavivekasamvaḍḍhitassa cittavivekassa rasaṃ sañjānitvā, vivekasukhaṃ anubhavitvāti attho. “Pavivekarasaṃ pitvā”ti (dha. pa. 205) hi vuttaṃ. **Jhāyanti** paṭhamaṃ ārammaṇūpaniijhānena pacchā lakkhaṇūpaniijhānena ca jhāyanto. **Nipakoti** kammaṭṭhānapariharaṇe kusalo. **Patissatoti** upaṭṭhitassati. **Adhigaccheyya sukhaṃ nirāmisanti** evaṃ samathanimittādikosallena labbhe cittavivekasukhe patiṭṭhāya sato sampajāno (1.0231) hutvā vipassanājhāneneva jhāyanto kāmāmi-savaṭṭāmisehi asammissatāya nirāmiṣaṃ nibbānasukhaṃ phalasukhañca adhigaccheyya samupagaccheyyāti attho.

Sunāgattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Nāgitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ito bahiddhā puthu-aññavādinanti āyasmato nāgitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle nārado nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā ekadivasam māḷake nisinno bhagavantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghena purakkhataṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso tīhi gāthāhi abhitthavi. So tena puññakamma devaloke nibbattivā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare sakyarājakule nibbatti, **nāgitotissa** nāmaṃ ahoṣi. So bhagavati kapilavatthusmiṃ viharante **madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ** (ma. ni. 1.199 ādayo) sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.47-54)-

“Visālamāḷe āsīno, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
khīṇāsavaṃ balappattaṃ, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ.

“Satasahassā tevijjā, chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā;
parivārenti sambuddhaṃ, ko disvā nappasīdati.

“Ñāṇe upanidhā yassa, na vijjati sadevake;
anantañāṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, ko disvā nappasīdati.

“Dhammakāyañca dīpentaṃ, kevalaṃ ratanākaraṃ;
vikappetaṃ na sakkonti, ko disvā nappasīdati.

“Imāhi tīhi gāthāhi, nāradovhayavacchalo;
padumuttaraṃ thavitvāna, sambuddhaṃ aparājitaṃ.

“Tena (1.0232) cittappasādena, buddhasanthavanena ca;
kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

“Ito tiṃsakappasate, sumitto nāma khattiyo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu avitathadesanataṃ dhammassa ca niyyānikataṃ nissāya sañjātapītisomanasso pītivegappavissaṭṭhaṃ udānaṃ udānento-

86. “Ito bahiddhā puthu-aññavādiṇaṃ, maggo na nibbānagamo yathā ayaṃ;
itissu saṅghaṃ bhagavānusāsati, satthā sayam pāṇitaleva dassayan”ti.-

Gātham abhāsi.

Tattha **ito bahiddhā**ti imasmā buddhasāsanā bāhirake samaye, tenāha “**puthu-a-ññavādinan**”ti, nānātitthiyānanti attho. **Maggo na nibbānagamo yathā ayanti** yathā ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ekaṃsena nibbānaṃ gacchatīti nibbānagamo, nibbānagāmī, evaṃ nibbānagamo maggo titthiyasamaye natthi asammāsambuddhappaveditattā aññatitthiyavādassa. Tenāha bhagavā-

“Idheva, bhikkhave, samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī”ti (dī. ni. 2.214; ma. ni. 1.139; a. ni. 4.241).

Itīti evaṃ. **Assūti** nipātamattaṃ. **Saṅghanti** bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, ukkaṭṭhanidde-soyaṃ yathā “sathā devamanussānan”ti. **Saṅghanti** vā samūhaṃ, veneyyajananti adhippāyo. **Bhagavāti** bhāgyavantatādīhi kāraṇehi bhagavā, ayamettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana paramatthadīpaniyaṃ itivuttakavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttana-yena (1.0233) veditabbo. **Sathāti** diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ anusāsati sathā. **Sayanti** sayameva. Ayañhettha attho- “sīlādikkhandhattayasaṅgaho sammādiṭṭhi-ādīnaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ aṅgānaṃ vasena aṭṭhaṅgiko nibbānagāmī ariyamaggo yathā mama sāsane atthi, evaṃ bāhirakasamaye maggo nāma natthī”ti sihanādaṃ nadanto amhākaṃ sathā bhagavā sayameva sayambhūñāṇena ñātaṃ, sayameva vā mahākaruṇāsañcodito hutvā attano desanāvīlāsasampattiyā hatthatale āmalakaṃ viya dassento bhikkhusaṅghaṃ veneyyanataṃ anusāsati ovadatīti.

Nāgitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Paviṭṭhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Khandhā diṭṭhā yathābhūtanti āyasmato paviṭṭhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ karonto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kesavo nāma tāpaso hutvā ekadivasam sathāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā dhammaṃ sutvā pasannamānaso abhivādetvā añjaliṃ paggayha padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule uppajjitvā anukkamena viññutaṃ patto nekkhammaninnajjhāsayatāya paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tattha sikkhitabbaṃ sikkhitvā vicaranto upatissakolitānaṃ buddhasāsane pabbajita-bhāvaṃ sutvā “tepi nāma mahāpaññā tattha pabbajitā, tadeva maññe seyyo”ti satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Tassa sathā vipassanaṃ ācikkhi. So vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ sacchā-kāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.55-59)-

“Nārado iti me nāmaṃ, kesavo iti maṃ vidū;
kusalākusalaṃ esaṃ, agamaṃ buddhasantikaṃ.

“Mettacitto (1.0234) kāruṇiko, atthadassī mahāmuni;
assāsayanto satte so, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, sire katvāna añjaliṃ;
satthāraṃ abhivādetvā, pakkāmiṃ pācināmukho.

“Sattarase kappasate, rājā āsi mahīpati;
amittatāpano nāma, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto-

87. “Khandhā diṭṭhā yathābhūtaṃ, bhavā sabbe padālītā;

vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **khandhā**ti pañcupādānakkhandhā, te hi vipassanupalakkhaṇato sāmā-
ññalakkhaṇato ca ñātapariññādīhi parijānanavasena vipassitabbā. **Diṭṭhā yathābhū-**
tanti vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya “idaṃ dukkhan”ti-ādinā aviparītato
diṭṭhā. **Bhavā sabbe padālītā**ti kāmabhavādayo sabbe kammabhavā upapatti-
bhavā ca maggañāṇasatthena bhinnā viddhaṃsitā. Kilesapadālaneneva hi
kammopapattibhavā padālītā nāma honti. Tenāha “**vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi**
dāni punabbhavo”ti. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Paviṭṭhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Ajjunattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Asakkhiṃ vata attānanti āyasmato ajjunattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upa-
cinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle sīhayoniyam nibbatto ekadivasaṃ araṇṇe
aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale nisinnaṃ satthāraṃ (1.0235) disvā “ayaṃ kho
imasmim kāle sabbasetṭho purisasīho”ti pasannamānaso supupphitasālasākhāṃ
bhañjitvā satthāraṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto
imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattiyam seṭṭhikule nibbatti. **Ajjunotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi.
So viññutaṃ patto nigaṇṭhehi kataparicayo hutvā “evāhaṃ amataṃ adhigamissā-
mi”ti vivaṭṭajjhāsayatāya daharakāleyeva nigaṇṭhesu pabbajitvā tattha sāraṃ ala-
bhanto satthu yamakapāṭihāriyam disvā paṭiladdhasaddho sāsane pabbajitvā vipa-
ssanaṃ ārabhitvā nacirasseva arahā ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera
1.14.60-65)-

“Migarājā tadā āsiṃ, abhijāto sukesarī;

giriduggaṃ gavesanto, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Ayaṃ nu kho mahāvīro, nibbāpeti mahājanaṃ;

yaṃnūnāhaṃ upāseyyaṃ, devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

“Sākhāṃ sālassa bhañjitvā, sakosaṃ pupphamāhariṃ;

upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, adāsiṃ pupphamuttamaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito ca navame kappe, virocanasanāmakā;

tayo āsiṃsu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā anuttarasukhādhigamasambhūtena pītivegena udānaṃ
udānento-

88. “Asakkiṃ vata attānaṃ, uddhātuṃ udakā thalaṃ;

vuyhamāno mahogheva, saccāni paṭivijjhahan”ti.- gātham abhāsi;

Tattha (1.0236) **asakkhinti** sakkosim. **Vatāti** vimhaye nipāto. Ativimhayaniya-
ñhetam yadidam saccapaṭivedho. Tenāha-

“Tam kiṃmaññatha, bhikkhave, katamam nu kho dukkarataram vā durabhisa-
mbhavataram vā, yam sattadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā koṭim paṭivijjheyā”-
ti-ādi (sam. ni. 5.1115)?

Attānanti niyakajjhataṃ sandhāya vadati. Yo hi paro na hoti so attāti. **Uddhā-**
tunti uddharitum, “uddhaṭan”tipi pāṭho. **Udakāti** saṃsāramahoghasaṅkhātā udakā.
Thalanti nibbānathalam. **Vuyhamāno mahoghevāti** mahaṇṇave vuyhamāno viya.
Idam vuttaṃ hoti- yathā nāma gambhīravitthate appatiṭṭhe mahati udakoghe
vegasā vuyhamāno puriso kenaci atthakāmena upanītam phiyārittasampannam
daḥhanāvam labhitvā sukheneva tato attānam uddharitum sakuṇeyya pāram
pāpuṇeyya, evamevāham saṃsāramahoghe kilesābhisaṅkhāravegena vuyha-
māno satthārā upanītam samathavipassanupetaṃ ariyamaggaṇāvam labhitvā
tato attānam uddharitum nibbānathalam pattum aho asakkhinti. Yathā pana
asakkhi, tam dassetuṃ “**saccāni paṭivijjhahan**”ti āha. Yasmā aham dukkhādīni
cattāri ariyasaccāni pariññāpahānasacchikiriyābhāvanāpaṭivedhena paṭivijjhim
ariyamaggañāṇena aññāsim, tasmā asakkhim vata attānam uddhātum udakā
thalanti yojanā.

Ajjunattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. (paṭhama) devasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Uttiṇṇā paṅkapalipāti āyasmato devasabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upa-
cinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle pārāvatayoniyam nibbatto ekadivasam satthāram
disvā pasannamānaso piyālahalam upanesi. Satthā tassa pasādasaṃvaḍḍha-
nattham tam paribhuñji. So tena ativiya pasannacitto hutvā kālena kālam upasa-
ṅkamtivā vanditvā cittam pasādeti (1.0237). So tena puññakammena devaloke
nibbatto aparāparam puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim
buddhuppāde aññatarassa maṇḍalikarañño putto hutvā nibbatto taruṇakāleyeva
rajje patiṭṭhito rajjasukhamanubhavanto vuddho satthāram upasaṅkami, tassa
satthā dhammam desesi. So dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho saṃvegajāto
rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ
pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.66-72)-

“Pārāvato tadā āsim, param anuparodhako;

pabbhāre seyyam kappemi, avidūre sikhisatthuno.

“Sāyam pātaṅca passāmi, buddham lokagganāyakam;

deyyadhammo ca me natthi, dvipadindassa tādino.

“Piyālahalamādāya, agamaṃ buddhasantikaṃ;

paṭiggahesi bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho.

“Tato paraṃ upādāya, paricāriṃ vināyakam;

tena cittappasādena, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Ekattiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ ahaṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito pannarase kappe, tayo āsuṃ piyālino;

sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā pahīnakilesapaccavekkhaṇavasena uppannasoma-
nasso udānaṃ udānento-

89. “Utṭiṇṇā paṅkapalipā, pātālā parivajjitā;

mutto oghā ca ganthā ca, sabbe mānā visamhatā”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha (1.0238) **utṭiṇṇā**ti uttaritā atikkantā. **Paṅkapalipā**ti paṅkā ca palipā ca. Paṅko vuccati pakatikaddamo. “Palipo”ti gambhīraputhulo mahākaddamo. Idha pana paṅko viyāti paṅko, kāmarāgo asucibhāvāpādanena cittassa makkhanato. Palipo viyāti palipo, puttadārādivisayo bahalo chandarāgo vuttanayena sammakhanato duruttaraṇato ca. Te mayā anāgāmimaggena sabbaso atikkantāti āha “utṭiṇṇā paṅkapalipā”ti. **Pātālā**ti pātāyālanti pātālā, mahāsamudde ninnatarapadesā. Keci pana nāgabhavanaṃ “pātālan”ti vadanti. Idha pana agāhaduravaggāhaduruttaraṇaṭṭhena pātālā viyāti pātālā, diṭṭhiyo. Te ca mayā paṭhamamaggādhi-gameneva sabbathā vajjitā samucchinnāti āha “**pātālā parivajjitā**”ti **mutto oghā ca ganthā cāti** kāmoghādi-oghato abhijhākāyaganthādiganthato ca tena tena maggena mutto parimutto, puna anabhikiraṇa-aganthanasena atikkantoti attho. **Sabbe mānā visamhatā**ti navavidhāpi mānā aggamaggādhi-gamena visesato saṅghātaṃ vināsaṃ āpāditā samucchinnā “mānavidhā hatā”ti keci paṭhanti, māna-koṭṭhāsāti attho. “Mānavisā”ti apare, tesam pana mānavisassa dukkhassa phalato mānavisāti attho daṭṭhabbo.

(paṭhama) devasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Sāmidattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañcakkhandhā pariññātāti āyasmato sāmidattattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute tassa thūpe pupphehi chattāti-chattaṃ katvā pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **sāmidattotissa** nāmaṃ ahoṣi. So anukkamena viññutaṃ patto buddhānubhāvaṃ sutvā upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gato satthāraṃ (1.0239) dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā pasannamā-naso ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā tathā dhammaṃ

desesi, yathā saddham paṭilabhi saṃsāre ca saṃvegaṃ. So paṭiladdhasaddho saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā ñāṇassa aparipakkattā katipayakālaṃ alasabahulī vihāsi. Puna satthārā dhammadesanāya samuttejito vipassanāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā tattha yuttappayutto viharanto nacireneva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.1-4)-

“Parinibbute bhagavati, atthadassīnaruttame;
chattāticchattaṃ kāretvā, thūpamhi abhiropayiṃ.
“Kālena kālamāgantvā, namassiṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
pupphacchadanaṃ katvāna, chattaṃhi abhiropayiṃ.
“Sattarase kappasate, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
manussattaṃ na gacchāmi, thūpapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.
“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhaseṭṭhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

So aparabhāge bhikkhūhi “kiṃ tayā, āvuso, uttarimanussadhammo adhigato”ti puṭṭho sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvaṃ attano ca dhammānudhammappaṭipattiṃ tesam pavedento aññābyākaraṇavasena-

90. “Pañcakkhandhā pariññātā, tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃ mūlakā;

vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **pañcakkhandhā pariññātā**ti mayā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā “idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ, na tato bhiyyo”ti tīhi pariññāhi paricchinditvā ñātā viditā paṭividdhā. **Tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃ mūlakā**ti tathā pariññātattāyeva mūlabhūtaṃ (1.02) samudayassa sabbaso pahīnattā te idāni yāva carimakacittanirodho tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃ mūlakā, carimakacittanirodhena pana appaṭisandhikāva nirujjhanti. Tenāha- “vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Sāmidattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Navamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Dasamavaggo

1. Paripuṇṇakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Na tathā matam satarasanti āyasmato paripuṇṇakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro dhammadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute satthu cetiye pupphādīhi uḷāraṃ pūjāṃ akāsi. So tena puññakamma devesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni

katvā sugatīsuveva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ sakyarājakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto paripuṇṇavibhavatāya **paripuṇṇakoti** paññāyittha. So vibhavasampannatāya sabbakālaṃ satarasaṃ nāma āhāraṃ paribhūñjanto satthu missakāhāraparibhogaṃ sutvā “tāva sukhumālopi bhagavā nibbāna-sukhaṃ apekkhitvā yathā tathā yāpeti, kasmā mayaṃ āhāragiddhā hutvā āhārasuddhikā bhavissāma, nibbānasukhameva pana amhehi pariyesitabban”ti saṃsāre jātasamvego gharāvāsaṃ pahāya satthu santike pabbajitvā bhagavatā kāyagatā-satikammaṭṭhāne niyojito tattha patiṭṭhāya paṭiladdhajhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.15.5-9)–

“Nibbute lokanāthamhi, dhammadassīnarāsabhe;
āropesiṃ dhajattambhaṃ, buddhaseṭṭhassa cetiye.

“Nisseṇiṃ māpayitvāna, thūpaseṭṭhaṃ samāruhiṃ;
jātipupphaṃ gahetvāna, thūpamhi abhiropayiṃ.

“Aho (1.0241) buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, thūpapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, thūpasīkhasanāmakā;

soḷasāsimsu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan” ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā dhamme gāravabahumānena pīvegavissaṭṭhaṃ udānaṃ udānento “**na tathā mataṃ satarasan**” ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

91. Tattha **na tathā mataṃ satarasaṃ, sudhannaṃ yaṃ mayajja paribhuttanti tathāti** tena pakārena. **Matanti** abhimataṃ. **Satarasanti** satarasabhojanaṃ “satarasabhojanaṃ nāma satapākasappi-ādīhi abhisāṅkhatam bhojanan” ti vadanti. Atha vā anekatto satasaddo “sataso sahasaso” ti-ādīsu viya. Tasmā yaṃ bhojanaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, taṃ anekarasatāya “satarasan” ti vuccati, nānārasabhojananti attho. Sudhā eva annaṃ sudhābhojanaṃ devānaṃ āhāro. **Yaṃ mayajja paribhuttanti** yaṃ mayā ajja anubhuttaṃ. “Yaṃ mayā paribhuttan” ti ca idaṃ “satarasaṃ sudhannaṃ” ti etthāpi yojetabbaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- yaṃ mayā ajja etarahi nirodhasamāpattisamāpajjanavasena phalasaṃpattisamāpajjanavasena ca accantameva santaṃ paṇītaṃ nibbānasukhaṃ paribhuññijyamānaṃ, taṃ yathā mataṃ abhimataṃ sambhāvitaṃ tathā rājakāle mayā paribhuttaṃ satarasabhojanaṃ devattabhāve paribhuttaṃ sudhannaṃca na mataṃ nābhimataṃ. Kasmā? Idañhi ariyanisevitaṃ nirāmisam kilesānaṃ avatthubhūtaṃ, taṃ pana puthujjanasevitaṃ sāmisaṃ kilesānaṃ vatthubhūtaṃ, taṃ imassa saṅkhampi kalampi kalabhāgampi na upetīti. Idāni “yaṃ mayajja paribhuttan” ti vuttadhammaṃ desento **aparimitadassinā gotamena, buddhena sudesito dhammo**” ti āha. Tassattho- aparimitaṃ aparicchinnaṃ uppādavayābhāvato santaṃ asaṅkhatadhātuṃ sayambhūññāṇena passī, aparimitassa anantāparimeyyassa ñeyyassa dassāvīti tena **aparimitadassinā** gotamagottena sammāsambuddhena (1.0242) “khayaṃ virāgaṃ amataṃ paṇītan” ti (khu. pā. 6.4; su. ni. 227) ca “madanimma-dano pipāsavinayo” (a. ni. 4.34; itivu. 90) “sabbasaṅkhārasamatho” ti (a. ni. 5.140; 10.6) ca ādinā suṭṭhu **desito dhammo**, nibbānaṃ mayā ajja paribhuttanti yojanā.

Paripuṇṇakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Vijayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yassāsavā parikkhīṇāti āyasmato vijayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro piyadassissa bhagavato kāle vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute tassa thūpassa ratanakhacitaṃ vedikaṃ kāretvā tattha uḷāraṃ vedikāmaṃ kāresi. So tena puññakammena anekasate attabhāve maṇi-obhāsena vicari. Evaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, **vijayotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gato tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane jhānalābhī hutvā viharanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā uppannappa-sādo satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ

paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.10-14)-

“Nibbute lokanāthamhi, piyadassīnaruttame;
pasannacitto sumano, muttāvedimakāsahaṃ.

“Maṇihi parivāretvā, akāsiṃ vedimuttamaṃ;
vedikāya mahaṃ katvā, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
maṇi dhārenti ākāse, puñṇakammassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Soḷasito kappasate, maṇippabhāsanāmakā;
chattiṃsāsīṃsu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ (1.0243) pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto **“yassāsavā parikkhīṇā”** ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

92. Tattha **yassāsavā parikkhīṇā**ti yassa uttamapuggalassa kāmāsavādayo cattāro āsavā sabbaso khīṇā ariyamaggena khepitā. **Āhāre ca anissitoti** yo ca āhāre taṇhādiṭṭhinissayehi anissito agadhito anajjhāpanno, nidassanamattaṃ, āhārasisenettha cattāropi paccayā gahitāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Paccayapariyāyo vā idha āhāra-saddo veditabbo. **“Suñṇato animitto cā”**ti ettha appaṇihitavimokkhopi gahitoyeva, tīṇipi cetāni nibbānasseva nāmāni. Nibbānañhi rāgādīnaṃ abhāvena suñṇaṃ, tehi vimuttañcāti suñṇatavimokkho, tathā rāgādīnimitābhāvena saṅkhāranimitābhāvena ca animittaṃ, tehi vimuttañcāti animittavimokkho, rāgādīpaṇi-dhīnaṃ abhāvena appaṇihitaṃ, tehi vimuttañcāti appaṇihito vimokkhoti vuccati. Phalasaṃpattivasena taṃ āramaṇaṃ katvā viharantassa ayampi tividho **vimokkho yassa gocaro, ākāseva sakuntānaṃ, padaṃ tassa durannayanti** yathā ākāse gacchantānaṃ sakuṇānaṃ “imasmīṃ ṭhāne pādehi akkamitvā gatā, idaṃ ṭhānaṃ urena paharivā gatā, idaṃ sīsena, idaṃ pakkhehī”ti na sakkā ñātuṃ, evameva evarūpassa bhikkhuno “nirayapadādīsu iminā nāma padena gato”ti ñāpetuṅca na sakkāti.

Vijayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Erakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dukkhā kāmā erakāti āyasmato erakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puñṇāni upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso satthu kiñci dātabbayuttakaṃ alabhanto “handāhaṃ kāyasāraṃ puñṇaṃ karissāmi”ti satthu gamanamaggaṃ sodhetvā samaṃ akāsi. Satthā tena tathākataṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji (1.0244). So tattha bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā añjaliṃ paggayha pasannacitto yāva dassanupacārasamatikkamā buddhāramaṇaṃ pītiṃ avijahanto aṭṭhāsi. So tena puñṇakammena devaloke

nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhu-
ppāde sāvattiyaṃ sambhāvanīyassa kuṭumbiyassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **erako-**
tissa nāmaṃ ahosi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko itikattabbatāsu paramena veyya-
ttiyena samannāgato. Tassa mātāpitaro kulena rūpena ācārena vayena kosallena
ca anucchavikaṃ dārikaṃ ānetvā vivāhakammaṃ akaṃsu. So tāya saddhiṃ
saṃvāsena gehe vasanto pacchimabhavikattā kenacideva saṃvegavatthunā
saṃsāre saṃviggamānaso satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdha-
saddho pabbaji, tassa satthā kammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā
katipayadivasātikkamena ukkaṇṭhābhibhūto vihāsi. Atha satthā tassa cittappa-
vattiṃ ñatvā ovādavasena **“dukkhā kāmā erakā”**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi. So taṃ sutvā
“ayuttaṃ mayā kataṃ, yohaṃ evarūpassa satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā
taṃ vissajjento micchāvitakkabahulo vihāsin”ti saṃvegajāto vipassanāya yutta-
ppayutto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa.thera 1.15.-
32-36)-

“Uttarivāna nadikaṃ, vanaṃ gacchati cakkhumā;
tamaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, siddhatthaṃ varalakkhaṇaṃ.

“Kudālapīṭakamādāya, samaṃ katvāna taṃ pathaṃ;
satthāraṃ abhivādetvā, sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, maggadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sattapaññāsakappamhi, eko āsiṃ janādhipo;
nāmena suppabuddhoti, nāyako so narissaro.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahā pana hutvā aññaṃ byākaronto-

93. “Dukkhā (1.0245) kāmā eraka, na sukhā kāmā eraka;

yo kāme kāmayaṭi, dukkhaṃ so kāmayaṭi eraka;

yo kāme na kāmayaṭi, dukkhaṃ so na kāmayaṭi erakā”ti.-

Tameva bhagavatā vuttagāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Tattha **dukkhā kāmā**ti ime vatthukāmakilesakāmā dukkhavatthutāya vipariṇāma-
dukkhasaṃsāradukkhāsabhāvato ca, dukkhā dukkhamā dukkhanibbattikā. Vutta-
ñhetā- “appaśādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti-ādi
(pāci. 417; ma. ni. 1.234). **Erakā**ti paṭhamaṃ tāva bhagavā taṃ ālapati, pacchā
pana thero attānaṃ nāmena kathesi. **Na sukhā kāmā**ti kāmā nāmete jānantassa
sukhā na honti, ajānantassa pana sukhato upaṭṭhahanti. Yathāha- “yo sukhaṃ
dukkhato adda, dukkhamaddakkhi sallato”ti-ādi (saṃ. ni. 4.253; itivu. 53; theragā.
986). **Yo kāme kāmayaṭi, dukkhaṃ so kāmayaṭi**ti yo satto kilesakāmena vatthu-
kāme kāmayaṭi, tassa taṃ kāmānaṃ sampati sapariṇāhatāya, āyatīṃ apāyadu-
kkhahetutāya ca vaṭṭadukkhahetutāya ca dukkhaṃ. Vatthukāmā pana dukkhassa
vatthubhūtā. Iti so dukkhasabhāvaṃ dukkhanimittaṃ dukkhavatthuñca kāmayaṭi
vutto. Itaraṃ paṭipakkhavasena tamevatthaṃ ñāpetuṃ vuttaṃ, tasmā tassattho
vuttavipariyāyena veditabbo.

Erakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Mettajittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Namo (10246) **hi tassa bhagavatoti** āyasmato mettajittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira anomadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto sāsane abhippasanno hutvā bodhirukkassa iṭṭhakāhi vedikaṃ cinitvā sudhāparikammaṃ kāresi. Sathā tassa anumodanaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammaena devaloke nibbattivā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsāranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **mettajit**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññe viharanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā pubbahetunā codiyamāno satthu santikaṃ gantvā pavattinivattiyo ārabbha pañhaṃ pucchitvā sathārā pañhe vissajjite paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.15.26-31)-

“Anomadassīmunino, bodhivedimakāsahaṃ;

sudhāya piṇḍaṃ datvāna, pāṇikammaṃ akāsahaṃ.

“Disvā taṃ sukataṃ kammaṃ, anomadassī naruttamo;

bhikkhusaṅghe t̥hito satthā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Iminā sudhakammena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
sampattiṃ anubhotvāna, dukkhassantaṃ karissati.

“Pasannamukhavaṇṇomhi, ekaggo susamāhito;
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

“Ito kappasate āsiṃ, paripuṇṇe anūnake;
rājā sabbaghano nāma, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthāraṃ thomento-

94 “Namo hi tassa bhagavato, sakyaputtassa sirīmato;

tenāyaṃ aggappattena, aggadhammo sudesito”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha (1.0247) **namoti** namakkāro. **Hīti** nipātamattaṃ. **Tassāti** yo so bhagavā samattiṃsapāramiyo pūretvā sabbakilese bhañjivā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, sakyarājassa puttoti **sakyaputto**. Anaññasādhāraṇāya puññasampattiyā ca sambhāvito uttamāya rūpakāyasiriyā dhammakāyasiriyā ca samannāgatattā **sirīmā**, tassa bhagavato sakyaputtassa sirīmato Namo atthu, taṃ namāmiti attho. **Tenāti** tena bhagavatā. **Ayanti** tassa dhammassa attano paccakkhatāya vadati. **Aggappattenāti** aggaṃ sabbaññutaṃ, sabbehi vā guṇehi aggabhāvaṃ seṭṭhabhāvaṃ pattena. **Aggadhammoti** aggo uttamo navavidhalokuttaro dhammo suṭṭhu aviparītaṃ **desito** paveditoti.

Mettajittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Cakkhupālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Andhohaṃ hatanettosmīti āyasmato cakkhupālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto siddhātthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto bhagavati parinibbute thūpamahe kayiramāne umāpupphaṃ gahetvā thūpaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattivā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsāranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ mahāsuvaṇṇassa nāma kuṭumbikassa putto hutvā nibbatti, tassa **pāloti** nāmamakaṃsu. Mātā tassa ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle aññaṃ puttaṃ labhi. Tassa mātāpitaro **cūlapāloti** nāmaṃ katvā itaraṃ **mahāpāloti** vohariṃsu. Atha te vayappatte gharabandhanena bandhiṃsu. Tasmīṃ samaye satthā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane. Tattha mahāpālo jetavanaṃ gacchantehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho kuṭumbabhāraṃ kaniṭṭhabhātikasseva bhāraṃ katvā sayaṃ pabbajivā laddhūpasampado ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ santike pañcavassāni vasitvā vuṭṭhavasso pavāretvā satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā saṭṭhimatte (1.0248) sahāyabhikkhū labhitvā tehi saddhiṃ bhāvanānukūlaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pariyesanto aññataraṃ paccantagāmaṃ nissāya gāmaṃvāsikehi upāsakehi kāretvā

dinnāya araññāyatane paṇṇasālāya vasanto samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Tassa akkhirogo uppanno. Vejjo bhesajjaṃ sampādetvā adāsi. So vejjena vuttavidhānaṃ na paṭipajji. Tenassa rogo vaḍḍhi. So “akkhilogavūpasamanato kilesarogavūpasanameva mayhaṃ varan”ti akkhirogaṃ ajjupekkhivā vipassanāyayeva yuttappayutto ahosi. Tassa bhāvanaṃ ussukkāpentassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ akkhīni ceva kilesā ca bhijjimsu. So sukkhavipassako arahā ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.15.21-25)-

“Nibbute lokamahite, āhutināṃ paṭiggahe;

siddhatthamhi bhagavati, mahāthūpamaho ahu.

“Mahe pavattamānamhi, siddhatthassa mahesino;

umāpupphaṃ gahetvāna, thūpamhi abhiropayim.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, thūpapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito ca navame kappe, somadevasanāmakā;

pañcāsītisu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Atha there akkhirogena vihāre ohīne gāmaṃ piṇḍāya gate bhikkhū disvā upāsakā “kasmā therō nāgato”ti pucchitvā tamatthaṃ sutvā sokābhibhūtā piṇḍapātaṃ upanetvā, “bhante, kiñci mā cintayittha, idāni mayameva piṇḍapātaṃ ānetvā upaṭṭhahissāmā”ti tathā karonti. Bhikkhū therassa ovāde ṭhatvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ patvā vuṭṭhavassā pavāretvā, “satthāraṃ vandituṃ sāvattiyaṃ gamissāma, bhante”ti āhaṃsu. Thero, “ahaṃ dubbalo acakkhuko, maggo ca sa-upaddavo, mayā saddhiṃ gacchantānaṃ tumhākaṃ parissayo bhavissati, tumhe paṭhamāṃ gacchatha, gantvā satthāraṃ mahāthere ca mama vandanāya vandatha, cūḷapālassa mama (1.0249) pavattiṃ kathetvā kañci purisaṃ peseyyāthā”ti āha. Te punapi yācitvā gamanaṃ alabhantā “sādhū”ti paṭissuṇitvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā upāsake āpucchitvā anukkamena jetavanaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ mahāthere ca tassa vandanāya vanditvā dutiyadivase sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā cūḷapālassa taṃ pavattiṃ vatvā tena “ayaṃ, bhante, mayhaṃ bhāgineyyo pālito nāma, imaṃ pesissāmī”ti vutte, “maggo saporissayo, na sakkā ekena gahaṭṭhena gantuṃ, tasmā pabbājetabbo”ti taṃ pabbājetvā pesesuṃ. So anukkamena therassa santikaṃ gantvā attānaṃ tassa orocetvā taṃ gahetvā āgacchanto antarāmagge aññatarassa gāmassa sāmantaṃ araññatṭhāne ekissā kaṭṭhahāriyā gāyantiyā saddaṃ sutvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā yaṭṭhikoṭiṃ vissajjetvā “tiṭṭhatha, bhante, muhuttaṃ yāvāhaṃ āgacchāmī”ti vatvā tassā santikaṃ gantvā tattha silavipattiṃ pāpuṇi. Thero idānimeva itthiyā gītasaddo suto, sāmaṇero ca cirāyati, nūna silavipattiṃ patto bhavissati”ti cintesi. Sopi āgantvā “gacchāma, bhante”ti āha. Thero “kiṃ pāpo jātosī”ti pucchi. Sāmaṇero tuṇhī hutvā puna pucchitopi na kathesi. Thero “tādisena pāpena mayhaṃ yaṭṭhigahaṇakiccaṃ natthi, gaccha tvan”ti vatvā puna tena “bahuparissayo maggo, tumhe ca andhā, kathaṃ gamissathā”ti vutte “bāla idheva me nipajjitvā marantassāpi aparāparaṃ parivattentassāpi tādisena gamanaṃ nāma natthī”ti imamatthaṃ dassento-

95. “Andhohaṃ hatanettosmi, kantāraddhānapakkhando;

sayamānopi gacchissaṃ, na sahāyena pāpenā”ti.- gātham abhāsittha;

Tattha **andhoti** cakkhuvikalo. **Hatanettoti** vinaṭṭhacakkhuko, tena “payogavipattivasenāhaṃ upahatanettatāya andho, na jaccandhabhāvenā”ti yathāvuttam andhabhāvaṃ viseseti. Atha vā “andho”ti idaṃ “andhe (1.0250) jiṇṇe mātāpitaro poseti”-ti-ādīsu (ma. ni. 2.288) viya maṃsacakkhuvekalladīpanaṃ, “sabbepime paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā” (udā. 54) “andho ekacakkhu dvicakkhū”ti-ādīsu (a. ni. 3.29) viya na paññācakkhuvekalladīpananti dassetuṃ “**hatanettosmi**”ti vuttam, tena mukhyameva andhabhāvaṃ dasseti. **Kantāraddhānapakkhandoti** kantāre vivane dīghamaggaṃ anupaviṭṭho, na jātikantārādighanaṃ saṃsāraddhānaṃ paṭipannoti adhippāyo. Tādisañhi kantāraddhānaṃ ayaṃ thero samatikkamitvā ṭhito, **sayamānopīti** sayantopi, pādesu avahantesu urena jaṇṇukāhi ca bhūmiyaṃ saṃsaranto parivattentopi gaccheyyaṃ. **Na sahāyena pāpenāti** tādīsena pāpappuggalena sahāyabhūtena saddhiṃ na gacchissanti yojanā. Taṃ sutvā itaro saṃvegajāto “bhāriyaṃ vata mayā sāhasikakammaṃ katan”ti bāhā paggayha kandanto vanasaṇḍaṃ pakkhando ca ahosi. Atha therassa sīlatejena paṇḍukambalasilāsaṃsaṇḍaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. Tena sakko taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā therassa santikaṃ gantvā sāvattigāmpurisam viya attānaṃ ñāpetvā yaṭṭhikoṭiṃ gaṇhanto maggaṃ saṅkhipitvā tadaheva sāyanhe sāvattiyaṃ theram netvā tattha jetavane cūḷapālītena kāritāya paṇṇasālāya phalake nisīdāpetvā tassa sahāyavaṇṇena therassa āgatabhāvaṃ jānāpetvā pakkāmi; cūḷapālītopi taṃ yāvajīvaṃ sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhāsīti.

Cakkhupālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Khaṇḍasumanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ekapupphaṃ cajitvānāti āyasmato khaṇḍasumanattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?

So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute tassa thūpassa samantato candanavedikāya parikkhipitvā mahantaṃ pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakamma devamanussesu uḷāraṃ sampattiṃ anubhavanto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kuṭumbikakule (1.0251) nibbato satthari parinibbute kanakathūpaṃ uddissa raññā pupphapūjāya kayira-mānāya pupphāni alabhanto ekaṃ khaṇḍasumanapupphaṃ disvā mahatā mūlena taṃ kiṇitvā gaṇhanto cetiye pūjaṃ karonto uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppādesi. So tena puññakamma devaloke nibbattitvā asīti vassakoṭiyo saggasukhaṃ anubhavitvā imasmīṃ buddhuppāde pāvāyaṃ mallarājakule nibbatti. Tassa jāta-kāle gehe khaṇḍasakkharā sumanapupphāni ca uppānāni ahesuṃ. Tenassa **khaṇḍasumanoti** nāmamakamṣu. So viññutaṃ patto bhagavati pāvāyaṃ cundassa ambavane viharante upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdha-saddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi.

Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.15-20)–

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
jalitvā aggikkhandhova, sambuddho parinibbuto.

“Nibbute ca mahāvīre, thūpo vitthāriko ahu;
dūratova upaṭṭhenti, dhātugehavaruttame.

“Pasannacitto, sumano, akaṃ candanavedikaṃ;
dissati thūpakhandho ca, thūpānucchaviko tadā.

“Bhave nibbattamānamhi, devatte atha mānuse;
omattaṃ me na passāmi, pubbakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Pañcadasakappasate, ito aṭṭha janā ahuṃ;
sabbe samattanāmā te cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano purimajātiṃ anussaranto tatha attano sumanapu-
pphappariccāgassa saggasampattinimittakaṃ nibbānūpanissayatañca disvā udāna-
vasena tamatthaṃ pakāsento–

96. “Ekapupphaṃ cajitvāna, asīti vassakoṭiyo;

saggesu paricāretvā, sesakenamhi nibbuto”ti.- gātham abhāsi;

Tattha (1.0252) **ekapupphanti** ekaṃ kusumaṃ, taṃ pana idha sumanapuppham adhippetam. **Cajitvānāti** satthu thūpapūjākaraṇavasena pariccajitvā pariccāga-hetu. **Asīti vassakoṭiyoti** manussagaṇanāya vassānaṃ asīti koṭiyo, accantasam-yoge cetam upayogavacanaṃ, idaṅca chasu kāmasaggesu dutiye aparāparuppa-ttivasena vuttanti veditabbaṃ. Tasmā **saggesūti** tāvatimsasaṅkhāte saggaloke, punappunaṃ uppajjanavasena hettha bahuvacanaṃ. **Paricāretvāti** rūpādīsu āra-mmaṇesu indriyāni paricāretvā sukhaṃ anubhavitvā, devaccharāhi vā attānaṃ paricāretvā upaṭṭhāpetvā. **Sesakenamhi nibbutoti** pupphapūjāya vasena pavatta-kusalacetanāsu bhavasampatti dāyakakammato sesena yaṃ tattha vivaṭṭūpani-ssayabhūtaṃ, taṃ sandhāya vadati. Bahū hi tattha pubbāparavasena pavattā cetanā. **Sesakenāti** vā tasseva kammaṃ vipākāvasesena aparikkhīṇeyeva tasmim kammavipāke nibbuto amhi, kilesaparinibbānena parinibbutosmi. Etena yasmim attabhāve ṭhatvā attanā arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, sopi carimattabhāvo tassa kammavipākotī dasseti. Yādisaṃ sandhāya aññatthāpi “tasseva kammaṃ vipākāvasesenā”ti (pārā. 228; sam. ni. 1.131) vuttaṃ.

Khaṇḍasumanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Hitvā satapalam kaṃsanti āyasmato tissattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro vipassissa bhagavato kāle yānakārakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso candanakha-ṇḍena phalakaṃ katvā bhagavato upanāmesi, taṅca bhagavā paribhuñji. So tena puññakamma devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde roruvanagare rājakule nibbatti. So vaya-ppatto pitari kālaṅkate rajje patiṭṭhito bimbisārarañño adiṭṭhasahāyo hutvā tassa maṇimuttāvatthādīni paṇṇākārāni pesesi. Tassa rājā bimbisāro puññavantataṃ (1.0253) sutvā paṭipābhataṃ pesento cittapaṭe buddhacaritaṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭe ca paṭiccasamuppādaṃ likhāpetvā pesesi. So taṃ disvā purimabuddhesu katādhikāratāya pacchimabhavikatāya ca cittapaṭe dassentaṃ buddhacaritaṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭake likhitaṃ paṭiccasamuppādakkamaṅca oloketvā pavattinivattiyo sallakkhetvā sāsana-kkamaṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā sañjātasamvego “diṭṭho mayā bhagavato veso, sāsana-kkamo ca ekapadesena ñāto, bahudukkhā kāmā bahupāyāsā, kiṃ dāni mayhaṃ gharāvāsenā”ti rajjaṃ pahāya kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādento bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajitvā mattikāpattaṃ gahetvā rājā pukku-sāti viya mahājanassa paridevantasseva nagarato nikkhamitvā anukkamena rāja-gahaṃ gantvā tattha sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre viharantaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅka-mitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammadesanaṃ sutvā vipassanāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā yuttappayutto viharanto vipassanaṃ

ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.37-42)-
 “Yānakāro pure āsiṃ, dārukamme susikkhito;
 candanaṃ phalakaṃ katvā, adāsiṃ lokabandhuno.
 “Pabhāsati idaṃ byamaṃ, suvaṇṇassa sunimmitaṃ;
 hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, dibbayānaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ.
 “Pāsādā sivikā ceva, nibbattanti yadicchakaṃ;
 akkhubbhaṃ ratanaṃ mayhaṃ, phalakassa idaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Ekanavutito kappe, phalakaṃ yamaṃ dadiṃ;
 duggati nābhijānāmi, phalakassa idaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Sattapaññāsakappamhi, caturo nimmitāvhayā;
 sataratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.
 “Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā udānavasena attano paṭipattiṃ kathento-

97. “Hitvā (1.0254) satapalaṃ kaṃsaṃ, sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ;
 aggahiṃ mattikāpattaṃ, idaṃ dutiyābhisecanan”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **hitvāti** pariccajivā. **Satapalanti** sataṃ palāni yassa, taṃ satapalapari-
 māṇaṃ. **Kaṃsanti** thālaṃ. **Sovaṇṇanti** suvaṇṇamayaṃ. **Satarājikanti** bhittivicitta-
 tāya ca anekarūparājicittatāya ca anekalekhāyuttaṃ. **Aggahiṃ mattikāpattanti** eva-
 rūpe mahārahe bhājane pubbe bhuñjitvā buddhānaṃ ovādaṃ karonto “idānāhaṃ
 taṃ chaḍḍetvā mattikāmayapattaṃ aggahesiṃ, aho, sādhu, mayā kataṃ ariya-
 vataṃ anuṭṭhitaṃ”ti bhājanakittanāpadesena rajjapariccāgaṃ pabbajjūpagama-
 nañca anumodanto vadati. Tenāha “**idaṃ dutiyābhisecanan**”ti. Paṭhamaṃ rajjā-
 bhisecanaṃ upādāya idaṃ pabbajjūpagamaṃ mama dutiyaṃ abhisecanaṃ.
 Tañhi rāgādīhi saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sapaṇisaṅkaṃ kammaṃ anatthasañhitaṃ
 dukkhapaṭibaddhaṃ nihīnaṃ, idaṃ pana taṃvipariyāyato uttamaṃ paṇitanti adhi-
 ppāyo.

Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Abhayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhāti āyasmato abhayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi
 purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upa-
 cinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadi-
 vasaṃ sumedhaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto saḷalappupphehi pūjamakāsi.
 So tena puññakammena devesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsu-
 yeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā
abhayoti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto hetusampattiyā codiyamāno ekadivasaṃ
 vihāraṃ gato satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapu-
 bbakicco vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto viharati. Athassa ekadivasaṃ gāmaṃ (1.02
 piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa alaṅkatapaṭiyattaṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā ayonisomanasikārava-

sena tassa rūpaṃ ārabha chandarāgo uppajji, so vihāraṃ pavisitvā “satiṃ vissa-jjitvā olokontassa rūpārammaṇe mayhaṃ kilesa uppanno, ayuttaṃ mayā katan”ti attano cittaṃ niggaṇhanto tāvadeva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.43-47)-

“Sumedho nāma nāmena, sayambhū aparājito;
vivekamanubrūhanto, ajjhogahi mahāvanaṃ.

“Saḷaḷaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, ganthitvāna vaṭṭasakaṃ;
buddhassa abhiropesiṃ, sammukhā lokanāyakaṃ.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ūnavise kappasate, soḷasāsuṃ sunimmitā;
sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano kilesupattinidassanena “kilese anuvattentassa vaḍḍadukkhato nattheva sīsukkipanaṃ. Ahaṃ pana te nānuvattin”ti dassento-

98. “Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto;
sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati;

tassa vaḍḍhanti āsavā, bhavamūlopagāmino”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **rūpanti** rajjanīyaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ, taṃ panettha itthirūpaṃ adhippettaṃ. **Disvā**ti cakkhunā disvā, cakkhudvārānusārena nimittānubyañjanasallakhaṇava-sena taṃ gahetvā, tassa tathāgahaṇahetūti attho. **Sati muṭṭhā**ti asubhasabhāve kāye “asubhan”tveva pavattanasati naṭṭhā. Yathā pana rūpaṃ disvā sati naṭṭhā, taṃ dassento āha “**piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto**”ti. Yathā-upaṭṭhitaṃ āra-mmaṇaṃ “subhaṃ sukhan”ti-ādinā piyanimittaṃ katvā (1.0256) ayonisomanasikā-rena manasikaroto sati muṭṭhāti yojanā. Tathā bhūtova **sārattacitto vedetī**ti suṭṭhu rattacitto hutvā taṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ anubhavati abhinandati, abhinandanto pana **tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati** ajjhosāya taṃ ārammaṇaṃ gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā vattati ceva, evambhūtaṃ ca **tassa vaḍḍhanti āsavā bhavamūlopagāminoti** bhavassa saṃsā-rassa mūlabhāvaṃ kāraṇabhāvaṃ upagamanasabhāvā kāmasavādayo cattāropi āsavā tassa puggalassa uparūpari vaḍḍhantiyeva, na hāyanti. Mayhaṃ pana paṭi-saṅkhāne ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā saccāni paṭivijjhantassa maggapaṭipāṭiyā te cattāropi āsavā anavasesato pahīnā parikkhīṇāti adhippāyo.

Abhayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhāti āyasmato uttiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sathāraṃ disvā pasannacitto gonakādi-atthataṃ sa-uttara-

cchadaṃ buddhārahaṃ pallaṅkaṃ gandhakuṭiyaṃ paññāpetvā adāsi. So tena puññakammaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavattusmiṃ sakyarājakule nibbatti, tassa **uttiyoti** nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto satthu ñāṭisamāgame buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto ekadivasaṃ nāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittḥo antarāmagge mātugāmassa gītasaddaṃ sutvā ayonisomanasikāravasena tattha chandarāge uppanne paṭisaṅkhānabalena taṃ vikkhambhetvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā sañjātasamvego divāṭṭhāne nisīditvā tāvadeva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.48-52)–

“Sumedhassa (1.0257) bhagavato, lokajetṭhassa tādino;
pallaṅko hi mayā dinno, sa-uttarasapacchado.

“Sattaratanasampanno, pallaṅko āsi so tadā;
mama saṅkappamaññāya, nibbattati sadā mama.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, pallaṅkamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pallaṅkassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Vīsakappasahassamhi, suvaṇṇābhā tayo janā;
sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano kilesupattinidassanena “kilese ajigucchantassa
natthi vaṭṭadukkhato sīsukkipanaṃ, ahaṃ pana te jigucchimevā”ti dassento-

99. “Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto;
sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati;

tassa vaḍḍhanti āsavā, saṃsāra upagāmino”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **saddanti** rajjanīyaṃ saddārammaṇaṃ, **saṃsāra-upagāminoti**-

“Khandhānañca paṭipāṭi, dhātu-āyatanāna ca;

abbocchinnaṃ vattamānā, saṃsāroti pavuccatī”ti.-

Evaṃ vuttasaṃsāravaṭṭakāraṇaṃ hutvā upagamentīti saṃsāra-upagāmino,
“saṃsārūpagāmino”ti vā pāṭho. Sesāṃ anantaragāthāya vuttanayameva.

Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. (dutiya) devasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sammappadhānasampannoti (1.0258) āyasmato devasabhattherassa gāthā.
Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpani-
ssayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā
viññutaṃ patto ekadivasāṃ sikhīṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso bandhujī-
vakapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammaena devamanussesu saṃsa-
ranto imasmīṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmīṃ sakyarājakule nibbatti, tassa **deva-**
sabhoti nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto cumbaṭakalahavūpasamanatthaṃ satthari
āgate buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā pasannamānaso saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhito puna nigrodhā-
rāme satthari viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā
katapubbakicco vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.
Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.1-6)-

“Candaṃva vimalaṃ suddhaṃ, vippasannamanāvilāṃ;
nandībhavaparikkhīṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikaṃ.

“Nibbāpayantaṃ janataṃ, tiṇṇaṃ tārayataṃ varaṃ;
munīṃ vanamhi jhāyantaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

“Bandhujīvakapupphehi, lagetvā suttakenahaṃ;
buddhassa abhiropayīṃ, sikhino lokabandhuno.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito sattamake kappe, manujindo mahāyaso;
samantacakkhunāmāsi, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attanā adhigataṃ vimuttisukhaṃ nissāya uppannapītiso-

manasso udānavasena-

100. “Sammappadhānasampanno (1.0259), satipaṭṭhānagocaro;
vimuttikusumasañchanno, parinibbissatyanāsavo” ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **sammappadhānasampannoti** sampannacatubbidhasammappadhāno, tehi kattabbakiccaṃ sampādetvā ṭhitoti attho. **Satipaṭṭhānagocaroti** kāyānupassanādayo satipaṭṭhānā gocarō pavattiṭṭhānaṃ etassāti satipaṭṭhānagocarō, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu paṭiṭṭhitacittoti attho. Guṇasobhena paramasugandhā vimuttiyeva kusumāni, tehi sabbaso sammadeva sañchanno vibhūsito alaṅkatoti **vimuttikusumasañchanno**. **Parinibbissatyanāsavoti** evaṃ sammā paṭipajjanto bhikkhu naciras-seva anāsavo hutvā parinibbissati sa-upādisesāya anupādisesāya ca nibbāna-dhātuyāti attho. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

(dutiya) devasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dasamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Ekādasamavaggo

1. Belaṭṭhānikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Hitvā gihittaṃ anavositattoti-ādikā āyasmato belaṭṭhānikattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito ekatiṃse kappe vessabhussa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā isihi parivuto vicaranto ekadivasaṃ vessabhuṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pītisomanassajāto satthu ñāṇasampattiṃ nissāya pasannamānaso ñāṇaṃ uddissa pupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammaena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyāṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **belaṭṭhānikoti** laddhanāmo viññutaṃ (1.0260) patto satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā kosalaratṭhe araṅṅe viharanto alaso kāyadaḥhibahulo pharusavāco ahosi, samaṇadhamme cittaṃ na uppādesi. Atha naṃ bhagavā ñāṇaparipākaṃ oloketvā-

101. “Hitvā gihittaṃ anavositatto, mukhanaṅgalī odariko kusīto;

mahāvarāhova nivāpapuṭṭho, punappunaṃ gabbhamupeti mando” ti.-

Imāya obhāsagāthāya saṃvejesi. So sathhāraṃ purato nisinnaṃ viya disvā tañca gāthaṃ sutvā saṃvegajāto ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā naciras-seva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.41-46)-

“Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;

obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā, osadhiṃ viya tāraṃ.

“Tayo māṇavakā āsuṃ, sake sippe susikkhitā;

khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna, anventi mama pacchato.

“Puṭake satta pupphāni, nikkhittāni tapassinā;
gahetvā tāni ñāṇamhi, vessabhussābhiropayim.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekūnatimsakappamhi, vipulābhasanāmako;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu ovādaṃ paṭipūjento byatirekamukhena ca aññaṃ byākaronto tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Tattha (1.0261) **hitvā gihittanti** gahaṭṭhabhāvaṃ pariccajivvā pabbajitvāti attho. **Anavositattoti** anurūpaṃ avositatto, yadatthaṃ sāsane pabbajantassa anurūpapariññādīnaṃ atīritattā apariyositabhāvo akatakarāṇiyoti attho. Atha vā **anavositattoti** anu-avositasabhāvo, visuddhīnaṃ maggānañca anupaṭipāṭiyā vasitabbavāsassa akatāvī, dasasu ariyavāsesu avositavāti attho. Mukhasaṅkhātaṃ naṅgalaṃ imassa atthīti **mukhanaṅgalī**. Naṅgalena viya pathaviṃ paresu pharusavācappayogena attānaṃ khanantoti attho. **Odarikoti** udare pasuto udaraposanatapparo. **Kusītoti** alaso, bhāvanaṃ ananuyuñjanto. Evaṃbhūtassa nipphattiṃ dassento āha “**mahāvarāhova nivāpapuṭṭho, punappunaṃ gabbhamupeti mando**”ti. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Ettha ca yathā pabbajitvā anavositādisabhāvatāya punappunaṃ gabbhamupeti mando, na evaṃ mādiso paṇḍito. Tabbiparītasabhāvatāya pana sammāpaṭipattiyā matthakaṃ pāpitattā parinibbāyatīti byatirekamukhena aññaṃ byākāsīti datṭhabbanti.

Belatṭhānikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Setucchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Mānena vañcitāseti āyasmato setucchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto tissassa sammāsambuddhassa kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam tissaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso sumadhuraṃ panasaphalaṃ abhisāṅkhataṃ nāḷikerasāḷavaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aññatarassa maṇḍalikarañño putto hutvā nibbatti, **setucchotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So pitari mate rajje patitṭhito ussāhasattīnaṃ abhāvena rājakiccāni virādhento rajjaṃ parahatthagataṃ katvā dukkhappattiyā saṃvegajāto janapadacārikaṃ carantaṃ bhagavantaṃ (1.0262) disvā upasaṅkavitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā parikammaṃ karonto tadaheva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apa-dāne** (apa. thera 1.17.13-17)–

“Tissassa kho bhagavato, pubbe phalamadāsahaṃ;

nāḷikerañca pādāsiṃ, khajjakaṃ abhisammataṃ.
“Buddhassa tamahaṃ datvā, tissassa tu mahesino;
modāmahaṃ kāmakāmī, upapajjiṃ yamicchakaṃ.
“Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Ito terasakappamhi, rājā indasamo ahu;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā kilese garahanto-

102. “Mānena vañcitāse, saṅkhāresu saṅkilissamānāse;

lābhālābhena mathitā, samādhiṃ nādhigacchanti”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **mānena vañcitāseti** “seyyohamasmi”ti-ādinayappavattena mānena attu-

kkamaṣanaparavambhanādivasena kusalabhaṇḍacchedanena vippaladdhā.

Saṅkhāresu saṅkilissamānāseti ajjhattikabāhiresu cakkhādīsu ceva rūpādīsu ca

saṅkhatadhammesu saṅkilissamānā, “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti

taṇnimittam taṇhāgāhādivasena saṅkilesam āpajjamānā. **Lābhālābhena mathi-**

tāti pattacivarādīnañceva vatthādīnañca lābhena tesamyeva ca alābhena taṇni-

mittam uppannehi anumayapaṭighehi mathitā madditā abhibhūtā. Nidassanamatta-

ñcetaṃ avasiṭṭhalokadhammānampettha saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. **Samādhiṃ nādhiga-**

cchantīti te evarūpā puggalā samādhiṃ samathavipassanāvasena cittekaggataṃ

kadācīpi na vindanti na paṭilabhanti na pāpuṇanti samādhisaṃvattanikānaṃ

dhammānaṃ abhāvato, itaresaṅca bhāvato. Idhāpi yathā mānādīhi abhibhūtā avi-

ddasuno samādhiṃ (1.0263) nādhigacchanti, na evaṃ viddasuno. Te pana

mādisā tehi anabhibhūtā samādhiṃ adhigacchantevāti byatirekamukhena aññā-

byākaraṇanti veditabbaṃ.

Setucchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Bandhurattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nāhaṃ etena atthikoti āyasmato bandhurattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?

Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle aññatarassa

rañño antepure gopako hutvā ekadivasam bhagavantaṃ sapaṇisaṃ rājaṅgaṇena

gacchantaṃ disvā pasannacitto kaṇaverapupphāni gahetvā sasaṅghaṃ lokanā-

yakaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakamma devaloke nibbattivā aparāparaṃ sugatīsu-

yeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sīlavatīnagare seṭṭhiputto hutvā nibbatti,

bandhurotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto kenacideva karaṇīyena sāvā-

tthiyaṃ gato upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gato satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā

paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā ñāṇassa paripākattā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacira-

sseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.17.7-12)-

“Siddhattho nāma bhagavā, lokajetṭho narāsabho;

purakkhato sāvakehi, nagaraṃ paṭipajjatha.

“Rañño antepure āsiṃ, gopako abhisammato;

pāsāde upaviṭṭhohaṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Kaṇaveraṃ gahetvāna, bhikkhusaṅghe samokiriṃ;

buddhassa viṣuṃ katvāna, tato bhiyyo samokiriṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sattāsītimhito (1.0264) kappe, caturāsūṃ mahiddhikā;
sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā kataññubhāve ṭhatvā attano upakārassa rañño paccupa-
kāraṃ kātuṃ sīlavatīnagaraṃ gantvā rañño dhammaṃ desento saccāni pakāsesi.
Rājā saccapariyosāne sotāpanno hutvā attano nagare sudassanaṃ nāma
mahantaṃ vihāraṃ kāretvā therassa niyyātesī. Mahālābhasakkāro ahosi. Thero
vihāraṃ sabbañca lābhasakkāraṃ saṅghassa niyyātetvā sayāṃ purimaniyāme-
neva piṇḍāya caritvā yāpento katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā sāvattiṃ gantukāmo
ahosi. Bhikkhū, “bhante, tumhe idheva vasatha, sace paccayehi vekallaṃ, mayaṃ
taṃ paripūressāmā”ti āhaṃsu. Thero, “na mayhaṃ, āvuso, uḷārehi paccayehi
attho atthi, itarītarehi paccayehi yāpemi, dhammarasenevamhi titto”ti dassento-

103. “Nāhaṃ etena atthiko, sukhito dhammarasena tappito;

pitvā rasaggamuttamaṃ, na ca kāhāmi visena santhavan”ti.-

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **nāhaṃ etena atthiko**ti yena maṃ tumhe tappetukāmā “paripūressāmā”ti
vadatha, etena āmisalābhena paccayāmisarasena nāhaṃ atthiko, mayhaṃ etena
attho natthi, santuṭṭhi paramaṃ sukhanti itarītareheva paccayehi yāpemi attho.
Idāni tena anatthikabhāve padhānakāraṇaṃ dassento āha “**sukhito dhamma-
rasena tappito**”ti. Sattatiṃsabodhipakkhiyadhammarasena ceva navavidhalokuttara-
dhammarasena ca tappito piṇḍito sukhito uttamena sukhena suhitoti attho. **Pitvā
rasaggamuttamanti** sabbarasesu aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tatoyeva uttamaṃ yathāvuttaṃ
dhammarasaṃ pivitvā ṭhito, tenāha- “sabbarasaṃ dhammaraso jināti”ti (dha. pa.
354). **Na ca kāhāmi visena santhavanti** evarūpaṃ rasuttamaṃ (1.0265) dhamma-
rasaṃ pivitvā ṭhito visena visasadisena visarasena santhavaṃ saṃsaggaṃ na
karissāmi, tathākaraṇassa kāraṇaṃ natthīti attho.

Bandhurattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Khitakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Lahuko vata me kāyoti āyasmato khitakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto padumutta-
rassa bhagavato kāle yakkhasenāpati hutvā nibbatto ekadivasaṃ yakkhasamā-
game nisinnaṃ sathāraṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃle nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṅka-
mitvā sathāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa sathā dhammaṃ desesi. So
dhammaṃ sutvā uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ pavedento apphoṭento uṭṭhahitvā
sathāraṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakamma deva-
manussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule
nibbatti, **khita**kotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto mahāmoggallānattherassa
mahiddhikabhāvaṃ sutvā “iddhimā bhavissāmi”ti pubbahetunā codiyamāno

pabbajitvā bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā samathavipassanāsu kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.17.1-6)-

“Padumo nāma nāmena, dvipadindo narāsabho;
pavanā abhinikkhamma, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yakkhānaṃ samayo āsi, avidūre mahesino;
yena kiccena sampattā, ajjhāpekkhiṃsu tāvade.

“Buddhassa giramaññāya, amatassa ca desanaṃ;
pasannacitto sumano, apphoṭetvā upaṭṭhahiṃ.

“Suciṇṇassa phalaṃ passa, upaṭṭhānassa satthuno;
tiṃsakappasahassesu, duggatiṃ nupapajjaham.

“Ūnatiṃse (1.0266) kappasate, samalaṅkatanāmako;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā savisesaṃ iddhisu vasībhāvena anekavihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhonto iddhipāṭihāriyena anusāsanīpāṭihāriyena ca sattānaṃ anuggahaṃ karonto viharati. So bhikkhūhi, “kathaṃ tvaṃ, āvuso, iddhi vaḷaṅjesī”ti puṭṭho tamatthaṃ ācikkhanto-

104. “Lahuko vata me kāyo, phuṭṭho ca pītisukhena vipulena;

tūlamiva eritaṃ mālutena, pilavatīva me kāyo”ti.-

Gāthaṃ abhāsi. “Udānavasena”tipi vadantiyeva.

Tattha **lahuko vata me kāyoti** nīvaraṇādivikkhambhanena cuddasavidhena citta-paridamanena caturiddhipādakabhāvanāya suṭṭhu ciṇṇavasībhāvena ca me rūpakāyo sallahuko vata, yena dandham mahābhūtapaccayampi nāma imaṃ karajakāyaṃ cittavasena pariṇāmemīti adhippāyo. **Phuṭṭho ca pītisukhena vipulenāti** sabbatthakameva pharantena mahatā uḷārena pītisahitena sukhena phuṭṭho ca me kāyoti yojanā. Idañca yathā kāyo lahuko ahoṣi, taṃ dassanattaṃ vuttaṃ. Sukhasaññokkamanena hi saddhiṃyeva lahusaññokkamaṃ hoti. Sukhassa pharaṇaṅcetha taṃsamuṭṭhānarūpavasena daṭṭhabbaṃ kathaṃ pana catutthajjhānasamaṅgino pītisukhapharaṇaṃ, samatikkantapītisukhañhi tanti ce? Sacca-metaṃ, idaṃ pana na catutthajjhānalakkaṇavasena vuttaṃ, atha kho pubbabhāgavasena. “Pītisukhenā”ti pana pītisahitasadisena sukhena, upekkhā hi idha santasabhāvatāya ñāṇavisesayogato ca sukhanti adhippetam. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca okkamati”ti (paṭi. ma. 1.101). Pādakajjhānārammaṇena rūpakāyārammaṇena vā iddhicittena sahaṅgataṃ sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca okkamati pavisati phusati sampāpuṇātīti (1.0267) ayampi tattha attho. Tathā cāha aṭṭhakathāyaṃ (paṭi. ma. aṭṭha. 2.3.12)- “sukhasaññā nāma upekkhā-sampayuttā saññā. Upekkhā hi santaṃ sukhanti vuttaṃ sāyeva saññā nīvaraṇehi ceva vitakkādipaccanīkehi ca vimuttattā lahusaññātipi veditabbā. Taṃ okkantassa panassa karajakāyopi tūlapicu viya sallahuko hoti. So evaṃ vātakkhattatūlapicuno viya sallahukena dissamānena kāyena brahmalokaṃ gacchatī”ti. Tenāha “**tūlamiva eritaṃ mālutena, pilavatīva me kāyo**”ti. Tassattho- yadāham brahmalokaṃ aññaṃ

vā iddhiyā gantukāmo homi, tadā mālutena vāyunā eritaṃ cittaṃ tūlapicu viya ākāsaṃ laṅghantoyeva me kāyo hotīti.

Khitakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Malitavambhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ukkaṇṭhitoti āyasmato malitavambhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayam kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle himavantato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ jātassare sakuṇo hutvā nibbatti, padumuttaro bhagavā taṃ anuggaṇhanto tattha gantvā jāta-ssaratīre caṅkamati. Sakuṇo bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso sare kumu-dāni gahetvā bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kurukacchanagare aññatarassa brāhma-ṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **malitavambhotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto pacchābhūmahātheraṃ upasaṅkamtivā tassa

santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto viharati. Tassa ca ayaṃ sabhāvo, yattha bhojanasappāyo dullabho, itare sulabhā, tato na pakkamati. Yattha pana bhojanasappāyo sulabho, itare dullabhā, tattha na vasati pakkamateva. Evaṃ viharanto ca hetusampannatāya mahāpurisa-jātikatāya ca nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.51-57)–

“Himavantassāvidūre (1.0268), mahājātassaro ahu;
padumuppalasañchanno, puṇḍarīkasamotthaṭo.

“Kukuttho nāma nāmena, tatthāsiṃ sakuṇo tadā;
sīlavā buddhisampanno, puññāpuññesu kovido.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
jātassarassāvidūre, sañcarittha mahāmuni.

“Jalajaṃ kumudaṃ chetvā, upanesiṃ mahesino;
mama saṅkappamaññāya, paṭiggahi mahāmuni.

“Tañca dānaṃ daditvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
kappānaṃ satahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjaham.

“Soḷaseto kappasate, āsum varuṇanāmakā;
aṭṭha ete janādhipā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānento–

105. “Ukkaṇṭhitopi na vase, ramamānopi pakkame;

na tvevānatthasaṃhitam, vase vāsam vicakkhaṇo”ti.– gātham abhāsi;

Tattha **ukkaṇṭhitopi na vaseti** yasmim āvāse vasantassa me bhojanasappāyālābhena adikusalesu dhammesu ukkaṇṭhā anabhirati uppajjati, tattha ukkaṇṭhitopi vasāmiyeva itarasappāyālābhena na pakkame na pakkamāmi. **Na vaseti** ettha na-kārenapi pakkametipadaṃ sambandhitabbaṃ. **Ramamānopi pakkameti** yasmim pana āvāse vasantassa me paccayavekallābhāvena natthi ukkaṇṭhā, aññadatthu abhiramāmi, evaṃ abhiramamānopi avasesasappāyālābhena tato pakkame, na vaseyyaṃ. Evaṃ paṭipajjantovāham nacirasseva sakatthaṃ paccupādinti. Ayañcetha attapaṭipattipaccavekkhaṇāyaṃ yojanā. Parassa ovādadāne pana vaseyya na pakkameyyāti vidhānavasena (1.0269) yojetabbaṃ. **Na tvevānatthasaṃhitam, vase vāsam vicakkhaṇoti** yasmim āvāse paccayā sulabhā, samaṇadhammo na pāripūriṃ gacchati, yasmiñca āvāse paccayā dullabhā, samaṇadhammopi pāripūriṃ na gacchati, evarūpo āvāso idha anattasaṃhito nāma avaḍḍhisahitoti katvā. Evarūpaṃ vāsam vicakkhaṇo viññujātiko sakatthaṃ paripūretu-kāmo natveva vaseyya. Yattha pana pañcaṅgasamannāgato āvāso labbhati, sattapi sappāyā labbhanti, tattheva vaseyyāti attho.

Malitavambhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Suhemantattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sataliṅgassa atthassāti āyasmato suhemantattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito dvānavute kappe tissassa bhagavato kāle vanacaro hutvā vane vasati, taṃ anuggahituṃ bhagavā araññaṃ pavisitvā tassa āsanne ṭhāne aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. So bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto sugandhāni punnāgapupphāni ocinitvā bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde pāriyantadese vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **suhemantotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto saṅkassanagare migadāye viharantaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā tepiṭako hutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷa-bhiñño paṭisambhidāpatto ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.46-50)-

“Kānanaṃ vanamogayha, vasāmi luddako ahaṃ;

punnāgaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ anussariṃ.

“Taṃ (1.0270) pupphaṃ ocinitvāna, sugandhaṃ gandhitaṃ subhaṃ;

thūpaṃ karitvā puline, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekamhi navute kappe, eko āsiṃ tamonudo;

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā evaṃ cintesi- “mayā kho yaṃ sāvakena pattabbaṃ, taṃ anuppattaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ idāni bhikkhūnaṃ anuggahaṃ kareyyan”ti. Evaṃ cintetvā pabhinnapaṭisambhidatāya akilāsutāya ca attano santikaṃ upagate bhikkhū yathārahaṃ ovadanto anusāsanto kaṅkhaṃ chindanto dhammaṃ kathento kammaṭṭhānaṃ niggumbaṃ nijjaṭaṃ katvā ācikkhanto viharati. Athekadivasam attano santikaṃ upagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ viññūnañca puggalānaṃ visesaṃ ācikkhanto-

106. “Sataliṅgassa atthassa, satalakkhaṇadhārino;

ekaṅgadassī dummedho, satadassī ca paṇḍito”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **sataliṅgassā**ti līnamatthaṃ gamentīti liṅgāni, atthesu saddassa pavattini-mittāni, tāni pana sataṃ anakāni liṅgāni etassāti sataliṅgo. Anekattho hi idha sata-saddo, “sataṃ sahasan”ti-ādīsu viya na saṅkhyāvisesattho tassa sataliṅgassa. **Atthassā**ti ñeyyassa, ñeyyañhi ñāṇena araṇīyato “attho”ti vuccati. So ca ekopi anakaliṅgo, yathā “sakko purindado maghavā”ti, “paññā vijjā medhā ñāṇan”ti ca. Yena liṅgena pavattinimittena tāvatimsādhīpatimhi indasaddo pavatto, na tena tattha sakkādisaddā pavattā, atha kho aññena. Tathā yena sammādiṭṭhimhi paññā-saddo pavatto, na tena vijjādisaddā. Tena vuttaṃ “sataliṅgassa atthassā”ti.

Satalakkhaṇadhārinoti (1.0271) anekalakkhaṇavato. Lakkhiyati etenāti lakkhaṇaṃ, paccayabhāvino atthassa attano phalaṃ paṭicca paccayabhāvo, tena hi so ayaṃ imassa kāraṇanti lakkhiyati. So ca ekasseva atthassa anekappabhedo

upalabbhati, tenāha “satalakkhaṇadhārino”ti. Atha vā lakkhīyantīti lakkhaṇāni, tassa tassa atthassa saṅkhatatādayo pakāravisesā te pana atthato avatthāvisesā veditabbā. Te ca pana tesam aniccatādisāmaññalakkhaṇam liṅgenti ñāpentīti “liṅgāni”ti ca vuccanti. Tassime ākārā, yasmā ekassāpi atthassa aneke upalabbhanti. Tena vuttaṃ “sataliṅgassa atthassa, satalakkhaṇadhārino”ti. Tenāha āyasmā dhammasenāpati- “sabbe dhammā sabbākārena buddhassa bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpātham āgacchanti”ti (mahāni. 156; cūḷani. mogharājamāṇavapucchāniddeśa 85; paṭi. ma. 3.5).

Ekaṅgadassī dummedhoti evaṃ anakaliṅge anakalakkhaṇe atthe yo tattha ekaṅgadassī aputhupaññatāya ekaliṅgamattaṃ ekalakkhaṇamattañca disvā attanā diṭṭhameva “idameva sacca”ti abhinivissa “moghamaññan”ti itaraṃ paṭikkhipati, hatthidassanaka-andho viya ekaṅgagāhī **dummedho** duppañño tattha vijjamānānaṃyeva pakāravisesānaṃ ajānato micchā abhinivisanato ca. **Satadassī ca paṇḍitoti** paṇḍito pana tattha vijjamāne anekepi pakāre attano paññācakkhunā sabbaso passati. Yo vā tattha labbhamāne aneke paññācakkhunā attanāpi passati, aññesampi dasseti pakāseti, so **paṇḍito** vicakkaṇo atthesu kusalo nāmāti. Evaṃ thero ukkaṃsagataṃ attano paṭisambhidāsampattiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vibhāvesi.

Suhemantattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Dhammasavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pabbajim (107) tulayitvānāti āyasmato dhammasavattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle suvaccho nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū gharāvāse dosaṃ disvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane pabbatantare assamaṃ kāretvā bahūhi tāpasehi saddhiṃ vasi. Athassa kusalabijaṃ ropetukāmo padumuttaro bhagavā assamasamīpe ākāse ṭhatvā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. So taṃ disvā pasannamānaso pūjetukāmo nāgapupphāni ocināpesi. Satthā, “alaṃ imassa tāpasassa ettakaṃ kusalabijaṃ”ti pakkāmi. So pupphāni gahetvā satthu gamanamaggaṃ okiritvā cittaṃ pasādentō añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharatṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **dhammasavoti** laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto hetusampattiyā codiyamāno gharāvāse ādīnavaṃ pabbajjāya ānisaṃsañca disvā dakkhiṇāgirisimiṃ viharantaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.39-45)-

“Suvaccho nāma nāmena, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
purakkhato sasissehi, vasate pabbatantare.

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;

mamuddharitukāmo so, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.
“Vehāsamhi caṅkamati, dhūpāyati jalate tathā;
hāsaṃ mamaṃ veditvāna, pakkāmi pācināmukho.
“Tañca acchariyaṃ disvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ;
nāgapupphaṃ gahetvāna, gatamaggamhi okiriṃ.
“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ pupphaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ;
tena cittappasādena, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.
“Ekatiṃse (1.0273) kappasate, rājā āsi mahāraho;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.
“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa

sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somanassappatto udānavasena-

107. “Pabbajiṃ tulayitvāna, agārasmānagāriyaṃ;

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **pabbajiṃ tulayitvānā**ti “sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho”ti-ādinā (dī. ni. 1. 191; ma. ni. 2.10; saṃ. ni. 2.154) gharāvāse, “appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā”ti-ādinā (pāci. 417; ma. ni. 1.177) kāmesu ādinavaṃ tappaṭipakkhato nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ tulabhūtāya paññāya vicāretvā vīmaṃsitvāti attho. Sesāṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

Dhammasavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Dhammasavapituttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sa vīsavassasatikoti āyasmato dhammasavapituttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro buddhasuññe loke kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhūtagaṇe nāma pabbate viharantaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ disvā pasannamānaso tiṇasūlapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsu ye va saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto dārapariggahaṃ katvā dhammasavaṃ nāma puttaṃ labhitvā tasmīṃ pabbajite sayampi vīsavassasatikohutvā, “mama putto tāva taruṇo pabbaji (1.0274), atha kasmā nāhaṃ pabbajissāmi”ti sañjātasamvego satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.16.35-38)-

“Himavantassāvidūre, bhūtagaṇo nāma pabbato;

vasateko jino tattha, sayambhū lokanissaṭo.

“Tiṇasūlaṃ gahetvāna, buddhassa abhiropayaṃ;

ekūnasatasahassaṃ, kappāṃ na vinipātiko.

“Ito ekādase kappe, ekosīṃ dharaṇīruho;

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso udānento-

108. “Sa vīsavassasatikoti, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **sa vīsavassasatikoti** so vīsaṃvassasatikoti, so ahaṃ jātiyā vīsādhikavassasatikoti samāno. **Pabbajinti** pabbajjaṃ upagacchiṃ. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva. Idameva ca imassa therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

Dhammasavapituttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Saṅgharakkhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Na nūnāyaṃ paramahitānukampinoti āyasmato saṅgharakkhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinnanto ito catunavute kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ pabbatapāde vasante satta paccekasambuddhe (1.0275) disvā pasannamānaso kadambapupphāni gahetvā pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuveva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ ibbhakule nibbatti, tassa **saṅgharakkhitoti** nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ sahāyaṃ katvā araññe viharati. Therassa vasanaṭṭhānato avidūre vanagumbe ekā migī vijāyitvā taruṇaṃ chāpaṃ rakkhanti chātajjhattāpi puttasiṇehena dūre gocarāya na gacchati, āsanne ca tiṇodakassa alābhena kilamati. Taṃ disvā thero, “aho vatāyaṃ loko taṇhābandhanabaddho mahādukkhaṃ anubhavati, na taṃ chinditum sakkoti”ti saṃvegajāto tameva aṅkusaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.30-34)-

“Himavantassāvidūre, kukkuṭo nāma pabbato;

tamhi pabbatapādami, satta buddhā vasanti te.

“Kadambaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, dīparājaṃva uggataṃ;

ubho hatthehi paggayha, satta buddhe samokiriṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, sattāsuṃ pupphanāmakā;

sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano dutiyakaṃ bhikkhuṃ micchāvitakkabahulaṃ viharantaṃ ṇatvā tameva migiṃ upamaṃ karitvā taṃ ovadanto-

109. “Na nūnāyaṃ paramahitānukampino, rahogato anuvigaṇeti sāsanaṃ;

tathāhayaṃ viharati pākatindriyo, migī yathā taruṇajātikā vane”ti.-

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha (1.0276) **na nūnāyanti na**-iti paṭisedhe nipāto. **Nūnā**ti parivitaṅke. Nūna ayanti padacchedo. **Paramahitānukampinoti** paramaṃ ativiya, paramena vā anuttarena hitena satte anukampanasīlassa bhagavato. **Rahogatoti** rahasi gato, suññāgāragato kāyavivekayuttoti attho. **Anuvigaṇetī**ti ettha “na nūnā”ti pada dvayaṃ ānetvā sambandhitappaṃ “nānuvigaṇeti nūnā”ti, na cintesi maññe, “nānuyuñjati”ti takkemīti attho. **Sāsana**nti paṭipattisāsanaṃ, catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvananti adhippāyo. **Tathā hī**ti teneva kāraṇena, satthu sāsanaṃ ananuyuñjanato eva. **Ayanti** ayaṃ bhikkhu. **Pākatindriyoti** manacchaṭṭhānaṃ indriyānaṃ yathā-sakaṃ visayesu vissajjanato sabhāvabhūta-indriyo, asaṃvutacakkhudvārādikoti

attho. Yassa taṇhāsaṅgassa acchinnatāya so bhikkhu pākatindriyo viharati, tassa upamaṃ dassento “**migī yathā taruṇajātikā vane**”ti āha. Yathā ayaṃ taruṇasa-bhāvā migī puttanehassa acchinnatāya vane dukkhaṃ anubhavati, na taṃ ativattati, evamayampi bhikkhu saṅgassa acchinnatāya pākatindriyo viharanto vaṭṭa-dukkaṃ nātivattatīti adhippāyo. “Tarūnavijātikā”ti vā pāṭho. Abhinavappasutā bālavacchāti attho. Taṃ sutvā so bhikkhu sañjātasamvego vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Saṅgharakkhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Usabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nagā nagaggesu susaṃvirūḷhāti āyasmato usabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppati? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayāni puññāni karonto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle devaputto hutvā nibbatta ekadivasam sathhāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso dibbapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. Sā pupphapūjā sattāhaṃ pupphamaṇḍapākārena aṭṭhāsi. Devamanu-ssānaṃ mahāsamāgamo ahosi. So (1.0277) tena puññakammena devamanu-ssesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe ibbhakule nibbatti, tassa **usabhoti** nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe sathhari laddha-ppasādo pabbajitvā katapubbakicco araññe pabbatapāde viharati. Tena ca sama-yena pāvusakālameghe abhippavuṭṭhe pabbatasikharesu rukkhagacchalatāya ghanapaṇṇasaṇḍino honti. Athekadivasam thero leṇato nikkhamitvā taṃ vanarā-maṇeyyakam pabbatarāmaṇeyyakañca disvā yonisomanasikāravasena “imepi nāma rukkhādayo acetanā utusampattiyā vaḍḍhiṃ pāpuṇanti, atha kasmā nāhaṃ utusappāyaṃ labhitvā guṇehi vaḍḍhiṃ pāpuṇissāmī”ti cintento-

110. “Nagā nagaggesu susaṃvirūḷhā, udaggameghena navena sittā;
vivekakāmassa araññasaññino, janeti bhiyyo usabhassa kalyatan”ti.-

Gātham abhāsi.

Tattha **nagāti** rukkhā, “nāgā”ti keci vadanti, nāgarukkhāti attho. **Nagaggesūti** pabbatasikharesu. **Susaṃvirūḷhāti** suṭṭhu samantato virūḷhamūlā hutvā parito upari ca sammadeva sañjātasākhaggapallavappasākhāti attho. **Udaggameghena navena sittāti** paṭhamuppannena uḷārena mahatā pāvusameghena abhippavuṭṭhā. **Vivekakāmassāti** kilesavivittaṃ cittavivekaṃ icchantassa, araññavāsena tāva kāyaviveko laddho, idāni upadhivivekādhigamassa nissayabhūto cittaviveko laddhabboti taṃ patthayamānassa, jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjantassāti attho, tenāha “**araññasaññino**”ti. Araññavāso nāma sathhārā vaṇṇito thomito. So ca kho yāvadeva samathavipassanābhāvanāpāripūriyā, tasmā sā mayā hatthagatā kātabbāti evaṃ araññagatasaññino nekkhammasaṅkappabahulassāti attho. **Janetīti** uppādentī, puthutte (1.0278) hi idaṃ ekavacanaṃ. Keci pana “janenti”ti paṭhanti. **Bhiyyoti** uparūpari. **Usabhassāti** attānameva paraṃ viya vadati. **Kalyatanti** kalyabhāvaṃ

cittassa kammaññataṃ bhāvanāyogyataṃ. Svāyamattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Evaṃ
thero imaṃ gāthaṃ vadantoyeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.
Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.25-29)-

“Devaputto ahaṃ santo, pūjayiṃ sikhināyakaṃ;
mandāravena pupphena, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

“Sattāhaṃ chadanaṃ āsi, dibbaṃ mālaṃ tathāgate;
sabbe janā samāgantvā, namassiṃsu tathāgataṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito ca dasame kappe, rājāhosim̐ jutindharo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.
“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham̐ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.
Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosīti.

Usabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Ekādasamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Dvādasamavaggo

1. Jentattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Duppabbajjam̐ ve duradhivāsā gehāti āyasmato jentattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpani-ssayam̐ kusalam̐ upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle devaputto hutvā nibbatti. So ekadivasam̐ sathhāram̐ disvā pasannacitto kiṃkirātapupphehi pūjam̐ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto (1.0279) imasmim̐ buddhuppāde magadharatṭhe jentagāme ekassa maṇḍalīkarājassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **jentotissa** nāmam̐ ahosi. So viññutam̐ patto daharakāleyeva hetusampattiyā codiyamāno pabbajjāninnamānaso hutvā puna cintesi- “pabbajjā nāma dukkarā, gharāpi durāvāsā, dhammo ca gambhīro, bhogā ca duradhigamā, kiṃ nu kho kattabban”ti evam̐ pana cintābahulo hutvā vicaranto ekadivasam̐ satthu santikam̐ gantvā dhammam̐ suṇi. Sutakālato paṭṭhāya pabbajjābhirato hutvā satthu santike pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānam̐ gahetvā vipassanam̐ vaḍḍhetvā sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya arahattam̐ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttam̐ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.21-24)-

“Devaputto aham̐ santo, pūjayim̐ sikhināyakaṃ;
kakkārupuppham̐ paggayha, buddhassa abhiropayim̐.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim̐;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalam̐.

“Ito ca navame kappe, rājā sattuttamo ahuṃ;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham̐ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattam̐ pana patvā attano paṭipattim̐ paccavekkhanto, “asakkhim̐ vatāham̐ ādito mayham̐ uppannavitakkam̐ chinditun”ti somanassajāto vitakkassa uppannā-kāram̐ tassa ca sammadeva chinnatam̐ dassento-

111. “Duppabbajjam̐ ve duradhivāsā gehā, dhammo gambhīro duradhigamā bhogā;

kicchā vutti no itarītareneva, yuttaṃ cintetuṃ satatamaniccataṃ” ti.-
Gātham abhāsi.

Tattha **duppabbajjanti** appaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhañceva ñātipari-
vaṭṭaṅca pahāya imasmiṃ sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajanassa dukkarattā dukkhaṃ
pabbajanaṃ, dukkarā pabbajjāti duppabbajjaṃ. **Veti** nipātamattaṃ, daḷhattho vā
“pabbajjā dukkhā” ti (1.0280). Gehaṅce āvaseyyaṃ, **duradhivāsā gehā**, yasmā
gehaṃ adhivasantena raññā rājakiccaṃ, issarena issarakiccaṃ, gahapatinā gaha-
patikiccaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti, parijano ceva samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca saṅgahetabbā,
tasmiṃ tasmiṅca kattabbe kariyamānepi gharāvāso chiddaghaṭo viya mahāsa-
muddo viya ca duppūro, tasmā gehā nāmete adhivasituṃ āvasituṃ dukkhā dukka-
rāti katvā duradhivāsā durāvāsāti. Pabbajjaṅce anutiṭṭheyyaṃ **dhammo gambhīro**,
yadatthā pabbajjā, so pabbajitena adhigantabbo paṭivedhasaddhammo gambhīro,
gambhīraññagocarattā duddaso, duppaṭivijjho dhammassa gambhīrabhāvena
duppaṭivijjhataṃ. Gehaṅce āvaseyyaṃ, **duradhigamā bhogā** yehi vinā na sakkā
gehaṃ āvasituṃ, te bhogā dukkhena kasirena adhigantabbatāya duradhigamā.
Evaṃ sante gharāvāsaṃ pahāya pabbajjaṃyeva anutiṭṭheyyaṃ, evampi **kicchā
vutti no itarītarena idha** imasmiṃ buddhasāsane itarītarena yathāladdhena pacca-
yena amhākaṃ vutti jīvikā kicchā dukkhā, gharāvāsānaṃ duradhivāsatāya bhogā-
naṅca duradhigamatāya gehe itarītarena paccayena yāpetabbatāya kicchā kasirā
vutti amhākaṃ, tattha kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti? **Yuttaṃ cintetuṃ satatamaniccataṃ**
sakalaṃ divasaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṅca tebhūmakadhammajātaṃ aniccatanti,
tato uppādavayavantato ādi-antavantato tāvakālikato ca na niccanti “aniccaṃ” ti
cintetuṃ vipassituṃ yuttaṃ. Aniccānupassanāya siddhāya itarānupassanā sukhe-
neva sijjhantīti aniccānupassanāva ettha vuttā, aniccassa dukkhānattatānaṃ abya-
bhicaraṇato sāsanicassa sukhaggahaṇato ca. Tenāha- “yadaniccaṃ taṃ
dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā” ti (saṃ. ni. 3.15), “yaṃ kiñci samudaya-
dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ” (mahāva. 16; dī. ni. 2.371; saṃ. ni. 5.
1081), “vayadhammā saṅkhārā” ti (dī. ni. 2.218) ca tadaminā evaṃ aññamaññaṃ
paṭipakkhavasena aparāparaṃ uppanne vitakke niggahetvā aniccatāmukhena
vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā idāni katakicco jātoti dasseti. Tena vuttaṃ “attano paṭipattin”-
ti-ādi. Idameva therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣi.

Jentattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Vacchagottattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Tevijjohaṃ (1.0281) **mahājhāyīti** āyasmato vacchagottattherassa gāthā. Kā
uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpani-
ssayaṃ kusalabijaṃ ropento vipassissa bhagavato kāle bandhumatīnagare kula-
gehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ raññā nāgarehi ca saddhiṃ buddha-
pūjaṃ katvā tato paraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rāja-

gahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, tassa vacchagotta-
tāya **vacchagotto**veva samañña ahoṣi. So viññutaṃ patvā brāhmaṇavijjāsu
nipphattiṃ gato vimuttiṃ gavesanto tattha sāraṃ adisvā paribbājakapabbajjaṃ
pabbajitvā vicaranto satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchitvā tasmim̐ vissa-
jjite pasannamānaso satthu santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto
nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.15-20)-

“Udentam̐ sataram̐sim̐va, pītaram̐sim̐va bhāṇumaṃ;
pannarase yathā candaṃ, niyyantaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Aṭṭhasatṭhisahassāni, sabbe khīṇāsavā ahuṃ;
parivāriṃsu sambuddhaṃ, dvipadindaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

“Sammajjitvāna taṃ vīthiṃ, niyyante lokanāyake;
ussāpesiṃ dhajaṃ tattha, vippasannena cetasā.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ dhajaṃ abhiropayim̐;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito catutthake kappe, rājāhoṣim̐ mahabbalo;
sabbākārena sampanno, sudhajo iti vissuto.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somanassajāto udā-
navasena-

112. “Tevijjohaṃ (1.0282) mahājhāyī, cetosamathakovidō;

sadattho me anuppatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **tevijjohanti** yadipi maṃ pubbe tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāraṃ gatattā
“brāhmaṇo tevijjo”ti sañjānanti, taṃ pana samaññāmattaṃ vedesu vijjākiccassa
abhāvato. Idāni pana pubbenivāsaññāḍīnaṃ tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ adhigatattā
paramatthato tevijjo ahaṃ, mahantassa anavasesassa samudayapakkhiyassa
kilesagaṇassa jhāpanato, mahantena maggaphalajhānena mahantassa uḷārassa
paṇītassa nibbānassa jhāyanato ca **mahājhāyī. Cetosamathakovidoti** cittasaṅkho-
bhakarānaṃ saṃkilesadhammānaṃ vūpasamanena cetaso samādahane kusalo.
Etena tevijjabhāvassa kāraṇamāha. Samādhikosallasahitena hi āsavakkhayena
tevijjatā, na kevalena. **Sadatthoti** sakattho ka-kārassāyaṃ da-kāro kato “anuppa-
ttasadattho”ti-ādīsu (ma. ni. 1.9; a. ni. 3.38) viya. “Sadattho”ti ca arahattaṃ vedi-
tabbaṃ. Tañhi attapaṭibandhaṭṭhena attānaṃ avijahanaṭṭhena attano paramattha-
ṭṭhena attano atthattā “sakattho”ti vuccati. Svāyaṃ sadattho **me** mayā **anuppatto**
adhigato. Etena yathāvuttaṃ mahājhāyibhāvaṃ sikhāpattaṃ katvā dasseti. Sesam̐
vuttanayameva.

Vacchagottattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Vanavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Acchodikā puthusilāti āyasmato vanavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?

Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalabījaṃ ropento vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto parassa kammaṃ katvā jīvanto kassaci aparādhaṃ katvā maraṇabhayaena tajjito palāyanto antarāmagge bodhirukkhaṃ (1.0283) disvā pasannamānaso tassa mūlaṃ sammajjitvā piṇḍibandhehi asokapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā bodhiṃ abhimukho namassamāno pallaṅkena nisinno māretuṃ āgate paccatthike disvā tesu cittaṃ akopetvā bodhiṃ eva āvajjento sataporise papāte papati. So tena puñṇakammaena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puñṇāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, “vaccho” tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto bimbisārasamāgame paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.16.7-14)–

“Parakammāyane yutto, aparādhaṃ akāsahaṃ;
vanantaṃ abhidhāvissaṃ, bhayaverasamappito.

“Pupphitaṃ pādapaṃ disvā, piṇḍibandhaṃ sunimmitaṃ;
tambapupphaṃ gahetvāna, bodhiyaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ.

“Sammajjitvāna taṃ bodhiṃ, pāṭaliṃ pādaputtamaṃ;
pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna, bodhimūle upāvisiṃ.

“Gatamaggaṃ gavesantā, āgacchuṃ mama santikaṃ;
te ca disvānaṃ tattha, āvajjiṃ bodhimuttamaṃ.

“Vanditvāna ahaṃ bodhiṃ, vipprasanna cetasā;
anekatāle papatiṃ, giridugge bhayānake.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bodhipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito ca tatiye kappe, rājā susaṅṅato ahaṃ;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vivekābhiratiyā vaneyeva vasi, tena **vanavacchoti** samaññā udapādi. Atha kadāci thero ñātijanānuggahatthaṃ rājagahaṃ (1.0284) gato tattha ñātakehi upaṭṭhiyamāno katipāhaṃ vasitvā gamanākāraṃ sandasseti. Taṃ ñātakā, “bhante, amhākaṃ anuggahatthaṃ dhuravihāre vasatha, mayaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmā”ti yāciṃsu. Thero tesāṃ pabbatarāmaṇeyyakittanāpadesena vivekābhiratiṃ nivedento-

113. “Acchodikā puthusilā, gonaṅgulamigāyutā;

ambusevālasañchannā, te selā ramayanti man”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **acchodikā**ti acchaṃ abahalaṃ sukhumaṃ udakaṃ etesūti “acchoda-kā”ti vattabbe liṅgavipallāsenā acchodikā”ti vuttaṃ. Etena tesāṃ udakasampattiṃ dasseti. **Puthusilā**ti puthulā vitthatā mudusukhasamphassā silā etesūti puthusilā. Etena nisajjanaṭṭhānasampattiṃ dasseti. Gunnaṃ viya naṅgulaṃ naṅguṭṭhaṃ etesanti **gonaṅgulā**, kāḷamakkaṭā, “pakatimakkaṭā”tipi vadantiyeva. Gonaṅgulehi ca pasadādihehi migehe ca tahaṃ tahaṃ vicarantehi āyutā missitāti **gonaṅgulamigāyutā**. Etena tesāṃ amanussūpacāritāya araññalakkhaṇūpetataṃ dasseti. **Ambusevālasañchannā**ti pasavanato satataṃ paggharamānasalilatāya tahaṃ tahaṃ udakasevālasañchādītā. **Te selā ramayanti manti** yatthāhaṃ vasāmi; te edisā selā pabbatā vivekābhiratiyā maṃ ramayanti, tasmā tatthevāhaṃ gacchāmi adhippāyo. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Vanavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Adhimuttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kāyaduṭṭhullagarunoti āyasmato adhimuttattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gato kāmesu ādīnavaṃ (1.0285) disvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññe viharanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā manussūpacāraṃ upagantvā satthāraṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivutaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannaṃ mānaso attano vākaṇṇaṃ satthu pādamaṃle patthari. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā tasmim aṭṭhāsi. Tattha ṭhitaṃ bhagavantaṃ kāḷānusārena gandhena pūjetvā “samuddharasimaṃ lokan”ti-ādikāhi dasahi gāthāhi abhitthavi. Taṃ satthā “anāgate ito satahassakappamatthake gotamassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā chaḷabhiñño bhavissati”ti byākaritvā pakkāmi. So tena

puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā tato yāvāyaṃ buddhuppādo, tāva devamanu-
ssesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā
adhimuttoti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gantvā tatha
sāraṃ apassanto pacchimabhavikattā nissaraṇaṃ gavesanto jetavanapaṭigga-
haṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho satthu santike pabbajitvā vipa-
ssanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa-
thera 1.40.304-332)-

“Kaṇikāraṃva jalitaṃ, dīparukkhaṃva ujjalaṃ;
osadhiṃva virocantaṃ, vijjutaṃ gagane yathā.

“Asambhītaṃ anuttāsīṃ, migarājaṃva kesariṃ;
ñāṇālokaṃ pakāsentaṃ, maddantaṃ titthiye gaṇe.

“Uddharantaṃ imaṃ lokaṃ, chindantaṃ sabbasaṃsayaṃ;
gajjantaṃ migarājaṃva, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Jaṭājinadharo āsīṃ, brahā uju patāpavā;
vākacīraṃ gahetvāna, pādāmūle apatthariṃ.

“Kāḷānusāriyaṃ gayhaṃ, anulimpiṃ tathāgataṃ;
sambuddhamanulimpetvā, santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Samuddharasimaṃ lokaṃ, oghatiṇṇa mahāmuni;
ñāṇālokena jotesi, nāvaṭaṃ ñāṇamuttamaṃ.

“Dhammacakkaṃ (1.0286) pavattesi, maddase paratitthiye;
usabho jitasāṅgāmo, sampakampesi medaniṃ.

“Mahāsamudde ūmiyo, velantamhi pabhijjare;
tatheva tava ñāṇamhi, sabbadiṭṭhī pabhijjare.

“Sukhumacchikajālena, saramhi sampatānite;
antojālīkatā pāṇā, pīḷitā honti tāvade.

“Tatheva titthiyā loke, puthupāsaṇḍanissitā;
antoñāṇavare tuyhaṃ, parivattanti mārisa.

“Patitṭhā vuyhataṃ oghe, tvañhi nātho abandhunaṃ;
bhayaṭṭitānaṃ saraṇaṃ, muttitthīnaṃ parāyaṇaṃ.

“Ekavīro asadiso, mettākaraṇasañcayo;
asamo susamo santo, vasī tādī jitañjayo.

“Dhīro vigatasammoho, anejo akathaṃkathī;
tusito vantadososi, nimmalo saṃyato suci.

“Saṅgātigo hatamado, tevijjo tibhavantago;
sīmātigo dhammagaru, gatatto hitavabbhuto.

“Tārako tvaṃ yathā nāvā, nidhīvassāsakārako;
asambhīto yathā sīho, gajarājāva dappito.

“Thometvā dasagāthāhi, padumuttaraṃ mahāyasaṃ;
vanditvā satthuno pāde, tuṇhī aṭṭhāsahaṃ tadā.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
bhikkhusaṅghe ṭhito satthā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yo me silāñca ñāṇañca, saddhammañcāpi vaṇṇayi;

tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

“Saṭṭhi kappasahassāni, devaloke ramissati;

aññe devebhibhavitvā, issaraṃ kārayissati.

“So (1.0287) pacchā pabbajitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;

gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissati.

“Pabbajitvāna kāyena, pāpakammaṃ vivajjiya;

sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

“Yathāpi megho thanayaṃ, tappeti medaniṃ imaṃ;

tatheva tvaṃ mahāvīra, dhammena tappayī mamaṃ.

“Sīlaṃ paññañca dhammañca, thavitvā lokanāyakaṃ;

pattomhi paramaṃ santiṃ, nibbānaṃ padamaccutaṃ.

“Aho nūna sa bhagavā, ciraṃ tiṭṭheyya cakkhumā;

aññātañca vijāneyyumaṃ, phuseyyumaṃ amataṃ padaṃ.

“Ayaṃ me pacchimā jāti, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;

sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhithomayim;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kittanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attanā saha vasante kāyadaḥhibahule bhikkhū ovadanto-

114. “Kāyaduṭṭhullagaruno, hiyyamānamhi jīvite;

sarīrasukhagiddhassa, kuto samaṇasādhutā”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **kāyaduṭṭhullagarunoti** duṭṭhullaṃ asubhayogyatā, kāyassa duṭṭhullaṃ

kāyaduṭṭhullaṃ, kāyaduṭṭhullaṃ garu sambhāvitaṃ yassa so kāyaduṭṭhullagaru,

anissaraṇappañño hutvā kāyaposanappasuto kāyadaḥhibahuloti attho, tassa kāya-

duṭṭhullagaruno. **Hiyyamānamhi jīvite**ti kunnadīnaṃ udakaṃ viya jīvitasaṅkhāre

lahuso khīyamāne. **Sarīrasukhagiddhassāti** paṇitāhārādīhi attano kāyassa

sukhena gedhaṃ āpannassa (1.0288). **Kuto samaṇasādhutāti** evarūpassa pugga-

lassa samaṇabhāvena sādhutā susamaṇatā kuto kena kāraṇena siyā, ekaṃsato

pana kāye jīvite ca nirapekkhassa itarītarasantosena santuṭṭhassa āraddhavīriya-

sseva samaṇasādhutāti adhippāyo.

Adhimuttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Mahānāmattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Esāvahiyyase pabbatenāti āyasmato mahānāmattherassa

gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gato gharāvāsaṃ pahāya aññatarāya nadiyā tīre assamaṃ kāretvā sambahule brāhmaṇe mante vācento viharati. Athekadivasam bhagavā taṃ anuggaṇhituṃ tassa asamapadaṃ upagacchi. So bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto āsanaṃ paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisinne bhagavati sumadhuraṃ madhuṃ upanāmesi. Taṃ bhagavā paribhuñjitvā heṭṭhā adhimuttattheravattthumhi vuttanayena anāgataṃ byākaritvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuveva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **mahānāmoti** laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto bhagavato santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā nesādake nāma pabbate viharanto kilesapariyuṭṭhānaṃ vikkhambhetuṃ asakkonto “kiṃ me iminā saṃkiliṭṭhacittassa jīvitena”ti attabhāvaṃ nibbindanto uccaṃ pabbatasikharaṃ abhiruhitvā “ito pātetvā taṃ māressāmi”ti attānaṃ paraṃ viya niddisanto-

115. “Esāvahiyyase pabbatena, bahukuṭajasallakikena;

nesādakena girinā, yasassinā paricchadenā”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha (1.0289) **esāvahiyyaseti** eso tvaṃ mahānāma avahiyyase parihāyasi.

Pabbatenāti nivāsaṭṭhānabhūtena iminā pabbatena. **Bahukuṭajasallakikenā**ti

bahūhi kuṭajehi indasālarukkhehi sallakīhi indasālarukkhehi vā samannāgatena.

Nesādakenāti evaṃnāmakena. **Girinā**ti selena. Selo hi sandhisāṅkhātehi

pabbehi ṭhitattā “pabbato”ti, pasavanādivasena jalassa, sārabhūtānaṃ bhesajjādivatthūnañca giraṇato “giri”ti vuccati. Tadubhayatthasambhavato panettha “pabbatenā”ti vatvā “girinā”ti ca vuttaṃ. **Yasassinā**ti sabbaguṇehi vissutena pakāsenā.

Paricchadenāti nānāvidharukkhaḡacchalatāhi samantato channena, vasanaṭṭhā-

natāya vā tuyhaṃ paricchadabhūtena. Ayañhettha adhippāyo- mahānāma, yadi

kammaṭṭhānaṃ vissajjetvā vitakkabahulo hosi, evaṃ tvaṃ iminā chāyūdakasa-

mpannena sappāyena nivāsanaṭṭhānabhūtena nesādakagirinā parihāyasi, idā-

nihaṃ taṃ ito pātetvā māressāmi, tasmā na labbhā vitakkavasikena bhavitunti.

Evaṃ thero attānaṃ santajjentoyeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ

pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.40.333-352)-

“Sindhuyā nadiyā tīre, sukato assamo mama;

tattha vācemahaṃ sisse, itihāsaṃ salakkhaṇaṃ.

“Dhammakāmā vinītā te, sotukāmā susāsaṇaṃ;

chaḡaṅge pāramippattā, sindhukūle vasanti te.

“Uppātagamane ceva, lakkhaṇesu ca kovidā;

uttamatthaṃ gavesantā, vasanti vipine tadā.

“Sumedho nāma sambuddho, loke uppajji tāvade;

amhākaṃ anukampanto, upāgacchi vināyako.

“Upāgataṃ mahāvīraṃ, sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;

tiṇasanthāraḡaṃ katvā, lokajeṭṭhassadāsahaṃ.

“Vipināto madhuṃ gayha, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;

sambuddho paribhuññitvā, idaṃ vacanamabravi.
 “Yo (1.0290) taṃ adāsi madhuṃ me, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi;
 tamaḥaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.
 “Iminā madhudānena, tiṇasanthārakena ca;
 tiṃsa kappasahassāni, devaloke ramissati.
 “Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
 gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.
 “Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimitto;
 sabbāsava pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.
 “Devalokā idhāgantvā, mātukucchiṃ upāgate;
 madhuvassaṃ pavassittha, chādayaṃ madhunā mahiṃ.
 “Mayi nikkhantamattamhi, kucchiyā ca suduttarā;
 tatrāpi madhuvassaṃ me, vassate niccakālikaṃ.
 “Agārā abhinikkhamma, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
 lābhī annassa pānassa, madhudānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Sabbakāmasamiddhohaṃ, bhavitvā devamānuse;
 teneva madhudānena, pattomhi āsavakkhayaṃ.
 “Vuṭṭhamhi deve caturaṅgule tiṇe, sampupphite dharaṇīruhe sañchanne;
 suñṇe ghare maṇḍaparukkhamūlake, vasāmi niccaṃ sukhito anāsavo.
 “Majjhe mahante hīne ca, bhava sabbe atikkamiṃ;
 ajja me āsavā khīṇā, natthi dāni punabbhavo.
 “Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, madhudānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.
 Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahoṣīti.

Mahānāmattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Pārāpariyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Chaphassāyatane (1.0291) **hitvāti** āyasmato pārāpariyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinnanto piyadassissa bhagavato kāle nesādayoniyam nibbattitvā tassa viññutaṃ pattassa vicaraṇaṭṭhāne aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe piyadassī bhagavā taṃ anugaṇhituṃ nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. So ca mige pariyesanto taṃ ṭhānaṃ gato satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso bhagavantaṃ anto katvā kataṃ sākhaṃmaṇḍapaṃ padumapupphehi kūṭāgārākārena sañchādetvā uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedento sattāhaṃ namassamāno aṭṭhāsi. Divase divase ca milāta-milātāni apanetvā abhinavehi chādesi. Satthā sattāhassa accayena nirodhato vuṭṭhahitvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anussari. Tāvadeva asītisahassamattā bhikkhū satthāraṃ parivāresuṃ. “Madhuradhammakathaṃ suṇissāmā”ti devatā sannipa-

tiṃsu, mahā samāgamo ahosi. Sathā anumodanaṃ karonto tassa devamanu-
ssesu bhāvinīṃ sampattiṃ imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvaka bodhiṃca byākaritvā
pakkāmi. So tena puñṇakamma devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhu-
ppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū
hutvā parāparagottatāya **pārāpariyoti** laddhasamañño bahū brāhmaṇe mante
vācento satthu rājagahagamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho
pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena
vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.40.353-385)–

“Piyadassī nāma bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
vivekakāmo sambuddho, samādhikusalo muni.

“Vanasaṇḍaṃ samoggayha, piyadassī mahāmuni;
paṃsukūlaṃ pattharivā, nisīdi purisuttamo.

“Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, araṇṇe kānane ahaṃ;
pasadaṃ migamesanto, āhiṇḍāmi ahaṃ tadā.

“Tatthaddasāsiṃ (1.0292) sambuddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ;
pupphitaṃ sālārājaṃva, sataraṃsiṃva uggataṃ.

“Disvānaṃ devadevaṃ, piyadassī mahāyasaṃ;
jātassaraṃ samoggayha, padumaṃ āhariṃ tadā.

“Āharitvāna padumaṃ, satapattaṃ manoramaṃ;
kūṭāgāraṃ karitvāna, chādayiṃ padumenaṃ.

“Anukampako kāruṇiko, piyadassī mahāmuni;
sattarattindivaṃ buddho, kūṭāgāre vasī jino.

“Purāṇaṃ chaḍḍayitvāna, navena chādayiṃ ahaṃ;
añjaliṃ paggaḥetvāna, aṭṭhāsiṃ tāvade ahaṃ.

“Vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā, piyadassī mahāmuni;
disaṃ anuvilokento, nisīdi lokanāyako.

“Tadā sudassano nāma, upaṭṭhāko mahiddhiko;
cittamaññāya buddhassa, piyadassissa satthuno.

“Asītiyā sahassehi, bhikkhūhi parivārito;
vanante sukhamāsīnaṃ, upesi lokanāyakaṃ.

“Yāvatā vanasaṇḍamhi, adhivatthā ca devatā;
buddhassa cittamaññāya, sabbe sannipatuṃ tadā.

“Samāgatesu yakkhesu, kumbhaṇḍe saharakkhase;
bhikkhusaṅghe ca sampatte, gāthā pabyāharī jino.

“Thomaṃ sattāhaṃ pūjesi, āvāsaṅca akāsi me;
tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

“Suddasam sunipunam, gambhiraṃ suppakāsitaṃ;
 ñāṇena kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.
 “Catuddasāni kappāni, devarajjam karissati;
 kūṭāgāraṃ mahantassa, padmapupphehi chāditaṃ.
 “Ākāse (1.0293) dhārayissati, pupphakammassidaṃ phalaṃ;
 catubbise kappasate, vokiṇṇaṃ saṃsarissati.
 “Tattha pupphamayaṃ byamaṃ, ākāse dhārayissati;
 yathā padumapattamhi, toyaṃ na upalimpati.
 “Tathevīmassa ñāṇamhi, kilesā nopalimpare;
 manasā vinivaṭṭetvā, pañca nīvaraṇe ayaṃ.
 “Cittaṃ janetvā nekkhamme, agārā pabbajissati;
 tato pupphamaye byamhe, dhārente nikkhamissati.
 “Rukkhamūle vasantassa, nipakassa satīmato;
 tattha pupphamayaṃ byamaṃ, matthake dhārayissati.
 “Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātāñca, paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ;
 datvāna bhikkhusaṅghassa, nibbāyissatināsavo.
 “Kūṭāgārena caratā, pabbajjam abhinikkhamiṃ;
 rukkhāmūle vasantampi, kūṭāgāraṃ dharīyati.
 “Cīvare piṇḍapāte ca, cetanā me na vijjati;
 puññakammaṇa saṃyutto, labhāmi pariniṭṭhitaṃ.
 “Gaṇanāto asaṅkheyyā, kappakoṭi bahū mama;
 rittakā te atikkantā, pamuttā lokanāyakā.
 “Aṭṭhārāse kappasate, piyadassī vināyako;
 tamahaṃ payirupāsivā, imaṃ yoniṃ upāgato.
 “Idha passāmi sambuddhaṃ, anomaṃ nāma cakkhumaṃ;
 tamahaṃ upagantvāna, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.
 “Dukkassantakaro buddho, maggaṃ me desayī jino;
 tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.
 “Tosayitvāna sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
 sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.
 “Aṭṭhārāse (1.0294) kappasate, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso udānavasena-

116. “Chaphassāyatane hitvā, guttadvāro susaṃvuto;

aghamūlaṃ vāmitvāna, patto me āsavakkhaya”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **chaphassāyatane hitvā**ti cakkhusamphassādīnaṃ channaṃ sampha-
 ssānaṃ uppattiṭṭhānatāya “phassāyatanāni”ti laddhanāmāni cakkhādīni cha ajjha-
 ttikāyatanāni tappaṭibaddhasaṃkilesappahānavasena pahāya. **Guttadvāro susaṃ-**
vutoti tato eva cakkhudvārādīnaṃ guttattā, tattha pavattanakānaṃ abhijjhādīnaṃ
 pāpadhammānaṃ pavesananivāraṇena satikavāṭeṇa suṭṭu pihitattā guttadvāro

susaṃvuto. Atha vā manacchaṭṭhānaṃ channaṃ dvārānaṃ vuttanayena rakkhittā guttadvāro, kāyādīhi suṭṭhu saññatattā susaṃvutoti evamettha attho veditabbo. **Aghamūlaṃ vāmitvānāti** aghassa vaṭṭadukkhassa mūlabhūtaṃ avijjābhavataṇhāsaṅkhātaṃ dosaṃ, sabbaṃ vā kilesadosaṃ ariyamaggasaṅkhātavamanayogapānena uggiritvā santānato bahi katvā, bahikaraṇahetu vā. **Patto me āsavakkhayoti** kāmāsavādayo āsavā ettha khīyanti, tesāṃ vā khayena pattabboti āsavakkhayo, nibbānaṃ arahattañca. So āsavakkhayo patto adhigatoti udānavasena aññaṃ byākāsi.

Pārāpariyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Yasattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Suvilitto (1.0295) **suvasanoti** āyasmato yasattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayāni puññāni upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle mahānubhāvo nāgarājā hutvā buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ attano bhavanaṃ netvā mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Bhagavantaṃ mahagghena ticivarena acchādesi, ekamekañca bhikkhuṃ mahaggheneva paccekadussayugena sabbena samaṇaparikkhārena acchādesi. So tena puññakamma devamanussesu saṃsaranto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle seṭṭhiputto hutvā mahābodhimaṇḍaṃ sattahi ratanehi pūjesi. Kassapassa bhagavato kāle sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle bārāṇasiyaṃ mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino putto hutvā nibbatti, **yaso** nāma nāmena paramasukhumālo. “Tassa tayo pāsādā”ti sabbaṃ khandhake (mahāva. 25) āgatanayena veditabbaṃ.

So pubbahetunā codiyamāno rattibhāge niddābhibhūtassa pariyanassa vippekāraṃ disvā sañjātasamvego suvaṇṇapādukārūhova gehato niggato devatāvivaṭṭena nagaradvārena nikkhamitvā isipatanasamīpaṃ gato “upaddutaṃ vata, bho, upassaṭṭhaṃ vata, bho”ti āha. Tena samayena bhagavatā isipatane viharantena tasseva anuggaṇhanatthaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamantena “ehi, yasa, idaṃ anupaddutaṃ, idaṃ anupassaṭṭhan”ti vutto, “anupaddutaṃ anupassaṭṭhaṃ kira atthi”ti somanassajāto suvaṇṇapādukā oruyha bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ nisinnō sathārā anupubbikathaṃ kathetvā saccadesanāya katāya saccapariyosāne sotāpanno hutvā gavesanattaṃ āgatassa pitu bhagavatā saccadesanāya kariyamānāya arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.40. -483)-

“Mahāsamuddaṃ oggayha, bhavanaṃ me sunimmitaṃ;
sunimmitā pokkharāṇī, cakkavākapakūjitā.

“Mandālakehi (1.0296) sañchannā, padumuppalakehi ca;
nadī ca sandate tattha, supatitthā manoramā.

“Macchakacchapasañchannā, nānādijasamotthātā;

mayūraṅcābhirudā, kokilādīhi vaggihi.

“Pārevatā ravihaṃsā ca, cakkavākā nadīcarā;
dindibhā sālikā cettha, pammakā jīvajīvākā.

“Haṃsā koṅcāpi naditā, kosiyā piṅgalā bahū;
sattaratanasampannā, maṇimuttikavālukā.

“Sabbasoṇṇamayā rukkhā, nānāgandhasameritā;
ujjotenti divārattiṃ, bhavanaṃ sabbakālikaṃ.

“Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, sāyaṃ pāto pavajjare;
soḷasitthisahassāni, parivārenti maṃ sadā.

“Abhinikkhamma bhavanā, sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
pasannacitto sumano, vandayiṃ taṃ mahāyasaṃ.

“Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, sasaṅghaṃ taṃ nimantayiṃ;
adhivāsesi so dhīro, sumedho lokanāyako.

“Mama dhammakathaṃ katvā, uyyojesi mahāmuni;
sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, bhavanaṃ me upāgamiṃ.

“Āmantayiṃ parijanaṃ, sabbe sannipatātha vo;
pubbaṅhasamayaṃ buddho, bhavanaṃ āgamissati.

“Lābhā amhaṃ suladdhaṃ no, ye vasāma tavantike;
mayampi buddhaseṭṭhassa, pūjaṃ kassāma satthuno.

“Annaṃ pānaṃ paṭṭhapetvā, kālaṃ ārocayiṃ ahaṃ;
vasīsatasahasseehi, upesi lokanāyako.

“Pañcaṅgikehi tūriyehi, paccuggamanamakāsahaṃ;
sabbasoṇṇamaye piṭhe, nisīdi purisuttamo.

“Uparicchadanaṃ (1.0297) āsi, sabbasoṇṇamayaṃ tadā;
bijaniyo pavāyanti, bhikkhusaṅghassa antare.

“Pahūtenannapānena, bhikkhusaṅghamatappayiṃ;
paccekadussayugaḷe, bhikkhusaṅghassadāsahaṃ.

“Yaṃ vadanti sumedhoti, lokāhutipaṭiggahaṃ;
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yo me annena pānena, sabbe ime ca tappayiṃ;
tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, devaloke ramissati;
sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī bhavissati.

“Upapajjati yaṃ yoniṃ, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;

sabbadā sabbasovaṇṇaṃ, chadanaṃ dhārayissati.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;

gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;

sabbāsava pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

“Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, sīhanādaṃ nadissati;

citake chatthaṃ dhārenti, heṭṭhā chattamhi ḍayhatha.

“Sāmaññaṃ me anuppattaṃ, kilesā jhāpitā mayā;

maṇḍape rukkhamūle vā, santāpo me na vijjati.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, sabbadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Atha bhagavā āyasmantaṃ yasaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ bāhuṃ pasāretvā “ehi bhikkhū”ti āha. Vacanasamanantarameva dvaṅgulamattakesamassu aṭṭhapari-kkhāradharo vassasaṭṭhikatthero (1.0298) viya ahosi. So attano paṭipattiṃ pacca-vekkhitvā udānento ehibhikkhubhāvappattito purimāvattavasena-

117. “Suvilitto suvasano, sabbābharaṇabhūsito;

tisso vijjā ajjhagamim, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **suvilitto**ti sundarena kuṅkumacandanānulepanena vilittagatto. **Suvasa-**noti suṭṭhu mahagghakāsikavatthavasano. **Sabbābharaṇabhūsitoti** sīsūpagādīhi sabbehi ābharaṇehi alaṅkato. **Ajjhagaminti** adhigacchim. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Yasattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Kimilattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Abhisattova nipatatīti āyasmato kimilattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi puri-mabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto kakusandhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto parinibbute satthari tassa dhātuyo uddissa saḷalamālāhi maṇḍapākārena pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena tāvatimse nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare sākiyarājakule nibbatti, **kimilotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto bhogasampattiyā sampanno viharati. Tassa ñāṇaparipākaṃ disvā saṃvegajananatthaṃ anupiyāyaṃ viharanto satthā paṭhamayobbane ṭhitaṃ dassanīyaṃ itthirūpaṃ abhinimminivā purato dassetvā puna anukkamena yathā jarārogavipattīhi abhibhūtā dissati, tathā akāsi. Taṃ disvā kimilakumāro ativiya saṃvegaṃ pakāsento-

118. “Abhisattova (1.0299) nipatati vayo, rūpaṃ aññamiva tatheva santaṃ;

tasseva sato avippavasato, aññasseva sarāmi attānan”ti.-

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **abhisattovāti** “tvaṃ sīghaṃ gaccha mā tiṭṭhā”ti devehi anusitṭho āṇatto

viya. “Abhisatṭho vā”tipi pāṭho, “tvam lahum gacchā”ti kenaci abhilāsāpito viyāti attho. **Nipatatīti** atipatati abhidhāvati na tiṭṭhati, khaṇe khaṇe khayavayaṃ pāpuṇā-tīti attho. **Vayoti** bālyayobbanādiko sarīrassa avatthāviseso. Idha panassa yobbaññaṃ adhippetam, taṃ hissa abhipatantaṃ khīyantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhitaṃ. **Rūpanti** rūpasampadāti vadati. **Rūpanti** pana sarīraṃ “atṭhiṅca paṭicca nhāruṅca paṭicca maṃsaṅca paṭicca ākāso parivārīto rūpaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī”ti-ā-dīsu (ma. ni. 1.306) viya. **Aññamiva tatheva santanti** idaṃ rūpaṃ yādisaṃ, sayaṃ tatheva tenevākārena santaṃ vijjamānaṃ aññaṃ viya mayhaṃ upaṭṭhātīti adhippāyo. “Tadeva santan”ti ca keci paṭhanti. **Tasseva satoti** tasseva me anañña sato samānassa. **Avippavasatoti** na vippavasantassa, ciravippavāsena hi sato anaññampi aññaṃ viya upaṭṭhātīti idampi idha natthīti adhippāyo. **Aññasseva sarāmi attānanti** imaṃ mama attabhāvaṃ añña satta viya sarāmi upadhā-remi sañjānāmīti attho. Tassevaṃ aniccataṃ manasi karontassa daḥhataro saṃvego udapādi, so saṃvegajāto satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.56.42-48)–

“Nibbute kakusandhamhi, brāhmaṇamhi vusīmati;

gahetvā saḷalaṃ mālaṃ, maṇḍapaṃ kārāyimaṃ ahaṃ.

“Tāvatiṃsaṃ gato santo, labhimha byamhamuttamaṃ;

aññe devetirocāmi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Divā (1.0300) vā yadi vā rattimaṃ, caṅkamanto ṭhito cahaṃ;

channo saḷalapupphehi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Imasmiṃyeva kappamhi, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayimaṃ;

duggatimaṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvāpi thero attano purimuppannaṃ aniccatāmanasikāraṃ vibhāvento tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi. Tenetaṃ imassa therassa aññābyākara-ṇampi ahosi.

Kimilattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Vajjiputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Rukkhamūlagahanaṃ pasakkiyāti āyasmato vajjiputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpani-ssayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe ekaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ bhikkhāya gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso kadaliphalāni adāsi. So tena puññakamma devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ licchavirājaputto hutvā nibbatti, vajjirājaputtattā **vajjiputtotveva** cassa samaññā ahosi. So daharo hutvā hatthisi-kkhādisikkhanakālepi hetusampannatāya nissaraṇajjhāsayova hutvā vicaranto

satthu dhammadesanākāle vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante nisinno dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho satthu santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.57-62)-

“Sahassaraṃsī bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;

vivekā vuṭṭhahitvāna, gocarāyābhinikkhami.

“Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;

pasannacitto sumano, avaṭaṃ adadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Catunnavutito (1.0301) kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā aparabhāge aciraparinibbute sathari dhammaṃ saṅgāyituṃ saṅketam katvā mahātheresu tattha tattha viharantesu ekadivasam āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ sekhaṃyeva samānaṃ mahatiyā parisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā tassa uparimaggādhigamāya ussāhaṃ janento-

119. “Rukkhamūlagahanaṃ pasakkiya, nibbānaṃ hadayasmim opiya;

jhāya gotama mā ca pamādo, kiṃ te biḷibiḷikā karissati”ti.-

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **rukkhamūlagahanaṃ**ti rukkhamūlabhūtaṃ gahanaṃ, gahanañhi atthi, na rukkhamūlaṃ, rukkhamūlañca atthi, na gahanaṃ, tesu rukkhamūlaggahaṇena ṭhānassa chāyāsampannatāya vātātapaparissayābhāvaṃ dasseti. Gahanaggahaṇena nivātabhāvena vātaparissayābhāvaṃ janasambādhabhāvañca dasseti, tadubhayena ca bhāvanāyogyataṃ. **Pasakkiyāti** upagantvā. **Nibbānaṃ hadayasmim opiyāti** “evaṃ mayā paṭipajjitvā nibbānaṃ adhigantabban”ti nibbutiṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā citte karitvā. **Jhāyāti** lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena jhāya, vipassanābhāvanāsa-hitam maggabhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. **Gotamāti** dhammabhaṇḍāgārikaṃ gottena ālapati. **Mā ca pamādoti** adhikusalesu dhammesu mā pamādaṃ āpajji. Idāni yādiso therassa pamādo, taṃ paṭikkhepavasena dassento “**kiṃ te biḷibiḷikā karissati**”ti āha. Tattha **biḷibiḷikāti** viḷiviḷikiriya, biḷibiḷiti saddapavatti yathā niratthakā, evaṃ biḷibiḷikāsadisā janapaññatti **kiṃ te karissati** kīdisaṃ atthaṃ tuyhaṃ sādheti, tasmā janapaññattiṃ pahāya sadatthapasuto hohīti ovādaṃ adāsi.

Taṃ (1.0302) sutvā aññehi vuttavisagandhavāyanavacanena saṃvegajāto bahudeva rattiṃ caṅkamaṇa vītināmento vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā senāsanam pavisitvā mañcake nipannamattova arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Vajjiputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Isidattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañcakkhandhā pariññātāti āyasmato isidattattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ

patto ekadivasam bhagavantam rathiyam gacchantam disvā pasannamānaso madhuraṃ āmodaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattivā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde avantiraṭṭhe vaḍḍhagāme aññatarassa satthavāhassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **isidatto-**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto macchikāsaṇḍe cittassa gahapatino adiṭṭhasa-hāyo hutvā tena buddhaguṇe likhitvā pesitasāsanam paṭilabhivā sāsane sañjāta-ppasādo therassa mahākaccānassa santike pabbajivā vipassanam ārabhivā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera

2.51.80-84)-

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
rathiyaṃ paṭipajantaṃ, āmodamadadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā “buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ gamissāmi”ti therāṃ āpucchitvā anukkamena majjhimadesaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno (1.0303), “kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ”ti-ādinā satthārā katapaṭisanthāro paṭivacanamukhena, “bhagavā tumhākaṃ sāsanaṃ upagatakālato paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ sabbadukkhaṃ apagataṃ, sabbo parissayo vūpasanto”ti pavedanavasena aññaṃ byākaronto-

120. “Pañcakkhandhā pariññātā, tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃ mūlakā;

dukkhakkhayaṃ anuppatto, patto me āsavakkhayaṃ”ti.- gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **pañcakkhandhā pariññātā**ti pañcapi me upādānakkhandhā vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya “idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ, na ito bhiyyo”ti sabbaso paricchijja ñātā, na tesu kiñcapi pariññātabbaṃ atthi adhippāyo. **Tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃ mūlakā**ti sabbaso pariññātattā eva tesāṃ avijjātaṇhādikassa mūlassa samucchinnattā ariyamaggena pahīnattā yāvacarimacittanīrodhā te tiṭṭhanti. **Dukkhakkhayaṃ anuppattoti** chinnaṃ mūlakattāyeva ca nesaṃ vaṭṭadukkhaṃ khayaṃ parikkhayaṃ anuppatto, nibbānaṃ adhigataṃ. **Patto me āsavakkhayaṃ**ti kāmāsavādīnaṃ sabbesaṃ āsavānaṃ khayante abhigantabbatāya “āsavakkhayaṃ”ti laddhānāmaṃ arahattaṃ pattaṃ paṭiladdhanti attho. Keci pana antimāyaṃ samussayo”ti paṭhanti. Nibbānassa adhigatattāyeva ayaṃ mama samussayo attabhāvo antimo sabbapacchimako, natthi dāni punabbhavoti attho. Yaṃ pana tattha tattha avuttaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayattā uttānaṃ yevāti.

Isidattatheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dvādasamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhitā ca paramatthadīpaniyaṃ theragāthāvaṇṇanāyaṃ

Vīsādhikasattheragāthāpaṭimaṇḍitassa ekakanipātassa

Atthavaṇṇanā.

2. Dukanipāto

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Uttaratheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dukanipāte (1.0304) **natthi koci bhavo niccoti-ādikā** āyasmato uttarattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava viva-ṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle vijjādharo hutvā ākāseṇa vicarati. Tena ca samayena satthā tassa anuggaṇhanatthaṃ vanantare aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṭṭe nisīdi chabbaṇṇabuddharaṃsiyo vissajjento. So antalikkhena gacchanto bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto ākāso oruyha suvisuddhehi vipulehi kaṇikārapupphehi bhagavantaṃ pūjesi, pupphāni buddhānubhāvena satthu upari chattākāreṇa aṭṭhaṃsu, so tena bhiyyosomattāya pasannacitto hutvā aparabhāge kālaṃ katvā tāvatimse nibbattivā uḷāraṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavanto yāvatāyukaṃ tattha ṭhatvā tato cuto devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsālaputto hutvā nibbatti, **uttaro** tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gantvā jātiyā rūpeṇa vijjāya vayeṇa sīlacāreṇa ca lokassa sambhāvanīyo jāto. Tassa taṃ sampattiṃ disvā vassakāro magadhamahāmatto attano dhītaraṃ dātukāmo hutvā attano adhippāyaṃ pavedesi. So nissaraṇajjhāsayatāya taṃ paṭikkhipitvā kāleṇa kālaṃ dhammasenāpatiṃ payirupāsanto tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vattasampanno hutvā therāṃ upaṭṭhahati.

Tena ca samayena therassa aññataro ābādho uppanno, tassa bhesajjathāya uttaro sāmaṇero pātova pattacīvaramādāya vihārato nikkhanto antarāmagge taḷākassa tīre pattaṃ ṭhapetvā udakasamīpaṃ gantvā mukhaṃ dhovati. Atha aññataro umaṅgacoro ārakkhapurisehi (1.0305) anubaddho aggadvāreneva nagarato nikkhamitvā palāyanto attanā gahitaṃ ratanabhaṇḍikaṃ sāmaṇerassa patte pakkhipitvā palāyi. Sāmaṇero pattasamīpaṃ upagato. Coraṃ anubandhantā rājpurisā sāmaṇerassa patte bhaṇḍikaṃ disvā, “ayaṃ coro, iminā coriyaṃ katan”ti sāmaṇeraṃ pacchābāhaṃ bandhitvā vassakārassa brāhmaṇassa dassesuṃ. Vassakāro ca tadā rañño vinicchaye niyutto hutvā chejjabhejjaṃ anusāsati. So “pubbe mama vacanaṃ nādiyi, suddhapāsaṇḍiyesu pabbajī”ti ca baddhāghātattā kammaṃ asodhetvāva jīvantameva taṃ sūle uttāsesi.

Athassa bhagavā ñāṇaparipākaṃ oloketvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā vipphurantahattanakhamañimayūkhasambhinnasitābhatāya paggharantajātihiṅgulakasuvaṇṇarasadhāraṃ viya jālāguṇṭhitamudutalunadīghaṅgulihatthaṃ uttarassa sīse ṭhapetvā, “uttara, idaṃ te purimakammaṃ phalaṃ uppannaṃ, tattha tayā paccavekkhaṇabalena adhvāsanā kātabbā”ti vatvā ajjhāsayānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Uttaro amatābhisekasadisena satthu hatthasamphassena sañjātappasādasomanassatāya uḷāraṃ pītipāmojjaṃ paṭilabhivā yathāparicitaṃ vipassanāmaggaṃ samārūḷho ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā satthu ca desanāvīlāsena tāva-

deva maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbakilese khepetvā chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ **apa-
dāne** (apa. thera 2.56.55-92)-

“Sumedho nāma sambuddho, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo;
vivekakāmo bhagavā, himavantamupāgami.

“Ajjhogāhetvā himavantam, aggo kāruṇiko muni;
pallaṅkam ābhujitvāna, nisīdi parisuttamo.

“Vijjādharo tadā āsiṃ, antalikkhacaro ahaṃ;
tisūlam sugatam gayha, gacchāmi ambare tadā.

“Pabbatagge yathā aggi, puṇṇamāyeva candimā;
vanam obhāsate buddho, sālarājāva phullito.

“Vanaggā (1.0306) nikkhamitvāna, buddharamsībhidhāvare;
naḷaggivaṇṇasaṅkāsā, disvā cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

“Vicinaṃ addasaṃ puppham, kaṇikāram devagandhikam;
tīṇi pupphāni ādāya, buddhaseṭṭhamapūjayiṃ.

“Buddhassa ānubhāvena, tīṇi pupphāni me tadā;
uddhamvaṇṭā adhopattā, chāyam kubbanti satthuno.

“Tena kamma sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Tattha me sukataṃ byamhaṃ, kaṇikārīti ñāyati;
saṭṭhiyojanamubbedhaṃ, tiṃsayojanavitthataṃ.

“Sahassakaṇḍam satabheṇḍu, dhajālu haritāmayaṃ;
satasahassaniyyūhā, byamhe pātubhaviṃsu me.

“Soṇṇamayā maṇimayā, lohitaṅkamayāpi ca;
phalikāpi ca pallaṅkā, yenicchakā yadicchakā.

“Mahārahañca sayanaṃ, tūlikā vikatīyutaṃ;
uddhalomiñca ekantaṃ, bimbohanasamāyutaṃ.

“Bhavanā nikkhamitvāna, caranto devacārikaṃ;
yathā icchāmi gamanaṃ, devasaṅghapurakkhato.

“Pupphassa heṭṭhā tiṭṭhāmi, uparicchadanaṃ mama;
samantā yojanasataṃ, kaṇikārehi chāditaṃ.

“Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, sāyam pātam upaṭṭhahaṃ;
parivārenti maṃ niccam, rattindivamatanditā.

“Tattha naccehi gītehi, tāḷehi vāditehi ca;
ramāmi khiḍḍā ratiyā, modāmi kāmakāmahaṃ.

“Tattha bhutvā pivitvā ca, modāmi tidase tadā;
nārīgaṇehi sahito, modāmi byamhamuttame.

“Satānaṃ (1.0307) pañcakkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Satānaṃ tiṇikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahoṣahaṃ;

padesarajjam vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

“Bhave bhava saṃsaranto, mahābhogaṃ labhāmahaṃ;
bhoge me ūnatā natthi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Duve bhava saṃsarāmi, devatte atha mānuse;

aññaṃ gatiṃ na jānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Duve kule pajāyāmi, khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe;
nīce kule na jānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, sivikaṃ sandamānikaṃ;
labhāmi sabbamevetamaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Dāsigaṇaṃ dāsagaṇaṃ, nāriyo samalaṅkatā;
labhāmi sabbamevetamaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Koseyyakambaliyāni, khomakappāsikāni ca;
 labhāmi sabbamevetamaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Navavatthaṃ navaphalaṃ, navaggarasabhojanaṃ;
 labhāmi sabbamevetamaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Imaṃ khāda imaṃ bhuñja, imamhi sayane saya;
 labhāmi sabbamevetamaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Sabbattha pūjito homi, yaso accuggato mama;
 mahāpakkho sadā homi, abhejjapariso sadā;
 ñātīnaṃ uttamo homi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ na jānāmi, pariāho na vijjati;
 atho cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ, hadaye me na vijjati.
 “Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hutvāna, saṃsarāmi bhavābhavo;
 vevaṇṇiyaṃ na jānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Devalokā (1.0308) cavitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
 sāvattiyaṃ pure jāto, mahāsāle su-aḍḍhake.
 “Pañca kāmagaṇe hitvā, pabbajīmaṃ anagāriyaṃ;
 jātiyā sattavassohaṃ, arahattamaṃ pāpuṇiṃ.
 “Upasampādayī buddho, gaṇamaññāya cakkhumā;
 taruṇo pūjanīyohaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Dibbacakkhu visuddhaṃ me, samādhikusalo ahaṃ;
 abhiññāpāramippatto, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Paṭisambhidā anuppatto, iddhipādesu kovido;
 dhammesu pāramippatto, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño puna hutvā sūlato uṭṭhahitvā parānuddayāya ākāse ṭhatvā pāṭihā-
 riyaṃ dassesi. Mahājano acchariyabbhutacittajāto ahosi. Tāvadevassa vaṇo
 saṃrūḷhi, so bhikkhūhi, “āvuso, tādisaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavanto kathaṃ tvaṃ vipa-
 ssanaṃ anuyuñjituṃ asakkhi”ti puṭṭho, “pageva me, āvuso, saṃsāre ādīnavo,
 saṅkhārānañca sabhāvo sudiṭṭho, evāhaṃ tādisaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavantopi
 asakkhiṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā visesaṃ adhigantun”ti dassento-

121. “Natthi koci bhavo nicco, saṅkhārā vāpi sassatā;
 uppajjanti ca te khandhā, cavanti aparāparaṃ.

122. “Etamādīnavaṃ ñatvā, bhavenamhi anattiko;
 nissaṭo sabbakāmehi, patto me āsavakkhayaṃ”ti.-

Imaṃ gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha (1.0309) **natthi koci bhavo niccoti** kammabhavo upapattibhavo kāma-
 bhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo saññibhavo asaññibhavo nevasaññināsaññibhavo
 ekavokārabhavo catuvokārabhavo pañcavokārabhavoti evaṃbhedo, tathāpi hīno
 majjhimo ukkaṭṭho dīghāyuko sukhabahulo vomissasukhadukkhoti evaṃvibhāgo
 yokoci nicco dhuvo thiro apalokiyadhammo natthi taṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca samu-

ppannattā. Yasmā ca etadevaṃ, tasmā **saṅkhārā vāpi sassatā** natthīti yojanā. Paccayehi saṅkhatattā “saṅkhārā”ti laddhanāme hi pañcakkhandhe upādāya bhavasamaññāya saṅkhārāva hutvā sambhūtā jarāmarañena ca vipariṇamantīti asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā. Tathā hi te “saṅkhārā”ti vuccanti. Tenāha **uppajjanti ca te khandhā, cavanti aparāparanti**. Te bhavapariyāyena saṅkhārapariyāyena ca vuttā pañcakkhandhā yathāpaccayaṃ aparāparaṃ uppajjanti, uppannā ca jarāya paripīlitā hutvā cavanti paribhijjantīti attho. Etena “bhavo, saṅkhārā”ti ca laddhavo-hārā pañcakkhandhā udayabbayasabhāvāti dasseti. Yasmā tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasantassa tayopi bhavā ādittaṃ viya saṅkhate **ādīnavaṃ** dosaṃ pageva vipassanāpaññāya jānitvā aniccalakkhaṇehi diṭṭhā saṅkhārā dukkhānattā vibhūtatarā upaṭṭhahanti, tenāha bhagavā- “yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā”ti (saṃ. ni. 3.15).

Yasmā tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasantassa tayopi bhavā ādittaṃ viya agāraṃ sappāṭibhayā upaṭṭhahanti, tasmā āha “**bhavenamhi anattiko**”ti. Evaṃ pana sabbaso bhavehi vinivattiyamānassa kāmesu apekkhāya lesopi na sambhavatiyeva, tenāha “**nissaṭṭo sabbakāmehi**”ti, amhīti yojanā. Mānusehi viya dibbehīpi kāmehi nivattitacittosmīti attho. **Patto me āsavakkhayoti** yasmā evaṃ suparimajjitasaṅkhāro bhavesu suparidiṭṭhādīnavo kāmesu ca anāsattamānaso tasmā sūlamatthake nisinnenāpi me mayā patto adhigato (1.0310) āsavakkhayo nibbānaṃ arahattañcāti. Aññehi ca sabrahmacārīhi appattamānasehi tadadhigamāya ussāho karaṇīyoti bhikkhūnaṃ ovādamadāsi.

Uttaratheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Piṇḍolabhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nayidaṃ anayenāti-ādikā āyasmato piṇḍolabhāradvājattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle sīhayoniyam nibbattitvā pabbataguhāyaṃ viharati. Bhagavā tassa anuggahaṃ kātuṃ gocarāya pakkanta-kāle sayanaguhaṃ pavisitvā nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. Sīho gocaraṃ gahetvā nivatto guhādvāre bhagavantaṃ disvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho jalajathalajapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā cittaṃ pasādentō bhagavato ārakkhatthāya araññe vāḷamige apānetuṃ tīsu velāsu sīhanādaṃ nadanto buddhagatāya satiyā aṭṭhāsi. Yathā paṭhamadivasam, evaṃ sattāhaṃ pūjesi. Bhagavā sattāhaccayena nirodhā vuṭṭhahitvā “vattissati imassa ettako upanissayo”ti tassa passantasseva ākāsaṃ pakkhanditvā vihārameva gato. Sīho pālīyeyakathāti viya buddhaviyogadukkhaṃ adhvāsetuṃ asakkonto kālaṃ katvā haṃsavatīnagare mahābhogakule nibbattitvā vayappatto nagaravāsīhi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsāranto amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle kosambiyam rañño utenassa purohitaputto hutvā nibbatti **bhāradvājo** nāma nāmena. So vayappatto tayo vede uggahetvā pañca

māṇavakasatāni mante vācento mahagghasabhāvena ananurūpācārattā tehi pariccajjanto rājagahaṃ gantvā bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca lābhasakkāraṃ disvā sāsane pabbajitvā bhojane amattaññū hutvā vicaranto satthārā upāyena (1.03 mattaññutāya patitthāpito vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.104-109)-

“Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, vipine vicaraṃ tadā;
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

“Piyālapphalamādāya, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
puññakkhettassa vīrassa, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā “bhagavato sammukhā yaṃ sāvakehi pattabbaṃ, taṃ mayā pattan”ti, bhikkhusaṅghe ca “yassa magge vā phale vā kaṅkhā atthi, so maṃ pucchatū”ti sīhanādaṃ nadi. Tena taṃ bhagavā, “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīhanādikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ piṇḍolabhāradvājo”ti (a. ni. 1.188, 195) etadagge ṭhapesi. So ekadivasaṃ attano santikaṃ upagataṃ gihikāle saḥāyabhūtaṃ macchariṃ micchādiṭṭhibrāhmaṇaṃ anukampamāno tassa dāna-kathaṃ kathetvā tena ca “ayaṃ mama dhaṇaṃ vināsetukāmo”ti bhakuṭiṃ katvāpi “tuyhaṃ ekabhattaṃ demī”ti vutte, “taṃ saṅghassa dehi mā mayhan”ti saṅghassa pariṇāmesi. Puna brāhmaṇena “ayaṃ maṃ bahūnaṃ dāpetukāmo”ti appaccaye pakāsīte dutiyadivasaṃ dhammasenāpatinā saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya mahapphalabhāvappakāsanena taṃ pasādetvā, “ayaṃ brāhmaṇo āhārage-dhena maṃ dāne nīyojesī”ti maññati, āhārassa pana mayā sabbaso pariññāta-bhāvaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpemi”ti-

123. “Nayidaṃ anayena jīvitaṃ, nāhāro hadayassa santiko;
āhāraṭṭhitiko samussayo, iti disvāna carāmi esanaṃ.

124. “Paṅkoti (1.0312) hi naṃ avedayaṃ, yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu;
sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbahaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho”ti.-

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **nayidaṃ anayena jīvanti** idaṃ mama jīvitaṃ anayena añāyena veḷudā-
napupphadānādi-anesanāya na hoti jīvitanikantiyā abhāvato. **Nāhāro hadayassa santikoti** āhāro ca āhariyamāno maggaphalañāṇaṃ viya hadayassa cittassa santi-karo na hoti, kevalaṃ pana sajjukaṃ khudāpaṭighātamattaṃ karotīti adhippāyo. Atha vā **nāhāro hadayassa santikoti** āhāro rasataṇhāvattu me hadayassa santiko āsatto na hoti rasataṇhāya eva abhāvato. “Santike”tipi paṭhanti. Yo hi āhāra-giddho lābhasakkārappasuto vicarati, tassa āhāro hadayassa santike nāma abhiṇhaṃ manasikātabbato. Yo pana pariññātāhāro, so tattha pahīnacchanda-rāgo, na tassāhāro hadayassa santike nāma- “kathaṃ nu kho labheyyan”ti-ādima-nasikaraṇasseva abhāvato. Yadi hi jīvitanikanti āhārarasataṇhā ca natthi, atha kasmā piṇḍāya carasīti anuyogaṃ manasi katvā āha “**āhāraṭṭhitiko samussayo, iti disvāna carāmi esanan**”ti. Āhāro bhojanaṃ ṭhiti ṭhānaṃ paccayo etassāti āhāra-

ṭṭhitiko. “Āhārapaṭibaddhavuttiko samussayo kāyo”iti disvāna evaṃ ñatvā ima-
matthaṃ buddhiyaṃ ṭhapetvā carāmi esanaṃ, bhikkhāpariyesanaṃ karomīti attho.
Paccayanimittaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamanto tattha vandanapūjanāhi lābhasakkā-
rehi ca bajjhatīti evaṃ mādisesu na cintetabbanti

dassento “**paṅko**” tigāthaṃ abhāsi. Tassattho- **yā ayaṃ** paccayanimittam upagātānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ **kulesu** gehavāsīsu pavattissati guṇasambhāvanā **pūjanā** ca, yasmā taṃ abhāvitattānaṃ osīdāpanaṭṭhena malinabhāvakaraṇena ca **paṅko** kaddamoti buddhādayo **avedayum** abbhaññāsum pavedesum vā, tasmā sā sappurisānaṃ (1.0313) bandhāya na hoti sakkārāsāya pageva pahīnattā. Asappurisassa pana sakkārāsā duviññeyyasabhāvatāya piḷājananato anto tudanato uddharitum asakkuṇeyyato ca **sukhumam** **sallam** **durubbham**. Tato eva tena **sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho** durubbaheyyo tassa pahānapaṭṭipattiyā appaṭṭipajjanato, sakkārāsāpahānena pahīno hotīti. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo there abhippasanno ahoṣi.

Piṇḍolabhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Makkaṭo pañcadvārāyanti-ādikā āyasmato valliyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe kulagehe nibbattivā viññutam patto ekadivasam kenacideva karaṇīyena araññaṃ gato tattha nāradaṃ nāma paccekasambuddham rukkhamūle vasantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso naḷehi sālam katvā tiṇehi chādetvā adāsi. Caṅkamaṇaṭṭhānañcassa sodhetvā vālukā okiritvā adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattiyam brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **valliyotissa** nāmaṃ ahoṣi. So vayappatto yobbanamanuppatto indriyavasiko hutvā vicaranto kalyāṇamittasaṃsaggena bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhāpetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50-103)-

- “Himavantassāvidūre, hārito nāma pabbato;
sayambhū nārado nāma, rukkhamūle vasī tadā.
- “Naḷāgāraṃ karitvāna, tiṇena chādayim aham;
caṅkamaṃ sodhayitvāna, sayambhusa adāsaham.
- “Tena (1.0314) kamma sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchaham.
- “Tattha me sukataṃ byamham, naḷakuṭikanimmitam;
saṭṭhiyojanamubbedham, tiṃsayojanavittham.
- “Catuddasesu kappesu, devaloke ramim aham;
ekasattatikkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayim.
- “Catuttiṃsatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahoṣaham;
padesarajjam vipulam, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyam.
- “Dhammapāsādamāruya, sabbākāravarūpamam;
yadicchakāham vihare, sakyaputtassa sāsane.
- “Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yam kammamakariṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, naḷakuṭiyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā puthujjanakāle attano cittaassa rūpādi-ārammaṇesu yathā-kāmappavattiyā, idāni ariyamaggena niggahitabhāvassa ca vibhāvanena aññaṃ byākaronto-

125. “Makkaṭo pañcadvārāyaṃ, kuṭikāyaṃ pasakkiya;
dvārena anupariyeti, ghaṭṭayanto muhuṃ muhuṃ.

126. “Tiṭṭha makkaṭa mā dhāvi, na hi te taṃ yathā pure;

niggahītosī paññāya, neva dūraṃ gamissasī”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **ghaṭṭayantoti** attano lolabhāvena rukkhassa aññaṃ sākhaṃ muñcitvā aññassa gahaṇena anekavāraṃ tattha rukkhaṃ cāleno phalūpabhogamakkaṭo viya tena tena cakkhādidvārena rūpādi-ārammaṇesu aññaṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇhanto cittasantānassa samādānavasena niccalaṃ ṭhātuṃ (1.0315) appadānena abhikkhaṇaṃ ghaṭṭayanto cāleno tasmimyeva rūpādi-ārammaṇe anuparivattati yathākāmaṃ vicarati. Vattamānasamīpatāya cettha vattamānavacanaṃ. Evaṃ anupariyanto ca **tiṭṭha, makkaṭa, mā dhāvi** tvaṃ, cittamakkaṭa, idāni tiṭṭha mā dhāvi, ito paṭṭhāya te dhāvituṃ na sakkā, tasmā **na hi te taṃ yathā pure** yasmā taṃ attabhāvagehaṃ pubbe viya na te sevitaṃ pihitadvārabhāvato, kiñca **niggahītosī paññāya** sayañca idāni maggapaññāya kilesābhisāṅkhārasāṅkhātānaṃ pādānaṃ chedanena accantikaṃ niggahaṃ pattosi, tasmā **neva dūraṃ gamissasī** ito attabhāvato dūraṃ dutiyādi-attabhāvaṃ neva gamissasī yāvacarimakacittaṃ eva te gamananti dasseti. “Neto dūran”tipi pāṭho, so evattho.

Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Gaṅgātīriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Tiṇṇaṃ me tālapattānanti-ādikā āyasmato gaṅgātīriyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto sāsane abhippasanno hutvā bhikkhusaṅghassa pāṇiyamadāsi. So tena puññakammaena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattiyā aññatarassa gahapatissa putto hutvā nibbatti, “datto”tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto gharāvāsaṃ vasanto agamanīyaṭṭhānabhāvaṃ ajānitvā vitikkamaṃ katvā puna agamanīyaṭṭhānabhāvaṃ ṇatvā saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā taṃ kammaṃ jigucchitvā lūkhapaṭipattiṃ anutiṭṭhanto paṃsukūlacivaraṃ chavasittasadiṣaṃ mattikāpattañca gahetvā gaṅgātīre tīhi tālapattehi kuṭikaṃ katvā vihāsi, tenevassa **gaṅgātīriyoti** samaññā ahosi. So “arahattaṃ appatvā na kenaci sallapissāmī”ti cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāya paṭhamaṃ saṃvaccharaṃ tuṇhībhūto vacībhedamaṃ akarontova vihāsi. Dutiye saṃvacchare gocara-gāme aññatarāya itthiyā “mūgo nu kho no”ti vīmaṃsitukāmāya patte khīraṃ āsiñcantiyā (1.0316) hatthavihāre katepi okirite, “alaṃ, bhaginī”ti vācaṃ nicchari.

Tatiye pana saṃvacchare antaravasseva ghaṭayanto vāyamanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi, tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.51-56)–

“Padumuttarabuddhassa, bhikkhusaṅghe anuttare;
pasannacitto sumano, pānighaṭamapūrayiṃ.

“Pabbatagge dumagge vā, ākāse vātha bhūmiyaṃ;
yadā pānīyamicchāmi, khippaṃ nibbattate mama.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dakadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahā pana hutvā attano pubbabhāgapaṭipattiyā vibhāvanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto–

127. “Tiṇṇaṃ me tālapattānaṃ, gaṅgātīre kuṭi katā;
chavasittova me patto, paṃsukūlañca cīvaraṃ.

128. “Dvinnaṃ antaravassānaṃ, ekā vācā me bhāsītā;

tatiye antaravassamhi, tamokhandho padālito”ti.– gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **tiṇṇaṃ me tālapattānaṃ, gaṅgātīre kuṭi katā**ti tālarukkhatō pahitehi tīhi tālapaṇṇehi mayhaṃ vassanapariharaṇatthaṃ gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre kuṭikā katā. Tena attano senāsanasantosaṃ dasseti. Vuttañhi dhammasenāpatinā–

“Pallaṅkena nisinnassa, jaṇṇuke nābhivassati;

alaṃ phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno”ti. (theragā. 985; mi. pa. 6.1.1).

“Tālapattīnan”tipi pāṭho, so evattho. **Chavasittova me pattoti** mayhaṃ patto chavasittasadiṣo, matānaṃ khīrasecanakuṇḍasadiṣoti attho (1.0317). **Paṃsukūlañca cīvaranti** cīvarañca me antaramaggasusānādīsu chaḍḍitanantakehi kataṃ paṃsukūlaṃ. Padadvayena parikkhārasantosaṃ dasseti.

Dvinnaṃ antaravassānanti dvīsu antaravassesu pabbajitato arahattamappattasāṃvaccharesu. **Ekā vācā me bhāsītā**ti ekā, “alaṃ, bhaginī”ti khīrapaṭikkhepa-vācā eva mayā vuttā, añño tattha vacībhedo nāhosi. Tena ukkaṃsagataṃ kāyavacīsaṃyamaṃ dasseti. **Tatiye antaravassamhīti** tatiyassa saṃvaccharassa abbhantare, tasmīṃ aparipuṇṇeyeva. **Tamokhandho padālito**ti aggamaggena tamokhandho bhinno, avijjānusayo samucchinnoti attho. Tena tadekaṭṭhatāya sabbakilesānaṃ anavasesappahānaṃ vadati.

Gaṅgātīriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Ajinattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Api ce hoti tevijjoti-ādikā āyasmato ajinattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto buddhasuññe loke kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto kenacideva karaṇīyena araṇñaṃ gato tattha sucintitaṃ nāma paccekasambuddhaṃ ābādhena pīlitaṃ nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā bhesajjathāya pasannamānaso ghatamaṇḍaṃ

adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparam puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyam aññatarassa daliddabrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Taṃ vijāyanakāle ajinacammena sampaṭicchimsu. Tenassa **ajinot**veva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So bhogasaṃvattaniyassa kammaṃ akatattā daliddakule nibbatto vayappattopi appannapānabhojano hutvā vicaranto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.43.78-87)–

“Sucintitaṃ (1.0318) bhagavantaṃ, lokajetṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
upaviṭṭhaṃ mahāraññaṃ, vātābādhena pīlitaṃ.

“Disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā, ghatamaṇḍamupānayaṃ;
katattā ācitattā ca, gaṅgā bhāgīrathī ayaṃ.

“Mahāsamuddā cattāro, ghaṭaṃ sampajjare mama;
ayañca pathavī ghorā, appamāṇā asaṅkhiyā.

“Mama saṅkappamaññāya, bhavate madhusakkarā;
cātuddīpā ime rukkhā, pādapā dharaṇīruhā.

“Mama saṅkappamaññāya, kapparukkhā bhavanti te;
paññāsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

“Ekapaññāsakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahoṣaṃ;
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ghatamaṇḍassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvāpi purimakammanissandena appalābhī appaññātova
ahosi. Uddesabhattasālākabhattānīpi lāmakāneva pāpuṇanti. Kammaphaleneva
ca naṃ puthujjanā bhikkhū sāmaṇerā ca “appaññāto”ti avamaññanti. Thero te
bhikkhū saṃvejento-

129. “Api ce hoti tevijjo, maccuhāyī anāsavo;
appaññātoti naṃ bālā, avajānanti ajānatā.

130. “Yo (1.0319) ca kho annapānassa, lābhī hotīdha puggalo;
pāpadhammopi ce hoti, so nesaṃ hoti sakkato”ti.-

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **apīti** sambhāvane nipāto. **Ceti** parikkappane. **Hotīti** bhavati. Tisso vijjā eta-
ssāti **tevijjo**. Maccuṃ pajahatīti **maccuhāyī**. Kāmāsavādīnaṃ abhāvena **anāsavo**.
Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- dibbacakkhuññaṃ pubbenivāsaññaṃ āsavakkhayaññaṃ
imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ adhigatattā **tevijjo** tato eva sabbaso kāmāsavādīnaṃ
parikkhīṇattā **anāsavo** āyatiṃ punabbhavassa aggahaṇato maraṇābhāvena **maccu-
hāyī** yadipi hoti, evaṃ santepi **appaññātoti naṃ bālā avajānanti** yassatthāya kula-
puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, taṃ sadatthaṃ anupāpu-
ṇitvā ṭhitampi naṃ uttamaṃ purisaṃ “dhutavādo bahussuto dhammakathiko”ti
uppannalābhassa abhāvato “na paññāto na pākaṭo”ti bālā dummedhapuggalā
avajānanti, kasmā? **Ajānatā** ajānanakāraṇā guṇānaṃ ajānanameva tattha kāra-
ṇanti dasseti.

Yathā ca guṇānaṃ ajānanato bālā lābhagarutāya sambhāvaniyampi avajānanti,
evaṃ guṇānaṃ ajānanato lābhagarutāya evaṃ avajānitabbampi sambhāventīti
dassento dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tattha **yoti** aniyamavacanaṃ. **Ca**-saddo byatireke,
tena yathāvuttapuggalato imassa puggalassa vuccamānaṃyeva visesaṃ janeti.
Khoti avadhāraṇe. **Annapānassāti** nidassanamattaṃ. **Lābhīti** lābhavā. **Idhāti**
imasmīṃ loke. Jarāmarāṇehi tassa tassa sattāvāsassa pūraṇato galanato ca
puggalo. **Pāpadhammoti** lāmakadhammo. Ayañhettha attho- yo pana puggalo
cīvarādipaccayamattasseva lābhī hoti, na jhānādīnaṃ, so pāpicchatāya dussīla-
bhāvena hīnadhammopi samāno idha imasmīṃ loke bālānaṃ lābhagarutāya
sakkato garukato hotīti.

Ajinattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Meḷajinattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yadāhaṃ (1.0320) **dhammamassosinti-ādikā** āyasmato meḷajinattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso madhuraṃ āmodaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsāranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde bārāṇasiyaṃ khattiyakule nibbattitvā **meḷajinoti** laddhanāmo vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato paṇḍito byatto disāsu pākaṭo ahosi. So bhagavati bārāṇasiyaṃ isipatane viharante vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tadaheva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.57-62)-

“Sahassaraṃsī bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;
vivekā vuṭṭhahitvāna, gocarāyābhinikkhami.

“Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;
pasannacitto sumano, avaṭaṃ adadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aparabhāge bhikkhūhi, “āvuso, kiṃ tayā uttarimanussa-dhammo adhigato”ti puṭṭho sīhanādaṃ nadanto-

131. “Yadāhaṃ dhammamassosiṃ, bhāsamānassa satthuno;
na kaṅkhamabhijānāmi, sabbaññū aparājite.

132. “Satthavāhe mahāvīre, sārathīnaṃ varuttame;
magge paṭipadāyaṃ vā, kaṅkhā mayhaṃ na vijjati”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha (1.0321) **yadāti** yasmiṃ kāle. **Ahanti** attānaṃ niddisati. **Dhammanti** catu-saccadhammaṃ. **Assosinti** suṇiṃ. **Satthunoti** diṭṭhadhammikādi-atthehi vene-yyānaṃ sāsanaṭṭhena satthuno. **Kaṅkhanti** saṃsayaṃ. Saṅkhatamasāṅkhatañca anavasesato jānanaṭṭhena **sabbaññū**. Kutoci pi parājitā bhāvena **aparājite**. Vene-yyasattānaṃ saṃsārakantārato nibbānaṃ paṭivāhanaṭṭhena **satthavāhe**. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- yato pabhuti ahaṃ satthuno dhammaṃ desentassa catusacca-**dhammaṃ assosiṃ** sotadvārānusārena upadhāresiṃ upalabhiṃ, tato paṭṭhāya anavasesasaṅkhatāsaṅkhatasammutidhammānaṃ sayambhūññāṇena jānanaṭṭhena **sabbaññū** anāvāraṇadassāvimihi, pañcannampi mārānaṃ abhibhavanato tehi aparājitatā sadevake loke appaṭihatadhammacakkattā ca **aparājite**, vene-yyasattānaṃ lobhakantārādito vāhanaṭṭhena **satthavāhe**, mahāvikkantatāya **mahāvīre**, aññehi duddamānaṃ purisadammanānaṃ saraṇato accantikena damathena damanato **sārathīnaṃ** pavarabhūte **uttame** sammāsambuddhe, “buddho nu kho no nu kho”ti **kaṅkhaṃ nābhijānāmi** aparappaccayabhāvato. Tathārūpe desite ariya **magge** tadu-

pādāyabhūtāya ca silādipaṭipadāya “niyyāniko nu kho na nu kho”ti **kañkhā** vicikicchā **na vijjati** natthīti. Ettha ca ariyadhamme saṃsayābhāvakathanena ariyasaṅghepi saṃsayābhāvo kathitoyevāti daṭṭhabbaṃ tattha paṭiṭṭhitassa anaññathābhāvatoti.

Meḷajinattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Rādhatheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathā agāraṃ ducchannanti-ādikā āyasmato rādhatherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto vihāraṃ gantvā sathhāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno sathhārā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapiyamānaṃ disvā sayamaṃ taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā mahādānaṃ (1.0322) pavattesi. Satthu uḷārañca pūjamaṃ akāsi. So evamaṃ katapaṇidhāno tato cuto tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasamaṃ sathhāraṃ piṇḍāya gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso madhurāni ambaphalāni adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattivā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā **rādhoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto hutvā gharāvāsaṃ vasanto mahallakakāle puttadārehi apasādito, “kiṃ me gharāvāsenā, pabbajissāmi”ti vihāraṃ gantvā there bhikkhū upasaṅkamtivā pabbajamaṃ yācitvā tehi “ayamaṃ brāhmaṇo jiṇṇo na sakkoti vattapaṭivattaṃ pūretun”ti paṭikkhitto satthu santikaṃ gantvā attano ajjhāsayamaṃ pavedetvā sathhārā upanissayasampattiṃ oloketvā āṇatena dhammasenāpatinā pabbājito vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.63-67)–

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇamaṃ sambuddhamaṃ, āhutinamaṃ paṭiggahamaṃ;
rathiyamaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, pādaphalamaṃ adāsahamaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yamaṃ phalamaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalamaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhamaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu santikāvacaro hutvā vicaranto satthu dhammadeśanāpaṭibhānassa paccayabhūtānaṃ paṭibhānajānanakānaṃ aggo jāto. Therassa hi diṭṭhisamudācārañca āgamma dasabalassa navanavā dhammadeśanā paṭibhāti. Tenāha bhagavā– “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ yadidaṃ rādho”ti (a. ni. 1.219, 233). So ekadivasamaṃ “ime sattā abhāvanāya rāgena abhibhuyyanti, bhāvanāya sati taṃ natthi”ti bhāvanaṃ thomento **“yathā agāran”** ti-ādinā gāthādvayamāha.

133-4. Tattha **agāranti** yaṃkiñci gehamaṃ. **Ducchannanti** viraḷacchannaṃ chiddāvachiddamaṃ. **Samativijjhatīti** vassavutṭhi vinivijjhati. **Abhāvanti** taṃ agāraṃ vutṭhi viya bhāvanāya (1.0323) rahitattā abhāvitaṃ cittaṃ. **Rāgo samativijjhatīti** na

kevalaṃ rāgo va dosamohamānādayopi sabbakilesā tathārūpaṃ cittaṃ ativijjha-
ntiyeva. **Subhāvitanti** samathavipassanābhāvanāhi suṭṭhu bhāvitaṃ, evarūpaṃ
cittaṃ succhannaṃ gehaṃ vuṭṭhi viya rāgādayo kilesā ativijjhituṃ na sakkontīti.

Rādhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Surādhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Khīṇā hi mayhaṃ jātīti-ādikā āyasmato surādhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto
sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ
satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso mātuluṅgaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññaka-
mma devaloke nibbattivā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranto
imasmiṃ

buddhuppāde anantaraṃ vuttassa rādhatherassa kaniṭṭho hutvā nibbatti, **surādho-**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So jeṭṭhabhātari rādhe pabbajite sayampi pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.68-72)-

“Kaṇikāraṃva jalitaṃ, puṇṇamāyeva candimaṃ;
jalantaṃ dīparukkhaṃva, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Mātuluṅgaphalaṃ gayha, adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ;
dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvadassanattaṃ aññaṃ byākaronto “**khīṇā hī mayhan**”ti-ādinā gāthādvayamāha.

135-6. Tattha (1.0324) **khīṇā**ti khayaṃ pariyosānaṃ gatā. **Jātī**ti bhavo bhavani-bbatti vā. **Vusitaṃ jinasāsanaṃ**ti jinassa sammāsambuddhassa sāsanaṃ magga-brahmacariyaṃ vuṭṭhaṃ parivuṭṭhaṃ. **Pahīno jālasaṅkhātō**ti sattasantānassa ottharaṇato nissaritaṃ appadānato ca “jālasaṅkhātō”ti ca laddhanāmā diṭṭhi avijjā ca pahīnā maggena samucchinnā. **Bhavanetti samūhatā**ti kāmabhavādikassa bhavassa nayanato pavattanato bhavanettisaññitā taṇhā samugghātītā. **Yassa-tthāya pabbajitō**ti yassa atthāya yadattaṃ ahaṃ **agārasmā** gehato **anagāriyaṃ** pabbajjaṃ **pabbajito** upagato. **So** sabbesaṃ orambhāgiyuddhambhāgiyappabhe-dānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ bandhanānaṃ khayabhūto **attho** nibbānasaṅkhātō paramattho arahattasaṅkhātō sadattho ca mayā **anuppatto** adhigatōti attho.

Surādhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Gotamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sukhaṃ supantīti āyasmato gotamattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purima-buddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso āmodaphalamadāsi. Tena puññakamma devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **gotamoti** laddhanāmo sattavassikakāle upanayanaṃ katvā ratanabhikkhaṃ caritvā sahassaṃ labhitvā taṃ tādise ṭhāne ṭhapetvā vataṃ caranto soḷasasattarasavassuddesikakāle aka-lyāṇamittehi kāmesu parinīyamāno ekissā rūpūpajiviniyā taṃ sahassabhaṇḍikaṃ datvā brahmacariyavināsaṃ patvā tāya cassa brahmacārīrūpaṃ disvā virattākāre dassite ekarattivāseneva nibbinnarūpo attano brahmacariyanivāsaṃ dhanajā-niṅca saritvā “ayuttaṃ mayā katan”ti vippaṭṭisārī ahosi. Satthā tassa hetusampattiṃ cittācāraṅca ñatvā tassa āsannaṭṭhāne (1.0325) attānaṃ dassesi. So satthāraṃ

disvā pasannamānaso upasaṅkama, tassa bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajanto khuraggeyeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.80-84)–

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
rathiyaṃ paṭipajantaṃ, āmodamadadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā jhānasukhena phalasukhena vītināmentaṃ eko gihisa-hāyo upagantvā, “āvuso, tayā ratanabhikkhāya laddhaṃ pabbajanto kiṃ akāsi”ti pucchi. Taṃ sutvā thero “idaṃ nāma katan”ti anācikkhitvā mātugāme dosaṃ pakāsetvā attano vītarāgabhāvena aññaṃ byākaronto “**sukhaṃ supanti**”ti-ādinā gāthādvayamāha.

137. Tattha **sukhaṃ supanti munayo, ye itthīsu na bajjhareti** ye itthīsu visayabhūtāsu nimittabhūtāsu vā rāgabandhanena na bajjhanti, te munayo tapassino saṃyatiṇḍriyā sukhaṃ supanti sukhaṃ viharanti, natthi tesāṃ dukkhanti adhippāyo. “Supanti”ti hi nidassanamattametaṃ. **Sadā ve rakkhitabbāsūti** ekaṃsena sabbakālaṃ rakkhitabbāsu. Itthiyo hi sattabhūmike nippurise pāsāde uparibhūmiyaṃ vasāpetvāpi, kucchiyaṃ pakkipitvāpi na sakkā rakkhituṃ, tasmā tā kiṭṭhādigāviyo viya sabbakālaṃ rakkhaṇīyā honti. Bahucittatāya vā sāmikena vatthālaṅkāraṇu-ppadānādinā cittaññathattato sabbakālaṃ rakkhitabbā. Sarīrasabhāvaṃ vā mālā-gandhādīhi paṭicchādanavasena rakkhitabbacittatāya rakkhitabbāti. **Yāsu saccaṃ sudullabhanti** yāsu saccavacanaṃ laddhuṃ na sakkā, itthiyo hi aggimpi pavisanti, visampi khādanti, satthampi āharanti, ubbandhitvāpi kālaṃ karonti, na pana sacce ṭhātūṃ sakkonti. Tasmā evarūpā itthiyo vajjetvā ṭhitā munayo sukhitā vatāti dasseti.

138. Idāni (1.0326) yassa appahīnattā evarūpāsu itthīsūpi bajjhanti, tassa kāmassa attano suppahīnataṃ accantaniṭṭhitatañca dassento dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. **Vadhaṃ carimha te kāmāti** ambho kāma, tava vadhaṃ accantasamucchedaṃ ariyamaggena carimha, “vadhaṃ carimhase”tipi pāṭho, vadhāya pahānāya magga-brahmacariyaṃ acarimhāti attho. **Anaṇā dāni te mayanti** idāni aggamaggapattito paṭṭhāya iṇabhāvakarāya pahīnattā kāma te anaṇā mayaṃ, na tuyhaṃ iṇaṃ dhārema. Avītarāgo hi rāgassa vase vattanato tassa iṇaṃ dhārento viya hoti, vītarāgo pana taṃ atikkamitvā paramena cittissariyena samannāgato. Anaṇattā eva **gacchāma dāni nibbānaṃ, yattha gantvā na socati** yasmiṃ nibbāne gamanahetu sabbaso sokahetūnaṃ abhāvato na socati, taṃ anupādisesanibbānameva idāni gacchāma anupapuṇāmāti attho.

Gotamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Vasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pubbe hanati attānanti āyasmato vasabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto buddhasuññe loke brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā nekkhammajjhāsayatāya gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā cuddasasahassatāpasaparivāro himavantassa avidūre samagge nāma pabbate assamaṃ kāretvā vasanto jhānābhīññāyo nibbattetvā tāpasānaṃ ovādānusāsaniyo dento ekadivasaṃ evaṃ cintesi- “ahaṃ kho dāni imehi tāpasehi sakkato garukato pūjito viharāmi, mayā pana pūjetabbo na upalabbhati, dukkho kho panāyaṃ loke yadidaṃ agaruvāso”ti. Evaṃ pana cintetvā purimabuddhesu katādhikāratāya purimabuddhānaṃ cetiye attanā kataṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ anussaritvā “yaṃnūnāhaṃ purimabuddhe uddissa pulinacetiyaṃ katvā pūjaṃ kareyyan”-ti haṭṭhatuṭṭho (1.0327) iddhiyā pulinathūpaṃ suvaṇṇamayaṃ māpetvā suvaṇṇamayādīhi tisahassamattehi pupphehi devasikaṃ pūjaṃ karonto yāvatāyukaṃ puññāni katvā aparihīnajjhāno kālaṃ katvā brahmaloke nibbatto. Tatthapi yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cuto tāvatimse nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsāranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ licchavirājakule nibbattitvā **vasabhoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto bhagavato vesāligamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.57-92)-

“Himavantassāvidūre, samaggo nāma pabbato;
assamo sukato mayhaṃ, paṇṇasālā sumāpitā.

“Nārado nāma nāmena, jaṭilo uggatāpano;
catuddasasahassāni, sissā paricaranti maṃ.

“Paṭisallīnako santo, evaṃ cintesahaṃ tadā;
sabbo jano maṃ pūjeti, nāhaṃ pūjemi kiñcanaṃ.

“Na me ovādako atthi, vattā koci na vijjati;
anācariyupajjhāyo, vane vāsaṃ upemahaṃ.

“Upāsamāno yamahaṃ, garucittaṃ upaṭṭhahe;
so me ācariyo natthi, vanavāso niratthako.

“Āyāgaṃ me gavesissaṃ, garuṃ bhāvaniyaṃ tathā;
sāvassayo vasissāmi, na koci garahissati.

“Uttānakūlā nadikā, supatitthā manoramā;
saṃsuddhapulinākiṇṇā, avidūre mamassamaṃ.

“Nadiṃ amarikaṃ nāma, upagantvānahaṃ tadā;
saṃvaḍḍhayitvā pulinaṃ, akaṃ pulinacetiyaṃ.

“Ye te ahesuṃ sambuddhā, bhavantakaraṇā munī;
tesaṃ etādiso thūpo, taṃ nimittaṃ karomahaṃ.

“Karitvā (1.0328) pulinaṃ thūpaṃ, sovaṇṇaṃ māpayiṃ ahaṃ;
soṇṇakiñkaṇipupphāni, sahasse tīṇi pūjayiṃ.

“Sāyapātaṃ namassāmi, vedajāto katañjalī;
sammukhā viya sambuddhaṃ, vandiṃ pulinacetiyaṃ.

“Yadā kilesā jāyanti, vitakkā gehanissitā;
sarāmi sukataṃ thūpaṃ, paccavekkhāmi tāvade.
“Upanissāya viharaṃ, satthavāhaṃ vināyakaṃ;
kilese saṃvaseyyāsi, na yuttaṃ tava mārisa.
“Saha āvajjite thūpe, gāravaṃ hoti me tadā;
kuvitakke vinodesiṃ, nāgo tattaṭṭito yathā.
“Evaṃ viharamānaṃ maṃ, maccurājābhimaddatha;
tatha kālaṅkato santo, brahmalokamagacchahaṃ.
“Yāvatāyumaṃ vasitvāna, tidive upapajjahaṃ;
asītikkhattumaṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

“Satānaṃ tīṅikkhattuñca, cakkavattī aḥosahaṃ;
 padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.
 “Soṇṇakiṅkaṇipupphānaṃ, vipākaṃ anubhomahaṃ;
 dhātīsatasaḥassāni, parivārenti maṃ bhava.
 “Thūpassa pariciṅṇattā, rajojallaṃ na limpati;
 gatte sedā na muccanti, supphāso bhavāmaṃ.
 “Aho me sukato thūpo, sudiṭṭhāmarikā nadī;
 thūpaṃ katvāna pulinaṃ, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.
 “Kusalaṃ kattukāmena, jantunā sāragāhinā;
 natthi khettaṃ akhettaṃ vā, paṭipattiva sādhaḥkā.
 “Yathāpi balavā poso, aṇṇavaṃtaritussahe;
 parittaṃ kaṭṭhamādāya, pakkhandeyya mahāsaraṃ.
 “Imāhaṃ (1.0329) kaṭṭhaṃ nissāya, tarissāmi mahodadhiṃ;
 ussāhena vīriyena, tareyya udadhiṃ nara.
 “Tattheva me kataṃ kammaṃ, parittaṃ thokakañca yaṃ;
 taṃ kammaṃ upanissāya, saṃsāraṃ samatikkamiṃ.
 “Pacchime bhava sampatte, sukkamūlena codito;
 sāvattiyaṃ pure jāto, mahāsāle su-aḍḍhake.
 “Saddhā mātā pitā mayhaṃ, buddhassa saraṇaṃ gatā;
 ubho diṭṭhapadā ete, anuvattanti sāsanaṃ.
 “Bodhipapaṭikaṃ gayha, soṇṇathūpamakārayuṃ;
 sāyapātaṃ namassanti, sakyaputtassa sammukhā.
 “Uposathamhi divase, soṇṇathūpaṃ vinīharuṃ;
 buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ kittentā, tiyāmaṃ vītināmayuṃ.
 “Saha disvānahaṃ thūpaṃ, sarim pulinacetiyaṃ;
 ekāsane nisīditvā, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.
 “Gavesamāno taṃ vīraṃ, dhammasenāpatiddasaṃ;
 agārā nikkhamitvāna, pabbajiṃ tassa santike.
 “Jātiyā sattavassena, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ;
 upasampādayī buddho, guṇamaññāya cakkhumā.
 “Dārakeneva santena, kiriyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ mayā;
 kataṃ me karaṇiyajja, sakyaputtassa sāsane.
 “Sabbaverabhayātīto, sabbasaṅgātigo isi;
 sāvako te mahāvīra, soṇṇathūpassidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā dāyakānuggahaṃ karonto tehi upanīte paccaye na paṭi-
 kkipati, yathāladdheyeva paribhuñjati. Taṃ puthujjanā “ayaṃ kāyadaḥhibahulo
 arakkhitacitto”ti maññamānā avamaññanti. Thero taṃ (1.0330) agaṇentova viha-
 rati. Tassa pana avidūre aññataro kuhakabhikkhu pāpiccho samāno appiccho
 viya santuṭṭho viya attānaṃ dassento lokaṃ vañcento viharati. Mahājano taṃ ara-
 hantaṃ viya sambhāveti. Athassa sakko devānamindo taṃ pavattiṃ ṅatvā therāṃ
 upasaṅkamitvā, “bhante, kiṃ nāma kuhako karotī”ti pucchi. Thero pāpicchaṃ

garahanto-

139. “Pubbe hanati attānaṃ, pacchā hanati so pare;
suhataṃ hanti attānaṃ, vītaṃseneva pakkhimā.

140. “Na brāhmaṇo bahivaṇṇo, antovaṇṇo hi brāhmaṇo;
yasmim̐ pāpāni kammāni, sa ve kaṇho sujampati” ti.- gāthādvayamāha;

Tattha **pubbe hanati attānanti** kuhakapuggalo attano kuhakavuttiyā lokam̐ vañcento pāpicchatādīhi pāpadhammehi paṭhamameva attānaṃ hanati, attano kusalakoṭṭhāsaṃ vināseti. **Pacchā hanati so pareti** so kuhako paṭhamaṃ tāva vuttanayena attānaṃ hantvā pacchā pare yehi “ayaṃ bhikkhu pesalo ariyo” ti vā sambhāventehi kārā katā, te hanati tesam̐ kārāni attani katāni amahapphalāni katvā paccayavināsanena vināseti. Satipi kuhakassa ubhayahanane attahanane pana ayaṃ visesoti dassento āha **suhataṃ hanti attānanti**. So kuhako attānaṃ hananto suhataṃ katvā hanti vināseti, yathā kiṃ? **Vītaṃseneva pakkhimāti, vītaṃsoti** dīpakasakuṇo, tena. **Pakkhimāti** sākuṇiko. Yathā tena vītaṃsasakuṇena aññe sakuṇe vañcetvā hananto attānaṃ idha lokepi hanati viññugarahasāvajjasabhāvādinā, samparāyaṃ pana duggatiparikkilesena hanatiyeva, na pana te sakuṇe pacchā hantuṃ sakkoti, evaṃ kuhakopi kohaññena lokam̐ vañcetvā idha lokepi attānaṃ hanati vipphaṭṭhāraṇāni viññugarahādīhi, paralokepi duggatiparikkilesahi, na pana te paccayadāyake apāyadukkham̐ pāpeti. Apica kuhako dakkhiṇāya amahapphalabhāvakarāṇeneva (1.0331) dāyakaṃ hanatīti vutto, na nipphalabhāvakarāṇena. Vuttañhetam̐ bhagavatā- “dussīlassa manussabhūtassa dānaṃ datvā sahas-saṅgā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā” ti (ma. ni. 3.379). Tenāha “**suhataṃ hanti attānan**” ti.

Evaṃ bāhiraparimajjanamate t̐hitā puggalā suddhā nāma na honti, abbhantarasuddhiyā eva pana suddhā hontīti dassento “**na brāhmaṇo**” ti dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tassattho- iriyāpathasaṅghapanādibahisampattimattena brāhmaṇo na hoti. Sampatti-attho hi idha **vaṇṇa**-saddo. Abbhantare pana sīlādisampattiyā brāhmaṇo hoti, “bāhitapāpo **brāhmaṇo**” ti katvā. Tasmā “**yasmim̐ pāpāni** lāmakāni **kammāni** saṃvijjanti, ekaṃsena so **kaṇho** nihīnapuggalo” ti **sujampati**, devānaminda, jānāhi. Tam̐ sutvā sakko kuhakabhikkhum̐ tajjetvā “dhamme vattāhi” ti ovaditvā sakaṭṭhānameva gato.

Vasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dukanipāte paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Mahācundattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sussūsāti āyasmato mahācundattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kumbhakārakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kumbhakārakamma jīvanto ekadivasam sathhāram disvā pasannamānaso ekaṃ mattikāpattam svābhisaṅkhatam katvā bhagavato adāsi. So tena puññakamma devamanussesu saṃsāranto imasmim buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe nālakagāme rūpasāriyā brāhmaṇiyā putto sāriputtattherassa kaniṭṭhabhātā hutvā nibbatti, **cundotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto dhammasenāpatim anupabbajitvā taṃ nissāya vipassanaṃ (1.0332) paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apa-dāne** (apa. thera 2.51.39-50)-

“Nagare haṃsavatīyā, kumbhakāro ahosahaṃ;

addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ.

“Sukataṃ mattikāpattam, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;

pattam datvā bhagavato, ujubhūtassa tādino.

“Bhave nibbattamānohaṃ, soṇṇathāle labhāmahaṃ;

rūpimaye ca sovaṇṇe, taṭṭhike ca maṇimaye.

“Pātiyo paribhuñjāmi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ;

yasānañca dhanānañca, aggabhūto ca homahaṃ.

“Yathāpi bhaddake khette, bijaṃ appampi ropitaṃ;

sammādhāram paveccante, phalaṃ toseti kassakaṃ.

“Tathevidaṃ pattadānaṃ, buddhakhettamhi ropitaṃ;

pītidhāre pavassante, phalaṃ maṃ tosayissati.

“Yāvatā khettā vijjanti, saṅghāpi ca gaṇāpi ca;

buddhakhettasamo natthi, sukhado sabbapāṇinaṃ.

“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;

ekapattam daditvāna, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pattamadadiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pattadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan” ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā attanā paṭiladdhasampattiyā kāraṇabhūtaṃ garūpani-ssayaṃ vivekavāsañca kittento-

141. “Sussūsā sutavaddhanī, sutam paññāya vaddhanaṃ;

paññāya atthaṃ jānāti, ñāto attho sukhāvaho.

142. “Sevetha (1.0333) pantāni senāsanāni, careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhaṃ.

sace ratiṃ nādhigaccheyya tattha, saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satīmā” ti.-

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **sussūsāti** sotabbayuttassa sabbasutassa

sotumicchā, garusannivāsopi. Diṭṭhadhammikādibhedañhi atthaṃ sotumicchāntena kalyāṇamitte upasaṅkamtivā vattakaraṇena payirupāsivā yadā te payirupāsanāya ārādhitacittā kañci upanisīditukāmā honti, atha ne upanisīditvā adhigatāya sotumicchāya ohitasotena sotabbaṃ hotīti garusannivāsopi sussūsāhetutāya “sussūsā”ti vuccati. Sā panāyaṃ sussūsā saccapaṭiccasamuppādādipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ sutam taṃsamaṅgino puggalassa vaḍḍheti brūhetīti **sutavaddhanī**, bāhusaccakārīti attho. **Sutam paññāya vaddhananti** yaṃ taṃ “sutadharo sutasannicayo”ti (ma. ni. 1.339; a. ni. 4.22) “idhekaccassa bahukaṃ sutam hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ”ti (a. ni. 4.6) ca evamādinā nayena vuttaṃ bāhusaccaṃ, taṃ akusalappahānakusalādhigamanahetubhūtaṃ paññaṃ vaddhetīti sutam paññāya vaddhanaṃ, vuttañhetam bhagavatā-

“Sutāvudho kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānaṃ pariharatī”ti (a. ni. 7.67).

Paññāya atthaṃ jānātīti bahussuto sutamayaññaṃ ṭhito taṃ paṭipattiṃ paṭipajjanto sutānusārena atthūpaparikkhāya dhammanijjhānena bhāvanāya ca lokiyalokuttarabhedaṃ diṭṭhadhammādivibhāgaṃ dukkhādivibhāgañca atthaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ca paṭivijjhati ca, tenāha bhagavā-

“Sutassa yathāpariyattassa atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hotī”ti (a. ni. 4.6).

“Dhatānaṃ (1.0334) dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tuletī, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena ceva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca naṃ ativijja passatī”ti (ma. ni. 2.432) ca.

Ñāto attho sukhāvahoti yathāvutto diṭṭhadhammikādi-attho ceva dukkhādi-attho ca yāthāvato ñāto adhigato lokiyalokuttarabhedaṃ sukhaṃ āvahati nipphādetīti attho.

Ṭhitāya bhāvanāpaññāya sutamatteneva na sijjhatīti tassā paṭipajjanavidhiṃ dassento “**sevetha ...pe...vippamokkhan**”ti āha. Tattha **sevetha pantāni senāsanānīti** kāyavivekamāha. Tena saṃyojanappahānassa ca vakkhamānattā vivekārahassava vivekavāsoti silasaṃvarādayo idha avuttasiddhā veditabbā. **Careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhanti** yathā saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vippamuccati, tathā vipassanābhāvanaṃ maggabhāvanañca careyya paṭipajjeyyāti attho. **Sace ratim nādhigaccheyya tatthāti** tesu pantasenāsanesu yathāladdhesu adhikusaladhammesu ca ratim pubbenāparaṃ visesassa alābhato abhiratiṃ na labheyya, **saṅghe** bhikkhusamūhe **rakkhitatto** kammaṭṭhānaparigaṇhanato rakkhitacitto chasu dvāresu sati-ārakkhāya upaṭṭhapanena **satimā vaseyya** vihareyya, evaṃ viharantassa ca api nāma saṃyojanavippamokkho bhaveyyāti adhippāyo.

Mahācundattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Jotidāsatheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ye kho teti āyasmato jotidāsatherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam sathhāraṃ piṇḍāya gacchantaṃ disvā pasannacitto kāsūmārikaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammaena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ (1.0335) buddhuppāde pādiyatthajanapade vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **jotidāsotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patvā gharamāvasanto ekadivasam mahākassapaṭtheraṃ attano gāme piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannacitto bhojetvā therassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā attano gāmasamīpe pabbate mahantaṃ vihāraṃ kāretvā theram tattha vāsetvā catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahanto therassa dhammadesanāya paṭiladdhasamvego pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.51-56)-

“Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, lokajetthaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

“Pasannacitto sumano, sire katvāna añjaliṃ;
kāsūmārikamādāya, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā tīṇi piṭakāni uggahetvā visesato vinayapiṭake sukusalabhāvaṃ patvā dasavassiko parisupaṭṭhāko ca hutvā bahūhi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavantaṃ vandituṃ sāvattiṃ gacchanto antarāmagge addhānaparissamavinodanattaṃ titthiyānaṃ ārāmaṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ nisinnō ekaṃ pañcatapaṃ tapantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ disvā, “kiṃ, brāhmaṇa, aññasmiṃ tapanīye aññaṃ tapanī”ti āha. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo kupito, “bho, muṇḍaka, kiṃ aññaṃ tapanīyan”ti āha. Thero tassa-

“Kopo ca issā paraheṭhanā ca, māno ca sārāmbhamado pamādo;
taṇhā avijjā bhavaśaṅgatī ca, te tappanīyā na hi rūpakhandho”ti.-

Gāthāya dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā so brāhmaṇo tasmīṃ titthiyārāme sabbe aññatitthiyā ca therassa santike pabbajimsu. Thero tehi (1.0336) saddhiṃ sāvattiṃ gantvā bhagavantaṃ vanditvā katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā attano jātibhūmiṃyeva gato dassanattaṃ upagatesu ñātakesu nānāladdhike yaññasuddhike ovdanto-

143. “Ye kho te veṭhamissena, nānattena ca kammunā;
manusse uparundhanti, pharusūpakkamā janā;
tepi tattheva kīranti, na hi kammaṃ panassati.

144. “Yaṃ karoti naro kammaṃ, kalyāṇaṃ yadi pāpakaṃ;
tassa tasseva dāyādo, yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ pakubbati”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **yeti** aniyamuddeso. **Teti** aniyamato eva paṭiniddeso. Padadvayassāpi “janā”ti iminā sambandho. **Khoti** nipātamattaṃ. **Veṭhamissenā**ti varattakhaṇḍā-dinā sīsādīsu veṭhadānena. “Vedhamissenā”tipi pāḷi, so evattho. **Nānattena ca kammunā**ti hananaghātanahatthapādādicchedanena khuddakaseḷadānādinā ca nānāvidhena parūpaghātakammena. **Manusseti** nidassanamattaṃ, tasmā ye keci satteti adhippāyo. **Uparundhantī**ti vibādhenti. **Pharusūpakkamā**ti dāruṇapayogā, kurūrakammantāti attho. **Janā**ti sattā. **Tepi tattheva kīrantī**ti te vuttappakārā puggalā yāhi kammakāraṇāhi aññe bādhiṃsu. **Tattheva** tāsuyeva kāraṇāsu sayampi kīranti pakkhipīyanti, tathārūpaṃyeva dukkhaṃ anubhavantīti attho. “Tattheva kīranti”ti ca pāṭho, yathā sayam aññesaṃ dukkhaṃ akaṃsu, tattheva aññehi karīyanti, dukkhaṃ pāpīyantīti attho, kasmā? **Na hi kammaṃ panassati** kammañhi ekantaṃ upacitaṃ vipākaṃ adatvā na vigacchati, avasesapaccayasa-mavāye vipaccatevāti adhippāyo.

Idāni “na hi kammaṃ panassati”ti saṅkhepato vuttamatthaṃ vibhajitvā sattānaṃ kammassakataṃ vibhāvetuṃ “**yaṃ karotī**”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tassattho **yaṃ kammaṃ kalyāṇaṃ** kusalaṃ, **yadi** vā **pāpakaṃ** akusalaṃ satto (1.0337) **karoti**, karonto ca tattha **yaṃ kammaṃ** yathā phaladānasamatthaṃ hoti, tathā **pakubbati** upacinoti. **Tassa tasseva dāyādoti** tassa tasseva kammaphalassa gaṇhanato tena tena kamma dātābbavipākassa bhāgī hotīti attho. Tenāha bhagavā- “kamma-ssakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā”ti-ādi (ma. ni. 3.289). Imā gāthā sutvā therassa ñātakā kammassakatāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahimsūti.

Jotidāsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Heraññakānittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Accayanti ahorattāti āyasmato heraññakānittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto paresaṃ bhatako hutvā jīvanto ekadivasam sujātassa nāma satthū-sāvakassa paṃsukūlaṃ pariyasantassa upaḍḍhadussaṃ pariccaji. So tena puññakammena tāvatimṣesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaraṃto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalarañño gāmaabhojakassa coravosāsakassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **heraññakānī**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto pitu accayena raññā tasmimṃyeva gāmaabhojakaṭṭhāne ṭhapito jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānu-bhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho attano kaniṭṭhassa taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ dāpetvā rājānaṃ āpucchitvā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.31-40)-

“Padumuttarabhagavato, sujāto nāma sāvako;
paṃsukūlaṃ gavesanto, saṅkāre carate tadā.

“Nagare haṃsavatiyā, paresaṃ bhatako ahaṃ;
upaḍḍhadussaṃ datvāna, sirasā abhivādayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Tettiṃsakkhattuṃ (1.0338) devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
sattasattatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahasahaṃ.

“Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
upaḍḍhadussadānena, modāmi akutobhaya.

“Icchamāno cahaṃ ajja, sakānanaṃ sapabbataṃ;
khomadussehi chādeyyaṃ, aḍḍhadussassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, aḍḍhadussassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano kaniṭṭhabhātaraṃ tato kammato nivattetukāmo
tasmiṃyeva kamme abhirataṃ disvā taṃ codento-

145. “Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati;
āyu khīyati maccānaṃ, kunnadīnaṃva odakaṃ.
146. “Atha pāpāni kammāni, karaṃ bālo na bujjhati;
pacchāssa kaṭukaṃ hoti, vipāko hissa pāpako” ti.-

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **accayantīti** atikkamanti, lahuṃ lahuṃ apagacchantīti attho. **Ahorattāti** rattindivā. **Jīvitam uparujjhatīti** jīvitindriyañca khaṇikanirodhavasena nirujjhati. Vuttañhi “khaṇe khaṇe, tvaṃ bhikkhu, jāyasi ca jīyasi ca miyyasi ca cavasi ca upapajjasi cā” ti. **Āyu khīyati maccānanti** maritabbasabhāvattā **maccāti** laddhanā-mānaṃ imesaṃ sattānaṃ **āyu** “yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo” ti (dī. ni. 2.91; saṃ. ni. 2.143; a. ni. 7.74) evaṃ paricchinnakālaparamāyu **khīyati** khayañca sambhedañca gacchati, yathā kiṃ? **Kunnadīnaṃva odakaṃ** yathā nāma kunnadīnaṃ pabbateyyānaṃ khuddakanadīnaṃ udakaṃ ciraṃ na tiṭṭhati, lahutaraṃ khīyati, āgatamattaṃyeva vigacchati, evaṃ sattānaṃ āyu lahutaraṃ khīyati khayaṃ gacchati. Ettha ca udakameva “odakan” ti vuttaṃ, yathā manoyeva mānasanti.

Atha (1.0339) **pāpāni kammāni, karaṃ bālo na bujjhatīti** evaṃ saṃsāre aniccepi samāne bālo lobhavasena vā kodhavasena vā pāpāni kammāni karoti, karontopi na bujjhati, pāpaṃ karonto ca “pāpaṃ karomī” ti abujjhanako nāma natthi, “imassa kammassa evarūpo dukkho vipāko” ti pana ajānanato “na bujjhatī” ti vuttaṃ. **Pacchāssa kaṭukaṃ hotīti** yadipi pāpassa kammassa āyūhanakkhaṇe “imassa kammassa evarūpo vipāko” ti na bujjhati, tato pacchā pana nirayādīsu nibbattassa assa bālassa kaṭukaṃ anīṭṭhaṃ dukkhameva hoti. **Vipāko hissa pāpako** yasmā assa pāpakammassa nāma vipāko pāpako nihīno anīṭṭho evāti. Imam pana ovādaṃ sutvā therassa kaniṭṭhabhātā rājānaṃ āpucchitvā pabbajitvā nacirasseva sadatthaṃ nipphādesi.

Heraññakānittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Somamittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Parittaṃ dārunti āyasmato somamittattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto buddhaguṇe sutvā pasannamānaso ekadivasam kiṃsukarukkham pupphitaṃ disvā pupphāni gahetvā sathāraṃ uddissa ākāse khipitvā pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsāranto imasmim buddhuppāde bārāṇasiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **somamittoti** laddhanāmo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā vimalena nāma therena kataparicayattā abhiṇhaṃ tassa santikaṃ gacchanto dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane laddhappasādo pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado vattapaṭivattaṃ pūrento vicarati. Vimalatthero pana kusīto middhabahulo rattindivaṃ vītināmeti. Somamitto “kusītaṃ nāma

nissāya ko guṇo”ti taṃ pahāya mahākassapattheraṃ upasaṅkamtivā tassa ovāde
ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apa-
dāne** (apa. thera 2.50.25-30)–

“Kiṃsukaṃ (1.0340) pupphitaṃ disvā, paggahetvāna añjaliṃ;
buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, ākāse abhipūjayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
nāgoḃva bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, mama buddhassa santike;
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimalattheraṃ ovādena tajjento–

147. “Parittaṃ dārumāruya, yathā sīde mahaṇṇave;
evaṃ kusitamāgamma, sādhujīvipi sīdati;

tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, kusitaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ.

148. “Pavivittehi ariyehi, pahitattehi jhāyibhi;

niccaṃ āradhaviṛiyehi, paṇḍitehi sahāvase”ti.– gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **parittaṃ dārumāruya, yathā sīde mahaṇṇaveti** pesalopi kulaputto
kusitaṃ alasapuggalaṃ nissāya sīdati saṃsāre patati, na tassa pāraṃ nibbānaṃ
gacchati. Yasmā etadevaṃ, **tasmā taṃ** adhikusaladhamavasena sīsaṃ anu-
kkhipitvā kucchitaṃ sīdanato **kusitaṃ** viṛiyārambhābhāvato **hīnavīriyaṃ** puggalaṃ
sabbathā vajjeyya, na tassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyāti attho.

Evaṃ puggalādhiṭṭhānāya gāthāya kosajje ādīnavaṃ dassetvā idāni viṛiyā-
rambhe ānisaṃse dassetuṃ “**pavivittehi**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho (1.0341)– ye
pana kāyavivekasambhavena **pavivittā**, tato eva kilesehi ārakattā **ariyā**, nibbānaṃ
patipesitattatāya **pahitattā** ārammaṇūpanijjhānavasena lakkhaṇūpanijjhāna-
vasena ca **jhāyino**, sabbakālaṃ paggahitaviṛiyatāya **āradhaviṛiyā**, lokiya lokuttara-
bhedaṃ paññāya samannāgatattā **paṇḍitā**, tehiyeva **saha** āvaseyya sadatthaṃ
nipphādetukāmo saṃvaseyyāti. Taṃ sutvā vimalatthero saṃviggamānaso vipa-
ssanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā sadatthaṃ āradhesi. Svāyamattho parato āgamissati.

Somamittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sabbamittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Jano janamhi sambaddhoti āyasmato sabbamittattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito
dvānavute kappe tissassa bhagavato kāle nesādakule nibbattitvā vanacāriko
hutvā vane mige vadhitvā maṃsaṃ khādanto jīvati. Athassa bhagavā anuggaṇha-

nattham vasanaṭṭhānasamīpe tiṇi padacetiyāni dassetvā pakkāmi. So atītakāle sammāsambuddhesu kataparicayattā cakkāṅkitāni disvā pasannamānaso koraṇḍapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā tena puññakammena tāvatimsabhavane nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattinagare brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, **sabbamitto**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto jetavana- paṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kamma- ṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto vassaṃ upagantvā vuṭṭhavasso bhagavantaṃ vandituṃ sāvattiṃ gacchanto antarāmagge māgavikehi oḍḍite pāse migapo- takam baddham addasa. Mātā panassa migi pāsaṃ appaviṭṭhāpi puttasiñehena dūraṃ na gacchati, maraṇabhayena pāsasamīpampi na upagacchati migapotako ca bhīto ito cito ca parivattento karuṇaṃ vilapati, taṃ disvā therō, “aho sattānaṃ snehahetukaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti gacchanto tato paraṃ sambahule core ekaṃ (1.0342) purisaṃ jīvagāhaṃ gahetvā palālavēṇiyā sarīraṃ veṭhetvā jhāpente, tañca mahā- viravaṃ viravantaṃ disvā tadubhayaṃ nissāya sañjātasamvego tesam corānaṃ suṇantānaṃyeva-

149. “Jano janamhi sambaddho, janamevassito jano;

jano janena heṭhiyati, heṭheti ca jano janaṃ.

150. “Ko hi tassa janenattho, janena janitena vā;

janaṃ ohāya gacchaṃ taṃ, heṭhayitvā bahum janan”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **janoti** andhabāla jano. **Janamhīti** aññe jane. **Sambaddhoti** taṇhābandha- nena baddho. “Ayaṃ me putto, mātā”ti-ādinā paṭibaddho. Ayameva vā pāṭho, “ime maṃ posenti, ahaṃ ime nissāya jīvāmi”ti paṭibaddhacittoti attho. **Janameva- ssito janoti** “ayaṃ me putto, dhītā”ti-ādinā aññameva janaṃ añño jano assito taṇhāya allīno pariggayha ṭhito. **Jano janena heṭhiyati, heṭheti ca jano jananti** kammassakatāya yathābhūtāvabodhassa ca abhāvato ajjupekkhanaṃ akatvā lobhavasena yathā jano janaṃ assito, evaṃ dosavasena jano janena heṭhiyati vibādhiyati. “Tayidaṃ mayhamva upari heṭhanaphalavasena paripatissati”ti ajā- nanto heṭheti ca jano janaṃ.

Ko hi tassa janenatthoti tassa aññajanassa aññena janena taṇhāvasena assi- tena dosavasena heṭhitena vā ko attho. **Janena janitena vāti** mātāpitā hutvā tena aññena janena janitena vā ko attho. **Janaṃ ohāya gacchaṃ taṃ, heṭhayitvā bahum jananti** yasmā saṃsāre carato janassa ayamevānurūpā paṭipatti, tasmā taṃ janaṃ, tassa ca bādhikā yā sā taṇhā ca, yo ca so doso eva bahum janaṃ bādhiyitvā ṭhito, tañca ohāya sabbaso pahāya pariccajitvā (1.0343) gacchaṃ, tehi anupaddutaṃ ṭhānaṃ gaccheyyaṃ pāpuṇeyyanti attho. Evaṃ pana vatvā therō tāvadeva vipa- ssanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattamapāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50. 15-24)-

“Vanakammiko pure āsiṃ, pitumātumatenaṃ;

pasumārena jīvāmi, kusalaṃ me na vijjati.

“Mama āsayasāmantā, tisso lokagganāyako;

padāni tiṇi dassesi, anukampāya cakkhumā.

“Akkante ca pade disvā, tissanāmassa satthuno;
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, pade cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

“Koraṇḍaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, pādapaṃ dharaṇīruhaṃ;
sakosakaṃ gahetvāna, padasetṭhamapūjayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
koraṇḍakachavi homi, suppabhāso bhavāmahaṃ.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, padapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Te pana corā therassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā saṃvegajātā

pabbajitvā dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjimsūti.

Sabbamittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Mahākāḷattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kāḷi (1.0344) **itthī**ti āyasmato mahākāḷattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito ekana-vute kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kenacideva karaṇīyena araññaṃ gato tattha aññatarassa rukkhassa sākāya olambamaṇaṃ paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ disvā “ariyaddhajo olambati”ti pasannacitto kiṅkaṇipupphāni gahetvā paṃsukūlaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhup-pāde setabyanagare satthavāhakule nibbattitvā **mahākāḷoti** laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patvā gharāvāsaṃ vasanto pañcahi sakaṭasatehi bhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā vāṇijivasena sāvattiṃ gato ekamantaṃ sakaṭasatthaṃ nivesetvā addhānapari-ssamaṃ vinodetvā attano parisāya saddhiṃ nisinno sāyanhasamayaṃ gandha-mālādihatthe upāsake jetavanaṃ gacchante disvā sayampi tehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā sosāni-kaṅgaṃ adhiṭṭhāya susāne vasati. Athekadivasam **kāḷi** nāma ekā itthī chavaḍā-hikā therassa kammaṭṭhānatthāya aciramatasarīraṃ ubho satthī bhinditvā ubho ca bāhū bhinditvā sīsaṅca dadhithālakaṃ viya bhinditvā sabbaṃ aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ sambandhameva katvā therassa oloketuṃ yogyaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Thero taṃ disvā attānaṃ ovaḍanto-

151. “Kāḷi itthī brahatī dhaṅkarūpā, satthiṅca bhettvā aparāṅca satthiṃ;
bāhaṅca bhettvā aparāṅca bāhaṃ, sīsaṅca bhettvā dadhithālakaṃva;
esā nisinnā abhisandahitvā.

152. “Yo (1.0345) ve avidvā upadhiṃ karoti, punappunaṃ dukkhamupeti mando.
tasmā pajānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirā, māhaṃ puna bhinnasiro sayissan”ti.-

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **kāḷi**ti tassā nāmaṃ, kāḷavaṇṇattā vā evaṃ vuttaṃ. **Brahatī**ti mahāsarīrā ārohapariṇāhavatī. **Dhaṅkarūpā**ti kāḷavaṇṇattā eva kākasadisarūpā. **Satthiṅca bhettvā**ti matasarīrassa satthiṃ jaṇṇubhedanena bhaṅgitvā. **Aparāṅca satthi**ti ita-raṅca satthiṃ bhaṅgitvā. **Bāhaṅca bhettvā**ti bāhaṭṭhiṅca aggabāhaṭṭhāneyeva bhaṅgitvā. **Sīsaṅca bhettvā dadhithālakaṃvā**ti matasarīrassa sīsaṃ bhinditvā bhinnattā eva leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paggharantaṃ dadhithālakaṃ viya, paggharantaṃ matthaluṅgaṃ katvāti attho. **Esā nisinnā abhisandahitvā**ti chinnabhinnāvayavaṃ matasarīraṃ te avayave yathāṭṭhāneyeva ṭhapanena sandahitvā sahitaṃ katvā maṃsāpaṇaṃ pasārentī viya esā nisinnā.

Yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karotiti yo imāya upaṭṭhāpitaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ disvāpi avidvā akusalo kammaṭṭhānaṃ chaḍḍetvā ayonisomanasikārena kilesūpadhiṃ uppādeti, so **mando** mandapañño saṃsārassa anativattanato **punappunaṃ** aparā-

param nirayādīsu **dukkhaṃ upeti. Tasmā pajānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirāti tasmāti** yasmā cetadevaṃ, tasmā. **Pajānaṃ upadhinti** “idha yaṃ dukkhaṃ sambhoti”ti pajānanto yoniso manasikaronto kilesūpadhiṃ na kayirā na uppādeyya. Kasmā? **Māhaṃ puna bhinnasiro sayissanti** yathayidaṃ matasarīraṃ bhinnasarīraṃ sayati, evaṃ kilesūpadhīhi saṃsāre punappunaṃ uppattiyā kaṭasivaḍḍhako hutvā bhinnasiro ahaṃ mā sayissanti. Evaṃ vadanto eva thero vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.8-14)–

“Himavantassāvidūre (1.0346), udaṅgaṇo nāma pabbato;

tatthaddasaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ, dumaggamhi vilambitaṃ.

“Tīṇi kiṅkaṇipupphāni, ocinitvānahaṃ tadā;

haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, paṃsukūlamapūjayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;

jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pūjivā arahaddhajaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Mahākāḷattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Bahū sapatte labhatīti āyasmato tissattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinnanto piyadassissa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto sippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasa-pabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane sālavane assamaṃ kāretvā vasati. Bhagavā tassa anuggaṇhanatthaṃ assamassa avidūre sālavane nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. So assamato nikkhamitvā phalāphalathāya gacchanto bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso cattāro daṇḍe ṭhapetvā bhagavato upari pupphitāhi sālāsākhāhi sākhāmaṇḍapaṃ katvā sattāhaṃ navanavehi sālappupphehi bhagavantaṃ pūjento aṭṭhāsi buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ avijahanto. Sathā sattāhassa accayena nirodhato vuṭṭhahitvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cintesi. Tāvadeva satasahassamattā khīṇāsavā sathāraṃ parivāresuṃ. Bhagavā tassa bhāvinīṃ sampattiṃ vibhāvento anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde (1.0347) rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **tissoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā pañcamattāni māṇavakasatāni mante vācento lābhaggayasaggappatto hutvā satthu rājagahagamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.190-220)–

“Ajjhogāhetvā sālavanaṃ, sukato assamo mama;

sālapupphehi sañchanno, vasāmi vipine tadā.
“Piyadassī ca bhagavā, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
vivekakāmo sambuddho, sālavanamupāgami.
“Assamā abhinikkhamma, pavanaṃ agamāsahaṃ;
mūlaphalaṃ gavesanto, āhiṇḍāmi vane tadā.
“Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, piyadassiṃ mahāyasaṃ;
sunisinnaṃ samāpannaṃ, virocantaṃ mahāvane.
“Catudaṇḍe ṭhapetvāna, buddhassa uparī ahaṃ;
maṇḍapaṃ sukataṃ katvā, sālapupphehi chādayiṃ.
“Sattāhaṃ dhārayitvāna, maṇḍapaṃ sālachāditāṃ;
tatha cittaṃ pasādetvā, buddhaseṭṭhamavandahaṃ.
“Bhagavā tamhi samaye, vuṭṭhahitvā samādhito;
yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno, nisīdi purisuttamo.
“Sāvako varuṇo nāma, piyadassissa satthuno;
vasīsatasahasseehi, upagacchi vināyakaṃ.
“Piyadassī ca bhagavā, lokajetṭho narāsabho;
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvāna, sitaṃ pātukarī jino.
“Anuruddho upaṭṭhāko, piyadassissa satthuno;
ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā, apucchittha mahāmuniṃ.
“Ko nu kho bhagavā hetu, sitakammaṃ satthuno;
kāraṇe vijjamānamhi, satthā pātukare sitaṃ.
“Sattāhaṃ (1.0348) sālacchadanaṃ, yo me dhāresi māṇavo;
tassa kammaṃ saritvāna, sitaṃ pātukariṃ ahaṃ.
“Anokāsaṃ na passāmi, yattha puññaṃ vipaccati;
devaloke manusse vā, okāsova na sammati.
“Devaloke vasantassa, puññakammasamaṅgino;
yāvatā parisā tassa, sālacchannā bhavissati.
“Tattha dibbehi naccehi, gītehi vāditehi ca;
ramissati sadā santo, puññakammasamāhito.
“Yāvatā parisā tassa, gandhagandhī bhavissati;
sālassa pupphavasso ca, pavassissati tāvade.
“Tato cutoyaṃ manujo, mānusaṃ āgamissati;
idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, sabbakālaṃ dharissati.
“Idha naccañca gītañca, sammatālasamāhitaṃ;
parivāressanti maṃ niccaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Uggacchante ca sūriye, sālavassaṃ pavassati;
puññakammena saṃyuttaṃ, vassate sabbakālikaṃ.
“Aṭṭhārāse kappasate, okkākakulasambhavo;
gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.
“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmitto;
sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.
“Dhammaṃ abhisamentassa, sālacchannaṃ bhavissati;

citake jhāyamānassa, chadanaṃ tattha hessati.

“Vipākaṃ kittayitvāna, piyadassī mahāmuni;
parisāya dhammaṃ desesi, tappento dhammavuṭṭhiyā.

“Timsakappāni devesu, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
saṭṭhi ca sattakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

“Devalokā (1.0349) idhāgantvā, labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ;
idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, maṇḍapassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;
idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, hessati sabbakālikaṃ.

“Mahāmuniṃ tosayitvā, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

So arahattaṃ pana patvā visesato lābhaggayasaggappatto ahosi. Tattha keci puthujjanabhikkhū therassa lābhasakkāraṃ disvā bālabhāvena asahanākāraṃ pavedesuṃ. Thero taṃ ñatvā lābhasakkāre ādīnavaṃ tattha attano alaggabhāvañca pakāsentō-

153. “Bahū sapatte labhati, muṇḍo saṅghāṭipāruto;
lābhī annassa pānassa, vatthassa sayanassa ca.

154. “Etamādīnavaṃ ñatvā, sakkāresu mahabbhayaṃ;
appalābho anavassuto, sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti.-

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tassattho- sikhampi asesetvā muṇḍitakesatāya **muṇḍo**, chinditvā saṅghāṭitakā-sāvadhāritāya **saṅghāṭipāruto**, evaṃ vevaṇṇiyaṃ ajjhupagato parāyattavuttiko pabbajito sace annapānādīnaṃ **lābhī** hoti, sopi **bahū sapatte labhati**, tassa usūyantā bahū sambhavanti. Tasmā **etaṃ** evarūpaṃ lābhasakkāresu mahabbhayaṃ vipulabhayaṃ **ādīnavaṃ** dosaṃ veditvā appicchataṃ santosañca hadaye ṭhapetvā anavajjuppādassāpi uppannassa lābhassa parivajjanena **appalābho**, tato eva tattha taṇhāvassutābhāvena **anavassuto**, saṃsāre bhayassa ikkhanato bhinnakilesatāya vā **bhikkhu** santuṭṭhiṭṭhāniyassa satisampajañña (1.0350) vasena **sato** hutvā **paribbaje** careyya vihareyyāti. Taṃ sutvā te bhikkhū tāvadeva theram khamāpesuṃ.

Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Kimilattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pācīnavaṃsadāyamhīti-ādikā āyasmato kimilattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Tassa pubbayogo saṃveguppatti pabbajjā ca ekakanipāte “abhisatto”ti gāthāya saṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttāyeva. Tāya ca gāthāya therena attano visesādhigamassa

kāraṇaṃ dassitaṃ. Idha pana adhigatavisesassa attano āyasmatā ca anuru-
ddhena āyasmatā ca nandiyena saha samaggavāso dassitoti veditabbaṃ. Sama-
ggavāsaṃ pana vasantā te yathā ca vasiṃsu, taṃ dassento-

155. “Pācīnavaṃsadāyamhi, sakyaputtā sahāyakā;
pahāyānappake bhoge, uñche pattāgate ratā.

156. “Āraddhavīriyā pahitattā, niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamā;

ramanti dhammaratiyā, hitvāna lokiyaṃ ratin”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **pācīnavaṃsadāyamhīti** pācīnavaṃsanāmake rakkhitagopite sahapari-
cchede vane. Tañhi vanaṃ gāmassa pācīnadisāyaṃ ṭhitattā vaṃsagumbapari-
kkhittattā ca “pācīnavaṃsadāyo”ti vutto, vaṃsavanabhāvena vāti. **Sakyaputtāti**
anuruddhattherādayo sakyarājakumārā. **Sahāyakāti** saṃveguppattipabbajjāsama-
ṇadhammakaraṇasaṃvāsehi saha ayanato pavattanato sahāyakā. **Pahāyāna-**
ppake bhogeti uḷārena puññānubhāvena adhigate kulaparamparāgate ca
mahante bhogakkhandhe chaḍḍetvā. “Sahāyānappake”tipi pāḷi. **Uñche pattāgate**
ratāti uñchācariyāya ābhatattā (1.0351) uñche patte āgatattā pattāgate pattapari-
yāpanne ratā abhiratā, saṅghabhattādi-atirekalābhaṃ paṭikkhipitvā jaṅghabalaṃ
nissāya bhikkhācariyāya laddhena missakabhatteneva santuṭṭhāti attho.

Āraddhavīriyāti uttamatthassa adhigamāya āditova pageva sampāditavīriyā.
Pahitattāti ninnapoṇapabbhārabhāvena kālena kālaṃ samāpajjanena ca
nibbānaṃ patipesitacittā. **Niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamāti** vattapaṭipattisu diṭṭhadha-
mmasukhavihārānuyogena sabbakālaṃ asithilaparakkamā. **Ramanti dhammara-**
tiyā, hitvāna lokiyaṃ ratinti loka viditatāya lokapariyāpannatāya ca lokiyaṃ rūpāra-
mmaṇādiratiṃ pahāya maggapaññāya pajahitvā lokuttaradhammaratiyā aggapha-
lanibbānābhiratiyā ca ramanti abhiramantīti.

Kimilattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Nandattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ayoniso manasikārāti āyasmato nandattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira
padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ
patto bhagavato santike dhammaṃ suṇanto sathhāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ indriyesu
guttadvārānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthento
bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca pūjāsakkārabahulaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā,
“ahampi anāgate tumhādisassa buddhassa evarūpo sāvako bhavēyyan”ti paṇi-
dhānaṃ katvā tato paṭṭhāya devamanussesu saṃsaranto atthadassissa bhaga-
vato kāle vinatāya nāma nadiyā mahanto kacchapo hutvā nibbatta ekadivasāṃ
sathhāraṃ nadiyā pāraṃ gantuṃ tīre ṭhitaṃ disvā sayaṃ bhagavantaṃ tāretu-
kāmo satthu pādāmūle nipajji. Sathhā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā piṭṭhiṃ abhiruhi.
So haṭṭhatuṭṭho vegena sotaṃ chindanto sīghataraṃ paratīrameva pāpesi.
Bhagavā tassa anumodanaṃ vadanto bhāvinīṃ sampattiṃ kathetvā pakkāmi.

So (1.0352) tena puññakammena sugatisuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhu-ppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ suddhodanamahārājassa putto hutvā mahāpajāpatiyā gotamiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Tassa nāmaggaṇadivase ñātisaṅghaṃ nandento jātoti **nandot**veva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tassa vayappattakāle satthā pavattavaradhammacakko lokānuggahaṃ karonto kapilavatthuṃ gantvā ñātisamāgame pokkhara-vassaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā **vessantarajātakaṃ** (jā. 2.22.1655 ādayo) kathetvā dutiyadivase piṇḍāya pavitṭho “uttiṭṭhe nappamajjeyyā”ti (dha. pa. 168) gāthāya pitaraṃ sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpetvā nivesanaṃ gantvā “dhammaṃ care sucaritan”-ti (dha. pa. 169) gāthāya mahāpajāpatiṃ sotāpattiphale rājānaṃ sakadāgāmi-phale patiṭṭhāpetvā tatiye divase nandakumārassa abhisekanivesanappavesana-vivāhamaṅgalesu vattamānesu piṇḍāya pavisitvā nandakumārassa hatthe pattaṃ datvā maṅgalaṃ vatvā tassa hatthato pattaṃ agahetvāva vihāraṃ gato taṃ patta-hatthaṃ vihāraṃ āgataṃ anicchamaṇaṃyeva pabbājetvā tathā pabbajitattāyeva anabhiratiyā pīlitaṃ ñatvā upāyena tassa taṃ anabhiratiṃ vinodesi. So yoniso paṭisaṅkhāya vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.49.148-163)–

“Atthadassī tu bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
vinatānadiyā tīraṃ, upāgacchi tathāgato.

“Udakā abhinikkamma, kacchapo vārigocaro;
buddhaṃ tāretukāmoḥaṃ, upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Abhirūhatu maṃ buddho, atthadassī mahāmuni;
ahaṃ taṃ tārayissāmi, dukkhassantakaro tuvaṃ.

“Mama saṅkappamaññāya, atthadassī mahāyaso;
abhirūhitvā me piṭṭhiṃ, aṭṭhāsi lokanāyako.

“Yato sarāmi attānaṃ, yato pattosmi viññutaṃ;
sukhaṃ me tādisaṃ natthi, phuṭṭhe pādātaḥ yathā.

“Uttarivāna sambuddho, atthadassī mahāyaso;
nadiṭīraṃhi ṭhatvāna, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yāvatā (1.0353) vattate cittaṃ, gaṅgāsotaṃ tarāmaḥaṃ;
ayaṅca kacchapo rājā, tāresi mama paññavā.

“Iminā buddhatarāṇena, mettacittavatāya ca;
aṭṭhārase kappasate, devaloke ramissati.

“Devalokā idhāgantvā, sukkamūlena codito;
ekāsane nisīditvā, kaṅkhāsotaṃ tarissati.

“Yathāpi bhaddake khetṭe, bijaṃ appampi ropitaṃ;
sammādhāraṃ paveccante, phalaṃ toseti kassakaṃ.

“Tathevidaṃ buddhakhettaṃ, sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ;
sammādhāraṃ paveccante, phalaṃ maṃ tosayingissati.

“Padhānapahitattomhi, upasanto nirūpadhi;
sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhaṃ anubhavanto “aho satthu upāyakosallaṃ, yenāhaṃ bhavapaṅkato uddharitvā nibbānathale patiṭṭhāpito”ti attano pahīnaṃ-kilesaṃ paṭiladdhañca sukhaṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso udānavasena-

157. “Ayoniso manasikārā, maṇḍanaṃ anuyuñjisaṃ;
uddhato capalo cāsiṃ, kāmarāgena aṭṭito.

158. “Upāyakusalenāhaṃ, buddhenādiccabandhunā;

yoniso paṭipajjitvā, bhava cittaṃ udabbahin”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **ayoniso manasikārā**ti anupāyamanasikārato asubhaṃ kāyaṃ subhato manasi karitvā subhato manasikārahetu, asubhaṃ (1.0354) kāyaṃ subhasaññāyāti attho. **Maṇḍananti** hatthūpagādi-ābharaṇehi ceva mālāgandhādīhi ca attabhāvassa alaṅkaraṇaṃ. **Anuyuñjisanti** anuyuñjiṃ, sarīrassa vibhūsanappasuto aho-sinti attho. **Uddhatoti** jātigottarūpayobbanamadādīhi uddhato avūpasantacitto. **Capaloti** vanamakkaṭo viya anavaṭṭhitacittatāya lolo, kāyamaṇḍanavatthamaṇḍanādicāpalye yuttatāya vā capalo **ca**. **Āsinti** aho-siṃ. **Kāmarāgenā**ti vatthukāmesu chandarāgena **aṭṭito** piḷito vibādhitto āsinti yojanā.

Upāyakusalenāti vineyyānaṃ damanūpāyacchekena kovidena **buddhena** bhagavatā hetubhūtena. Hetu-atthe hi etaṃ karaṇavacanaṃ. Paluṭṭhamakkaṭidevaccharādassanena hi upakkitavādacodanāya attano kāmarāgāpanayanaṃ sandhāya vadati. Bhagavā hi āyasmantaṃ nandattheraṃ paṭhamaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ upādāya “yathāyaṃ makkaṭi, evaṃ kakuṭapādinīyo upādāya janapadakalyāṇi”ti mahatiyā āṇiyā khuddakaṃ āṇiṃ nīharanto chaḍḍako viya, sinehapānena sarīraṃ kiledetvā vamanavirecanehi dosaṃ nīharanto bhisakko viya ca kakuṭapādinidassanena janapadakalyāṇiyaṃ virattacittaṃ kāretvā puna upakkitavādena kakuṭapādinīsupi cittaṃ virājetvā sammadeva samathavipassanānuyogena ariyamagge paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Tena vuttaṃ “**yoniso paṭipajjitvā, bhava cittaṃ udabbahin**”ti. Upāyena ñāyena sammadeva samathavipassanāya visuddhipaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitvā bhava saṃsārapaṅke nimuggaṅca me cittaṃ ariyamaggena hatthena uttāriṃ, nibbānathale paṭiṭṭhāpesinti attho.

Imaṃ udānaṃ udānetvā thero punadivase bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evamāha- “yaṃ me, bhante, bhagavā pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsātānaṃ paṭilābhāya kakuṭapādānaṃ, muñcāmahaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ etasmā paṭissavā”ti (udā. 22). Bhagavāpi, “yadeva kho te, nanda, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, athāhaṃ mutto etasmā paṭissavā”ti (udā. 22) āha. Athassa bhagavā savisesaṃ (1.0355) indriyesu guttadvārataṃ ñatvā taṃ guṇaṃ vibhāvento, “eta-daggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ yadidaṃ nando”ti (a. ni. 1.219, 230) indriyesu guttadvārabhāvena aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Thero hi “yamevāhaṃ indriyānaṃ asaṃvaramṃ nissāya imaṃ vippakāraṃ patto, tamevāhaṃ suṭṭhu niggahessāmi”ti ussāhajāto balavahirottappo tattha ca katādhikārattā indriyasamvare ukkaṃsapāramiṃ agamāsīti.

Nandattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Sirimattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pare ca naṃ pasamsantīti āyasmato sirimattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato pāramiyo pūretvā tusitabhavane ʘhitakāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo nekkhammajjhāsayatāya kāme pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā caturāsītisahassaparimāṇena tāpasagaṇena parivuto himavantaṃ devatābhinimmitte assame jhānābhiññāyo nibbattetvā vasanto purimabuddhesu katādhikāratāya lakkhaṇamantesu āgataniyāmena ca buddhaguṇe anussarivā atīte buddhe uddissa aññatarasmiṃ nadīnivattane pulinacetiyaṃ katvā pūjāsakkārābhīrato ahosi. Taṃ disvā tāpasā, “kaṃ uddissa ayaṃ pūjāsakkāro kariyati”ti pucchiṃsu. So tesāṃ lakkhaṇamante āharitvā tattha āgatāni mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni vibhajitvā tadanusārena attano bale ʘhatvā buddhaguṇe kittesi. Taṃ sutvā tepi tāpasā pasannamānasā tato paṭṭhāya sammāsambuddhaṃ uddissa thūpapūjaṃ karontā viharanti.

Tena ca samayena padumuttarabodhisatto tusitakāyā cavitvā mātukucchiṃ okkanto hoti. Carimabhava dvattiṃsa pubbanimittāni pāturaheṣuṃ (1.0356), sabbe ca acchariyabbhūtaḍḍhammā. Tāpaso tāni antevāsikānaṃ dassetvā bhiyyosomattāya sammāsambuddhesu tesāṃ pasādaṃ vaḍḍhetvā kālaṃ katvā brahmaloke nibbattitvā tehi attano sarīrassa pūjāya kariyamānāya dissamānarūpo āgantvā, “ahaṃ tumhākaṃ ācariyo brahmaloke nibbatta, tumhe appamattā pulinacetiyaṃ pūjāmanuyuñjatha, bhāvanāya ca yuttappayuttā hothā”ti vatvā brahmalokameva gato.

Evāṃ so devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ gahapatikule nibbatti, tassa jātaḍḍivasato paṭṭhāya tasmīṃ kule siriṣampattiyaṃ vaḍḍhamānattā **sirimā**veva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tassa padasā gamanakāle kaniṭṭhabhātā nibbatti, tassa “ayaṃ siriṃ vaḍḍhento jāto”ti **sirivaḍḍho**ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Te ubhopi jetavanappaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajiṃsu. Tesu sirivaḍḍho na tāva uttarimanussadhammassa lābhī ahosi, catunnaṃ paccayānaṃ lābhī, gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ sakkato garukato, sirimatthero pana pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya tādisena kammaḍḍhena appalābhī ahosi bahujanāsambhāvito, samathavipassanāsu kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷa-bhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.111-147)-

“Pabbate himavantamhi, devalo nāma tāpasō;
tattha me caṅkamo āsi, amanussehi māpito.

“Jaṭābhārena bharito, kamaṇḍaludharo sadā;
uttamatthaṃ gavesanto, vipinā nikkhamiṃ tadā.

“Cullāsītisahassāni, sissā mayhaṃ upaṭṭhahaṃ;
sakakammābhipasutā, vasanti vipine tadā.

“Assamā abhinikkhamma, akaṃ pulinacetiyaṃ;
nānāpupphaṃ samānetvā, taṃ cetiyamaṃ pūjayiṃ.

“Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, assamaṃ pavisāmahaṃ;

sabbe sissā samāgantvā, etamatthaṃ pucchiṃsu maṃ.
 “Pulinena (1.0357) kato thūpo, yaṃ tvaṃ deva namassasi;
 mayampi ñātumicchāma, puṭṭho ācikkha no tuvaṃ.
 “Niddiṭṭhā nu mantapade, cakkhumanto mahāyasā;
 te kho ahaṃ namassāmi, buddhaseṭṭhe mahāyase.
 “Kīdisā te mahāvīrā, sabbaññū lokanāyakā;
 kathaṃvaṇṇā kathaṃsīlā, kīdisā te mahāyasā.
 “Bāttiṃsalakkhaṇā buddhā, cattālīsadijāpi ca;
 nettā gopakhumā tesam, jiṅjukā phalasannibhā.
 “Gacchamānā ca te buddhā, yugamattañca pekkhare;
 na tesam jāṇu nadati, sandhisaddo na suyyati.
 “Gacchamānā ca sugatā, uddharantāva gacchare;
 paṭhamaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ pādaṃ, buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā.
 “Asambhītā ca te buddhā, migarājāva kesarī;
 nevukkamaṃ senti attānaṃ, no ca vambhenti pāṇinaṃ.
 “Mānāvamānato muttā, samā sabbesu pāṇisu;
 anattukkaṃsakā buddhā, buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā.
 “Uppajantā ca sambuddhā, ālokaṃ dassayanti te;
 chappakāraṃ pakampenti, kevalaṃ vasudhaṃ imaṃ.
 “Passanti nirayañcete, nibbāti nirayo tadā;
 pavassati mahāmegho, buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā.
 “Īdisā te mahānāgā, atulā ca mahāyasā;
 vaṇṇato anatikkantā, appameyyā tathāgatā.
 “Anumodiṃsu me vākyam, sabbe sissā sagāravā;
 tathā ca paṭipajjiṃsu, yathāsatti yathābalaṃ.
 “Paṭipūjenti pulinaṃ, sakakammābhilāsino;
 saddahantā mama vākyam, buddhasakkatamānasā.
 “Tadā (1.0358) cavitvā tusitā, devaputto mahāyaso;
 uppajji mātukucchimhi, dasasahassi kampatha.
 “Assamassāvidūramhi, caṅkamamhi ṭhito ahaṃ;
 sabbe sissā samāgantvā, āgacchuṃ mama santike.
 “Usabhova mahī nadati, migarājāva kūjati;
 susumārova saḷati, kiṃ vipāko bhavissati.
 “Yaṃ pakitemi sambuddhaṃ, sikatāthūpasantike;
 so dāni bhagavā satthā, mātukucchimupāgami.
 “Tesaṃ dhammakathaṃ vatvā, kittayitvā mahāmuniṃ;
 uyyojetvā sake sisse, pallaṅkamābhujim ahaṃ.
 “Balañca vata me khīṇaṃ, byādhinā paramena taṃ;
 buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.
 “Sabbe sissā samāgantvā, akaṃsu citakaṃ tadā;
 kaḷevarañca me gayha, citakaṃ abhiropayum.
 “Citakaṃ parivāretvā, sīse katvāna añjalim;

sokasallaparetā te, vikkandiṃsu samāgatā.

“Tesaṃ lālappamānānaṃ, agamaṃ citakaṃ tadā;
ahaṃ ācariyo tumhaṃ, mā socittha sumedhasā.

“Sadatthe vāyameyyātha, rattindivamatanditā;
mā vo pamattā ahuttha, khaṇo vo paṭipādito.

“Sake sissenusāsivā, devalokaṃ punāgamiṃ;
aṭṭhārasa ca kappāni, devaloke ramāmaṃ.

“Satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ;
anekasatakhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

“Avasesesu kappesu, vokiṇṇo saṃsariṃ ahaṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, uppādassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Yathā (1.0359) komudike māse, bahū pupphanti pādapā;
tathevāhampi samaye, pupphitoṃhi mahesinā.

“Vīriyaṃ me dhuradhorayaṃ, yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ;
nāgoṃ bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhikittayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kittanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chalabhiññañhi samānaṃ āyasmantaṃ sirimattheraṃ “ariyo”ti ajānantā puthujjanā bhikkhū sāmaṇerā ca appalābhitāya lokassa anabhigatabhāvena asambhāventā yaṃkiñci kathetvā garahanti. Sirivaḍḍhattheraṃ pana paccayānaṃ lābhibhāvena lokassa sakkatarukatabhāvato sambhāventā pasamsanti. Thero “avaṇṇārahassa nāma vaṇṇabhaṇanaṃ, vaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇabhaṇanaṃ assa puthujjanabhāvassa doso”ti puthujjanabhāvañca garahanto-

159. “Pare ca naṃ pasamsanti, attā ce asamāhito;
moghaṃ pare pasamsanti, attā hi asamāhito.

160. “Pare ca naṃ garahanti, attā ce susamāhito;
moghaṃ pare garahanti, attā hi susamāhito”ti.

- Gāthādvayamabhāsi.

Tattha **pareti** attato aññe pare nāma, idha pana paṇḍitehi aññe bālā pareti adhippetā. Tesañhi ajānitvā apariyogāhetvā bhāsanato garahā viya pasamsāpi appamāṇabhūtā. **Nanti** naṃ puggalaṃ. **Pasamsantīti** aviddasubhāvena taṇhāvipanna-tāya vā, atha vā abhūtamyeva puggalaṃ “asuko bhikkhu jhānalābhī, ariyo”ti vā abhūtaguṇaropanena kittenti abhitthavanti. Yo panettha **ca**-saddo, so (1.0360) attūpanayattho. Tena pare naṃ puggalaṃ pasamsanti ca, tañca kho tesaṃ pasamsanamattaṃ, na pana tasmiṃ pasamsāya vatthu atthīti imamatthaṃ dasseti. **Attā ce asamāhitoti** yaṃ puggalaṃ pare pasamsanti, so ce sayaṃ asamāhito maggasamādhinā phalasamādhinā upacārappanāsamādhimatteneva vā na samāhito, samādhānassa paṭipakkhabhūtānaṃ kilesānaṃ appahīnattā vikkhitto vibbhantacitto hoti ceti attho. “Asamāhito”ti ca etena samādhinimittānaṃ guṇānaṃ abhāvaṃ dasseti. **Moghanti** bhāvanapuṃsakaniddeso “visamaṃ candimasūriyā parivattanti”ti-ādīsu viya. **Pare pasamsantīti** ye taṃ asamāhitaṃ puggalaṃ pasamsanti, te moghaṃ mudhā amūlakaṃ pasamsanti. Kasmā? **Attā hi asamāhito** yasmā tassa

puggalassa cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ, tasmāti attho.

Dutiyagāthāyaṃ **garahantī** attano aviddasubhāvena dosantarāya vā ariyaṃ jhānalābhiñca samānaṃ “asuko bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ nānuyuñjati antamaso goduhamattampi kālaṃ kevalaṃ kāyadaḥhibahulo niddārāmo bhassārāmo saṅgaṇikārāmo viharatī”ti-ādinā appaṭipajjamānatāvibhāvanena vā guṇaparidhamṣanena vā garahanti nindanti, upakkosanti vāti attho. Sesāṃ paṭhamagāthāya vuttapariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ therena imāhi gāthāhi attano nikkilesabhāve sirivaḍḍhassa ca sakilesabhāve pakāsīte taṃ sutvā sirivaḍḍho saṃvegajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva sadatthaṃ paripūresi, garahakapuggalā ca therāṃ khamāpesuṃ.

Sirimattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dutiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Tatiyavaggo

1. Uttarattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Khandhā (1.0361) **mayā pariññātā**ti āyasmato uttarattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto sāsane laddhappasādo hutvā upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. So sathari parinibbute attano ñātake sannipātetvā bahuṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ sambharitvā dhātupūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sākete brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **uttaroti** laddhanāmo vayappatto kenacideva karaṇīyena sāvattiṃ gato kaṇḍambamūle kataṃ yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā pasīditvā puna **kāḷakārāmasutta**desanāya (a. ni. 4.24) abhivaḍḍhamānasaddho pabbajitvā sathārā saddhiṃ rājagahaṃ gantvā upasampajjitvā tattheva vasanto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.106-110)–

“Nibbute lokanāthamhi, siddhatthe lokanāyake;

mama ñāti samānetvā, dhātupūjaṃ akāsahaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ dhātumabhipūjayiṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dhātupūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā sathari sāvattiyaṃ viharante buddhupaṭṭhānatthaṃ rājagahato sāvattiṃ upagato bhikkhūhi “kiṃ, āvuso, pabbajjākiccaṃ tayā matthakaṃ pāpitan”ti puṭṭho aññaṃ byākaronto–

161. “Khandhā mayā pariññātā, taṇhā me susamūhatā;
bhāvitā mama bojjhaṅgā, patto me āsavakkhayo.

162. “Sohaṃ (1.0362) khandhe pariññāya, abbahitvāna jāliniṃ;
bhāvayitvāna bojjhaṅge, nibbāyissaṃ anāsavo” ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **khandhāti** pañcupādānakkhandhā. **Pariññātāti** “idaṃ dukkhaṃ, na ito bhiyyo” ti paricchijja ñātā bhāvitā. Tena dukkhassa ariyasaccassa pariññābhisamayamāha. **Taṇhāti** tasati paritasatīti taṇhā. **Susamūhatāti** samuggahātīti. Etena samudayasaccassa pahānābhisamayaṃ vadati. **Bhāvitā mama bojjhaṅgāti** bodhisāṅkhātāya sati-ādidhammasāmaggiyā, taṃsamaṅgino vā bodhisāṅkhātassa ariyapuggalassa aṅgāti bojjhaṅgā. Satidhammavicayavīriyapītipassaddhisamādhi-uppekkhāsāṅkhātā maggapariyāpannā dhammā mayā bhāvitā uppāditā vaḍḍhitā. Bojjhaṅgaggahaṇeneva cettha taṃsahacaritatāya sabbe maggadhammā, sabbe ca bodhipakkhiyadhammā gahitāti daṭṭhabbā. Eteneva maggasaccassa bhāvanābhisamayaṃ dasseti. **Patto me āsavakkhayoti** kāmāsavādayo āsavā khīyanti etthāti āsavakkhayoti laddhanāmo asaṅkhatadhammo mayā patto adhigato. Etena nirodhasaccassa sacchikiriyābhisamayaṃ katheti. Ettāvataṃ attano sa-upādisesanibbānasampattiṃ dasseti.

Idāni pana anupādisesanibbānasampattiṃ dassento “sohan” ti-ādinā dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tassattho- sohaṃ evaṃ vuttanayena **khandhe pariññāya** parijānitvā, tathā parijānanto eva saka-attabhāva para-attabhāvesu ajjhattikabāhirāyatanesu atītādibhedabhinnesu saṃsibbanākāraṃ punappunaṃ pavattisaṅkhātāṃ jālaṃ etassa atthīti **jālinīti** laddhanāmaṃ taṇhaṃ **abbahitvāna** mama cittasantānato uddharitvā, tathā naṃ uddharantoyeva vuttappabhede **bojjhaṅge bhāvayitvāna** te bhāvanāpāripūriṃ pāpetvā tato eva **anāsavo** hutvā t̥hito idāni carimakacittanirodhena anupādāno viya jātavedo **nibbāyissaṃ** parinibbāyissāmīti.

Uttarattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Bhaddajittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Panādo (1.0363) **nāma so rājāti** āyasmato bhaddajittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu pāraṃ gantvā kāme pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane assamaṃ kāretvā vasanto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ ākā-sena gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā ākā-sato otari. Otiṇṇassa pana bhagavato madhuñca bhisamuḷā-lañca sappiñca khīrañca upanāmesi, tassa taṃ bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya paṭiggahetvā anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena tusite nibbato tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā tato aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto vipassissa bhagavato kāle mahaddhano seṭṭhi hutvā aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusahassaṃ bhojetvā ticivarena acchādesi.

Evam̐ bahum̐ kusalam̐ katvā devaloke nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukam̐ t̐hatvā tato cavitvā manussesu uppanno buddhasuññe loke pañca paccekabuddhasa-
tāni catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahitvā tato cuto rājakule nibbattitvā rajjam̐ anusāsanto
puttam̐ paccekabodhim̐ adhigantvā t̐hitam̐ upaṭṭhahitvā tassa parinibbutassa
dhātuyo gahetvā cetiyam̐ katvā pūjesi. Evam̐ tattha tattha tāni puññāni katvā
imasmim̐ buddhuppāde bhaddiyanagare asītikoṭivibhavassa bhaddiyaseṭṭhissa
ekaputtako hutvā nibbatti, **bhaddajītissa** nāmam̐ ahosi. Tassa kira issariyabhoga-
parivārādisampatti carimabhava bodhisattassa viya ahosi.

Tadā sathā sāvattiyam̐ vassam̐ vasitvā bhaddajikumāram̐ saṅgaṇhitum̐
mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim̐ bhaddiyanagaram̐ gantvā jātiyāvane vasi
tassa ñāṇaparipākam̐ āgamayamāno. Sopi upari pāsāde nisinno sīhapañjaram̐
vivaritvā olokento bhagavato santike dhammam̐ sotum̐ gacchantam̐ mahājanam̐
disvā “kathāyam̐ mahājano gacchatī”ti pucchitvā tam̐ kāraṇam̐ sutvā sayampi
mahatā parivārena satthu santikam̐ gantvā dhammam̐ suṇanto (1.0364) sabbā-
bharaṇapaṭimaṇḍitova sabbakilese khepetvā arahattam̐ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam̐ **apa-
dāne** (apa. therā 2.56.98-116)–

“Oggayha yam̐ pokkharāṇim̐, nānākuñjarasevitam̐;

uddharāmi bhisam tattha, ghāsahetu aham tadā.

“Bhagavā tamhi samaye, padumuttarasavhayo;
rattambaradharo buddho, gacchate anilañjase.

“Dhunanto paṃsukūlāni, saddaṃ assosahaṃ tadā;
uddhaṃ nijjhāyamānohaṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Tattheva ṭhitako santo, āyāciṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
madhuṃ bhisehi sahitaṃ, khīraṃ sappiṃ muḷālikaṃ.

“Paṭiggaṇhātu me buddho, anukampāya cakkhumā;
tato kāruṇiko satthā, orohitvā mahāyaso.

“Paṭiggaṇhi mamaṃ bhikkhaṃ, anukampāya cakkhumā;
paṭiggahetvā sambuddho, akā me anumodanaṃ.

“Sukhī hotu mahāpuñña, gati tuyhaṃ samijjhatu;
iminā bhisadānena, labhassu vipulaṃ sukhaṃ.

“Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho, jalajuttamanāmakō;
bhikkhamādāya sambuddho, ākāsenāgamā jino.

“Tato bhisam gahetvāna, āgacchiṃ mama assamaṃ;
bhisam rukkhe laggetvāna, mama dānaṃ anussariṃ.

“Mahāvāto uṭṭhahitvā, sañcālesi vanaṃ tadā;
ākāso abhinādittha, asanī ca phalī tadā.

“Tato me asanīpāto, matthake nipatī tadā;
sohaṃ nisinnako santo, tattha kālaṅkato aham.

“Puññakammena saññutto, tusitaṃ upapajjahaṃ;
kaḷevaramṃ me patitaṃ, devaloke ramāmahaṃ.

“Chaḷasītisahassāni (1.0365), nāriyo samalaṅkatā;
sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhanti, bhisadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Manussayonimāgantvā, sukhito homahaṃ tadā;
bhoge me ūnatā natthi, bhisadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Anukampitako tena, devadevena tādinaṃ;
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā, natthi dāni punabbhavo.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ bhisam adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bhisadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahatte pana tena adhigate satthā bhaddiyaseṭṭhiṃ āmantesi- “tava putto ala-
ṅkatapaṭiyatto dhammaṃ suṇanto arahatte patiṭṭhāsi, tenassa idāneva pabbajitaṃ
yuttaṃ, no ce pabbajati, parinibbāyissati”ti. Seṭṭhi “na mayhaṃ puttassa dahara-
sseva sato parinibbānena kiccaṃ atthi, pabbājetha nan”ti āha. Taṃ satthā pabbā-
jetvā upasampādetvā tattha sattāhaṃ vasitvā koṭigāmaṃ pāpuṇi, so ca gāmo
gaṅgātīre. Koṭigāmavāsino buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṃ
pavattesaṃ. Bhaddajitthero satthārā anumodanāya āradhamattāya bahigāmaṃ
gantvā “gaṅgātīre maggasamīpe satthu āgatakāle vuṭṭhahissāmi”ti samāpattiṃ
samāpajjitvā nisīdi. Mahātheresu āgacchantesupi avuṭṭhahitvā satthu āgatakāle-
veva vuṭṭhahi. Puthujjanabhikkhū, “ayaṃ adhunā pabbajito mahātheresu āgaccha-

ntesu mānatthaddho hutvā na vuṭṭhāsī”ti ujjhāyimsu. Koṭigā mavāsino satthu bhikkhusaṅghassa ca bahū nāvāsaṅghāṭe bandhimsu, satthā “handassa ānubhāvaṃ pakāsemi”ti nāvāsaṅghāṭe ṭhatvā, “kahaṃ, bhaddajī”ti pucchi. Bhaddajitthero “esohaṃ, bhante”ti satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā añjaliṃ katvā atṭhāsi. Satthā, “ehi, bhaddajī, amhehi saddhiṃ ekanāvaṃ abhiruhā”ti. So uppatitvā satthu ṭhitanāvāyaṃ atṭhāsi. Satthā gaṅgāmajjhaṃ gatakāle, “bhaddajī, tayā mahāpanādarājā-kāle ajjhāvuṭṭharatanapāsādo kahaṃ”ti āha. “Imasmiṃ ṭhāne nimuggo”ti. “Tena hi, bhaddajī, sabrahmacārīnaṃ kaṅkhaṃ chindā”ti. Tasmīṃ khaṇe thero (1.0366) satthāraṃ vanditvā iddhibalena gantvā pāsādathūpikaṃ pādaṅgulantarena sannirumbhitvā pañcavīsatiyojanaṃ pāsādaṃ gahetvā ākāse uppati, uppatanto ca paññāsa yojanāni pāsādaṃ udakato ukkhipi. Athassa purimabhava ñātakā pāsādagatena lobhena macchakacchapamaṇḍūkā hutvā tasmīṃ pāsāde uṭṭhahante parivattitvā udake patiṃsu. Satthā te patante disvā “ñātakā te, bhaddajī, kilamantī”-ti āha. Thero satthu vacanena pāsādaṃ vissajjesi. Pāsādo yathāṭhāne eva patiṭṭhahi. Satthā pāraṅgato bhikkhūhi “kadā, bhante, bhaddajittherena ayaṃ pāsādo ajjhāvuṭṭho”ti puṭṭho **mahāpanādajātakaṃ** (jā. 1.3.40-41) kathetvā mahājanaṃ dhammāmatāṃ pāyesi. Thero pana attano ajjhāvuṭṭhapubbaṃ suvaṇṇapāsādaṃ dassetvā-

163. “Panādo nāma so rājā, yassa yūpo suvaṇṇayo;
tiriyaṃ soḷasubbedho, ubbhāmāhu saḥassadhā.

164. “Sahassakaṇḍo satageṇḍu, dhajālu haritāmayo;
anaccuṃ tattha gandhabbā, cha saḥassāni sattadhā”ti.-

Dvīhi gāthāhi vaṇṇento aññaṃ byākāsi.

Tattha **panādo nāma so rājā**ti atīte panādo nāma so rājā ahoṣīti attabhāva-antarahitatāya attānaṃ paraṃ viya niddisati. So eva hi rajje ṭhitakālato paṭṭhāya sadā ussāhasampatti-ādinā mahatā rājānubhāvena mahatā ca kittisaddena samannāgatattā “rājā mahāpanādo”ti paññāyittha. **Yassa yūpo suvaṇṇayoti** yassa rañño ayaṃ yūpo pāsādo suvaṇṇamayo. **Tiriyaṃ soḷasubbedhoti** vitthārato soḷasakaṇḍa-pātappamāṇo. So pana aḍḍhayojanamatto hoti. **Ubbhāmāhu saḥassadhāti** ubbhaṃ uccaṃ evamassa pāsādassa saḥassadhā saḥassakaṇḍappamāṇamāhu. So pana (1.0367) yojanato pañcavīsatiyojanappamāṇo hoti. Keci panettha gāthā-sukhatthaṃ “āhū”ti dīghaṃ kataṃ. Āhu ahoṣīti atthaṃ vadanti.

Sahassakaṇḍoti saḥassabhūmiko. **Satageṇḍūti** anekasataniyyūhako. **Dhajālūti** tattha tattha niyyūhasikharādīsū patiṭṭhāpītehi yaṭṭhidhajapaṭākadhajādihajehi sampanno. **Haritāmayoti** cāmīkarasuvaṇṇamayo. Keci pana “haritajātimaṇḍisarikkhako”ti vadanti. **Gandhabbāti** naṭā. **Cha saḥassāni sattadhāti** chamattāni gandhabbasahassāni sattadhā tassa pāsādassa sattasu ṭhānesu rañño abhiraṃpanatthaṃ naccīmsūti attho. Te evaṃ naccantāpi rājānaṃ hāsetuṃ nāsakkhīmsu. Atha sakko devarājā devanaṭe pesetvā samajjaṃ kāresi, tadā rājā hasīti.

Bhaddajittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Sobhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Satimā paññavāti āyasmato sobhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto satthu dhamma-desanaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ pubbenivāsaññāḷābhīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ uddissa patthanaṃ katvā puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā nekkhammādhimutto gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā himavantassa samīpe araññāyatane assamaṃ kāretvā vanamūlaphalā-phalena yāpento buddhuppādaṃ sutvā sabbattha ekarattivāseneva bhaddavatīnagare satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā pasannamānaso “tuvaṃ satthā ca ketu cā”ti-ādīhi chahi gāthāhi abhitthavi (1.0368), satthā cassa bhāviniṃ sampattiṃ pakāsesi. So tena puññakamma devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. **Sobhitotissa** nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So aparena samayena satthu dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Pubbenivāsaññāṇe ciṅṇavasī ca ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.46-74)-

“Dakkhiṇe himavantassa, sukato assamo mama;
uttamatthaṃ gavesanto, vasāmi vipine tadā.

“Lābhālābhena santuṭṭho, mūlena ca phalena ca;
anvesanto ācariyaṃ, vasāmi ekako ahaṃ.

“Sumedho nāma sambuddho, loke uppajji tāvade;
catusaccaṃ pakāseti, uddharanto mahājanaṃ.

“Nāhaṃ suṇomi sambuddhaṃ, napi me koci saṃsati;
aṭṭhavassee atikkante, assosiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Aggidāruṃ nīharitvā, sammajjitvāna assamaṃ;
khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna, nikkhamiṃ vipinā ahaṃ.

“Ekarattiṃ vasantohaṃ, gāmesu nigamesu ca;
anupubbena candavatiṃ, tadāhaṃ upasaṅkamiṃ.

“Bhagavā tamhi samaye, sumedho lokanāyako;
uddharanto bahū satte, deseti amataṃ padaṃ.

“Janakāyamatikkamma, vanditvā jinasāgaraṃ;
ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā, santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Tuvaṃ satthā ca ketu ca, dhajo yūpo ca pāṇinaṃ;
parāyano patiṭṭhā ca, dīpo ca dvipaduttamo.

“Nepuñño dassane vīro, tāresi janataṃ tuvaṃ;
natthañño tāraḷo loke, tavuttaritaro mune.

“Sakkā (1.0369) theve kusaggena, pametuṃ sāgaruttame;
na tveva tava sabbaññu, ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave.

“Tuladaṇḍe ṭhapetvāna, mahiṃ sakkā dharetave;
 natveva tava paññāya, pamāṇamatthi cakkhuma.
 “Ākāso minituṃ sakkā, rajjuyā aṅgulena vā;
 natveva tava sabbaññu, sīlaṃ sakkā pametave.
 “Mahāsamudde udakaṃ, ākāso ca vasundharā;
 parimeyyāni etāni, appameyyosi cakkhuma.
 “Chahi gāthāhi sabbaññuṃ, kittayitvā mahāyasaṃ;
 añjaliṃ paggahetvāna, tuṅhī aṭṭhāsahaṃ tadā.
 “Yaṃ vadanti sumedhoti, bhūripaññaṃ sumedhasaṃ;
 bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.
 “Yo me ñāṇaṃ pakittesi, vippasannena cetasā;
 tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.
 “Sattasattati kappāni, devaloke ramissati;
 sahasakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissati.
 “Anekasatakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
 padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.
 “Devabhūto manusso vā, puññakammasamāhito;
 anūnamanasaṅkappo, tikkhapañño bhavissati.
 “Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
 gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.
 “Agārā abhinikkhamma, pabbajissatikiñcano;
 jātiyā sattavassena, arahattaṃ phusissati.
 “Yato sarāmi attānaṃ, yato pattosmi sāsanaṃ;
 etthantare na jānāmi, cetanaṃ amanoramaṃ.
 “Saṃsaritvā (1.0370) bhava sabbe, sampattānubhaviṃ ahaṃ;
 bhoge me ūnatā natthi, phalaṃ ñāṇassa thomane.
 “Tiyaggī nibbutā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
 sabbāsavā parikkhiṇā, natthi dāni punabbhavo.
 “Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ ñāṇamathaviṃ ahaṃ;
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phalaṃ ñāṇassa thomane.
 “Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

So arahattaṃ pana patvā attano pubbenivāsaṃ anupaṭipāṭiyā anussaranto yāva asaṅṅabhava acittakapaṭisandhi, tāva addasa. Tato pañca kappasatāni citta-ppavattiṃ adisvā avasāneva disvā “kimetan”ti āvajjento nayavasena “asaṅṅa-bhavo bhavissati”ti niṭṭhaṃ agamāsi. Tenāha bhagavā- “atthi, bhikkhave, asaṅṅa-sattā nāma dīghāyukā devā, tato cuto sobhito idhūpapanno, so etaṃ bhavaṃ jānāti, sobhito anussarati”ti (pārā. 232 atthato samānaṃ). Evaṃ nayavasena anussarantassa anussaraṇakosallaṃ disvā satthā therāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Tato eva cāyaṃ āyasmā savisesaṃ attano pubbeni-vāsānussatiñāṇaṃ tassa ca paccayabhūtaṃ paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somana-ssajāto tadatthadīpanaṃ udānaṃ udānento-

165. “Satimā paññavā bhikkhu, āradhavalavīriyo;

pañca kappasatānāhaṃ, ekarattiṃ anussariṃ.

166. “Cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, satta aṭṭha ca bhāvayaṃ;

pañca kappasatānāhaṃ, ekarattiṃ anussarin”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **satimā**ti sayamaṃ samudāgamanasampannāya satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāpāripūriyā sativepullappattiyā ca satimā. **Paññavā**ti chaḷabhiññāpāripūriyā paññāvepullappattiyā ca paññavā. Bhinnakilesatāya **bhikkhu**. Saddhādibalānañceva (1.0371) catubbidhasammappadhānavīriyassa ca saṃsiddhipāripūriyā **āraddhabalavīriyo**. Saddhādīnañhettha balaggahaṇena gahaṇaṃ satipi sati-ādīnaṃ balabhāve, yathā “gobalibaddhā puññañāṇasambhārā”ti. **Pañca kappasatānāhaṃ, ekarattiṃ anussarinti** ekarattiṃ viya anussariṃ. Viya-saddo hi idha luttaniddiṭṭho, etena pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇe attano ñāṇavasībhāvaṃ dīpeti.

Idāni yāya paṭipattiyā attano satimantādibhāvo sātisayaṃ pubbenivāsāñāṇaṃca siddhaṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ “**cattāro**”ti-ādīnā dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **cattāro satipaṭṭhāneti** kāyānupassanādike attano visayabhedena catubbidhe lokiyalokuttarāmi-ssake satisaṅkhāte satipaṭṭhāne. **Sattā**ti satta bojjhaṅge. **Aṭṭhā**ti aṭṭha maggaṅgāni. Satipaṭṭhānesu hi suppatiṭṭhitacittassa satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gatā eva honti, tathā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Tenāha dhammasenāpati- “catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā”ti-ādīhi (dī. ni. 3.143) sattakoṭṭhāsikesu sattatiṃsāya bodhipakkhiyadhammesu ekasmiṃ koṭṭhāse bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchante itare agacchantā nāma natthīti. **Bhāvayanti** bhāvanāhetu. Sesamaṃ vuttanayameva.

Sobhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yamaṃ kiccaṃ daḷhavīriyenāti-ādīkā āyasmato valliyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto vijjāsi-ppesu nipphattiṃ gato asītikoṭivibhavaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajamaṃ pabbajitvā pabbatapāde araññāyatane ekissā nadiyā tīre assamaṃ kāretvā viharanto attano anuggaṇhanatthaṃ upagataṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso ajinacammaṃ pattharivā adāsi (1.0372). Tattha nisinnaṃ bhagavantaṃ pupphehi ca candanena ca pūjetvā ambaphalāni datvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vandi. Tassa bhagavā nisinnāsanāsampattiṃ pakāsento anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakamma devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā “kaṇhamitto”ti laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu vesāligamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho mahākaccānattherassa santike pabbaji. So mandapañño dandhaparakkamo ca hutvā ciraṃ kālaṃ viññuṃ sabrahmacāriṃ nissāyeva vasati. Bhikkhū “yathā nāma valli rukkhādīsu kiñci anissāya vaḍḍhituṃ na sakkoti, evamayampi kañci paṇḍitaṃ anissāya vaḍḍhituṃ na sakkoti”ti **valliyo-**

tveva samudācarim̐su. Aparabhāge pana veṇudattattheraṃ upasaṅkamtivā tassa ovāde ṭhatvā sato sampajāno hutvā viharanto ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā paṭipattikkamaṃ therāṃ pucchanto-

167. “Yaṃ kiccaṃ daḥhavīriyena, yaṃ kiccaṃ boddhumicchatā;
karissaṃ nāvarajjhissaṃ, passa vīriyaṃ parakkamaṃ.

168. “Tvañca me maggamaḥkhāhi, añjasaṃ amatogadhaṃ;

ahaṃ monena monissaṃ, gaṅgāsotova sāgaran”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **yaṃ kiccaṃ daḥhavīriyenā**ti daḥhena vīriyena thirena parakkamena, daḥhavīriyena vā purisadhorayhena yaṃ kiccaṃ kātabbaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. **Yaṃ kiccaṃ boddhumicchatā**ti cattāri ariyasaccāni nibbānameva vā boddhuṃ bujjhituṃ icchantena paṭivijjhītukāmena yaṃ kiccaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. **Karissaṃ nāvarajjhissanti** tamahaṃ dāni karissaṃ na virādhessaṃ, yathānusitṭhaṃ paṭipajjissāmi. **Passa vīriyaṃ parakkamanti** yathā paṭipajjamāne dhamme vidhinā iṇaṇato “**vīriyaṃ**”, paraṃ paraṃ ṭhānaṃ akkamanato “**parakkamo**”ti ca laddhanāmaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ passa na saddhamevāti attano kattukāmataṃ dasseti.

Tvañcāti (1.0373) kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ ālapati. **Meti** mayhaṃ. **Maggamaḥkhāhī**ti ariyamaggaṃ kathehi, lokuttaramaggasampāpakaṃ catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ kathehīti attho. **Añjasanti** ujukaṃ majjhimapāṭipadābhāvena antadvayassa anupagamanato. Amate nibbāne sampāpakabhāvena paṭiṭṭhitattā **amatogadhaṃ**. **Monenā**ti ñāṇena maggapaññāya. **Monissanti** jānissaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭivijjhissaṃ pāpuṇissaṃ. **Gaṅgāsotova sāgaranti** yathā gaṅgāya soto sāgaraṃ samuddaṃ avirajjhanto ekaṃsato ogāhati, evaṃ “ahaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto maggañāṇena nibbānaṃ adhigamissāmi, tasmā taṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ me ācikkhathā”ti therāṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ yāci.

Taṃ sutvā veṇudattatthero tassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. Sopi kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.75-105)-

“Pañca kāmaguṇe hitvā, piyarūpe manorame;

asīti koṭiyo hitvā, pabbajim̐ anagāriyaṃ.

“Pabbajitvāna kāyena, pāpakammaṃ vivajjayim̐;

vacīduccaritaṃ hitvā, nadīkūle vasāmahaṃ.

“Ekakaṃ maṃ viharantaṃ, buddhaseṭṭho upāgami;

nāhaṃ jānāmi buddhoti, akāsim̐ paṭisanthāraṃ.

“Karitvā paṭisanthāraṃ, nāmagottamapucchahaṃ;

devatānusi gandhabbo, adu sakko purindado.

“Ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto, mahābrahmā idhāgato;

virocesi disā sabbā, udayaṃ sūriyo yathā.

“Sahassārāni cakkāni, pāde dissanti mārīsa;

ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayaṃ.

“Nāmagottaṃ pavedehi, saṃsayaṃ apanehi me;

namhi devā na gandhabbo, namhi sakko purindado.

“Brahmabhāvo ca me natthi, etesaṃ uttamo ahaṃ;

atīto visayaṃ tesam, dālayiṃ kāmabandhanaṃ.

“Sabbe (1.0374) kilese jhāpetvā, patto sambodhimuttamaṃ;
tassa vācaṃ suṇitvāhaṃ, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

“Yadi buddhosi sabbaññū, nisīda tvaṃ mahāmune;
tamahaṃ pūjayissāmi, dukkhassantakaro tuvaṃ.

“Pattharivājinacammaṃ, adāsi satthuno ahaṃ;
nisīdi tattha bhagavā, sīhova girigabbhāre.

“Khippaṃ pabbatamāruya, ambassa phalamaggahiṃ;
sālakalyāṇikaṃ pupphaṃ, candanañca mahārahaṃ.

“Khippaṃ paggayha taṃ sabbaṃ, upetvā lokanāyakaṃ;
phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, sālapupphamapūjayiṃ.

“Candanaṃ anulimpitvā, avandiṃ satthuno ahaṃ;
pasannacitto sumano, vipulāya ca pītiyā.

“Ajīnamhi nisīditvā, sumedho lokanāyako;
mama kammaṃ pakittesi, hāsayanto mamaṃ tadā.

“Iminā phaladānena, gandhamālehi cūbhayaṃ;
pañcaviṣe kappasate, devaloke ramissati.

“Anūnamanasaṅkappo, vasavattī bhavissati;
chabbīsatikappasate, manussattaṃ gamissati.

“Bhavissati cakkavattī, cāturato mahiddhiko;
vebhāraṃ nāma nagaraṃ, vissakammena māpitaṃ.

“Hessati sabbasovaṇṇaṃ, nānāratanaabhūsitam;
eteneva upāyena, saṃsarissati so bhava.

“Sabbattha pūjito hutvā, devatte atha mānuse;
pacchime bhava sampatte, brahmabandhu bhavissati.

“Agārā abhinikkhamma, anagārī bhavissati;
abhiññāpāragū hutvā, nibbāyissatināsavo.

“Idaṃ (1.0375) vatvāna sambuddho, sumedho lokanāyako;
mama nijjhāyamānassa, pakkāmi anilañjase.

“Tena kammaṃ sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Tusitato cavitvāna, nibbattiṃ mātukucchiyaṃ;
bhoge me ūnatā natthi, yamhi gabbhe vasāmahaṃ.

“Mātukucchigate mayi, annapānañca bhojanaṃ;
mātuyā mama chandena, nibbattati yadicchakaṃ.

“Jātiyā pañcavassena, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
oropitamhi kesamhi, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

“Pubbakammaṃ gavesanto, orena nāddasaṃ ahaṃ;
tiṃsakappasahassamhi, mama kammamanussariṃ.

“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
tava sāsanaṃāgamma, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto thero imāyeva gāthā abhāsīti.

Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Vītasokattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kese me olikhissantīti-ādikā āyasmato vītasokattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato kāme pahāya (1.0376) isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā mahatā isi-gaṇena parivuto araññe vasanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho “udumbarapupphasadisā dullabhadassanā buddhā bhagavanto, idāneva upagantabbā”ti mahatīyā parisāya saddhiṃ satthāraṃ daṭṭhuṃ gacchanto diyaḍḍhayojane sese byādhiko hutvā buddhagatāya saññāya kālaṅkato devesu uppajjitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aṭṭhārasavassādhikānaṃ dvinnaṃ vassasatānaṃ matthake dhammāsokarañño kaniṭṭhabhātā hutvā nibbatti, tassa **vītasokoti** nāma ahosi. So vayappatto khattiyakumārehi sikkhitabbavijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato giridattattheraṃ nissāya gihibhūto suttantapiṭake abhidhammapiṭake ca visārado hutvā ekadivasaṃ massukammasamaye kappakassa hatthato ādāsaṃ gahetvā kāyaṃ olokento valitapalitādīni disvā sañjātasamvego vipassanāya cittaṃ otāretvā bhāvanaṃ ussukkāpetvā tasmimyeva āsane sotāpanno hutvā giridattattherassa santike pabbajitvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.9-26)-

“Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
lakkhaṇe itihāse ca, sanighaṇḍusakeṭubhe.

“Nadīsotapaṭibhāgā, sissā āyanti me tadā;
tesāhaṃ mante vācemi, rattindivamatandito.

“Siddhattho nāma sambuddho, loke uppajji tāvade;
tamandhakāraṃ nāsetvā, ñāṇālokaṃ pavattayi.

“Mama aññataro sisso, sissānaṃ so kathesi me;
suttvāna te etamatthaṃ, ārocesuṃ mamaṃ tadā.

“Buddho loke samuppanno, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
tassānuvattati jano, lābho amhaṃ na vijjati.

“Adhiccuppattikā buddhā, cakkhumanto mahāyasā;
yaṃnūnāhaṃ buddhaseṭṭhaṃ, passeyyaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Ajinaṃ (1.0377) me gahetvāna, vākacīraṃ kamaṇḍalum;
assamā abhinikkhamma, sisse āmantayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Odumbarikapupphaṃva, candamhi sasakaṃ yathā;
vāyasānaṃ yathā khīraṃ, dullabho lokanāyako.

“Buddho lokamhi uppanno, manussattampi dullabhaṃ;
ubhosu vijjamānesu, savanañca sudullabhaṃ.

“Buddho loke samuppanno, cakkhuṃ lacchāma no bhavaṃ;
etha sabbe gamissāma, sammāsambuddhasantikaṃ.

“Kamaṇḍaludharā sabbe, kharājīnanivāsino;
te jaṭābhārabharitā, nikkhamuṃ vipinā tadā.

“Yugamattaṃ pekkhamānā, uttamattaṃ gavesino;
āsattidosarahitā, asambhītāva kesarī.

“Appakiccā aloluppā, nipakā santavuttino;
uñchāya caramānā te, buddhaseṭṭhamupāgamuṃ.

“Diyadḍhajojane sese, byādhi me upapajjatha;
buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto-

169. “Kese me olikhissanti, kappako upasaṅkami;
tato ādāsamādāya, sarīraṃ paccavekkhisāṃ.

170. “Tuccho kāyo adissittha, andhakāre tamo byagā;

sabbe coḷā samucchinnā, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha (1.0378) **kese me olikhissanti, kappako upasaṅkamī**ti gihikāle massuka-

mmasamaye “mama kese olikhissaṃ kappemī”ti kesādīnaṃ chedanādivasena

kappanato kappako nhāpito maṃ upagacchi. **Tatoti** kappakato. **Sarīraṃ paccave-**

kkhissanti sabbakāyike ādāse palitavalitamukhanimittādidassanamukhena “abhi-

bhūto vata jarāya me kāyo”ti jarābhūtaṃ attano sarīraṃ paccavekkhiṃ. Evaṃ

paccavekkhato ca **tuccho kāyo adissittha** niccadhuvasukhasabhāvādīhi ritto hutvā

me kāyo adissatha paññāyi.

Kasmā? **Andhakāre tamo byagā** yena ayonisomanasikārasaṅkhātena tamasā attano kāye andhagatā vijjamānampi asubhādisabhāvaṃ apassantā avijjamānaṃ subhādi-ākāraṃ gaṇhanti, tasmim̄ andhakāre andhakaraṇaṭṭhāne kāye yonisomanasikārasaṅkhātena ñāṇālokena avijjātamo vigato, tato eva **sabbe coḷā samucchinnā** corā viya kusalabhaṇḍacchedanato, sādūhi alātabbato asaṅgaheta bbato saṅkārakūṭādīsu chaḍḍitapilotikakhaṇḍaṃ viya issarajanena ariyajanena jigucchitabbatāya coḷā viyāti vā “coḷā”ti laddhanāmā kilesā samucchinnā. Aggama-ggena samugghāṭitattā eva ca nesaṃ **natthi dāni punabbhavo** āyatim̄ punabbhavā-bhinibbatti natthīti.

Vitasokattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Puṇṇamāsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvāti-ādikā āyasmato puṇṇamāsattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto tissassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthari araññe viharante paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ dumasākhāya laggetvā gandhakuṭim̄ pavitṭhe dhanuhattho gahanaṃ pavitṭho satthu paṃsukūlaṃ disvā pasannamā-naso dhanuṃ nikkhipivā buddhaguṇe anussarivā (1.0379) paṃsukūlaṃ vandi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim̄ buddhuppāde sāvattiyam̄ kuṭumbiyakule nibbatti. Tassa kira jātadivase tasmim̄ gehe sabbabhā-janāni suvaṇṇaratanamayehi māsehi paripuṇṇāneva ahesuṃ. Tenassa **puṇṇamā-sotveva** nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto dārapariggahaṃ katvā ekasmim̄ putte uppanne gharāvāsaṃ pahāya pabbajivā gāmakāvāse vasanto ghaṭento vāya-manto chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.1-8)-

“Tisso nāmāsi bhagavā, sayambhū aggapuggalo;

paṃsukūlaṃ ṭhapetvāna, vihāraṃ pāvisī jino.

“Vinataṃ dhanumādāya, bhakkhatthāya carim̄ ahaṃ;

maṇḍalaggaṃ gahetvāna, kānanaṃ pāvisim̄ ahaṃ.

“Tatthaddasaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ, dumagge laggitaṃ tadā;

cāpaṃ tattheva nikkhippa, sire katvāna añjaliṃ.

“Pasannacitto sumano, vipulāya ca pītiyā;

buddhaseṭṭhaṃ sarivāna, paṃsukūlaṃ avandahaṃ.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, paṃsukūlamavandahaṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, vandanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā sāvattim̄ upagantvā satthāraṃ vanditvā susāne vasati, tassa ca acirāgatasseva sato putto kālamakāsi. Dārakamātā therassa āga-tabhāvaṃ sutvā, “mā idaṃ aputtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ rājāno hareyyun”ti taṃ uppa-bbājetukāmā mahatā parivārena therassa santikaṃ gantvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā

palobhetuṃ ārabhi. Thero attano vītarāgabhāvajānāpanatthaṃ ākāse ṭhatvā attano paṭipattikittanamukhena tassā dhammaṃ desento-

171. “Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā, yogakkhemassa pattiya; dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna, ñāṇadassanamattano.

172. “Paccavekkhiṃ (1.0380) imaṃ kāyaṃ, sabbaṃ santarabāhiraṃ; ajjhatañca bahiddhā ca, tuccho kāyo adissathā” ti.-

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā**ti kāmacchandādike pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya jhānādhigamena viddhamsetvā. **Yogakkhemassa pattiya**ti kāmayogādīhi catūhi yogehi khemassa anupaddutassa nibbānassa adhigamāya. **Dhammādāsanti** dhamma-bhūtaṃ ādāsaṃ. Yathā hi ādāso oloketassa rūpakāye guṇāguṇaṃ ādaṃseti, evaṃ vipassanāsaṅkhāto dhammānaṃ sāmāññavisesāvabodhanato ñāṇadassanabhūto dhammādāso vipassantassa vodānaṃkilesadhammavibhāvanena tappahānasādhanena ca visesato nāmakāye guṇaṃ ādaṃseti. Tenāha-

“Dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna, ñāṇadassanamattano;

Paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ, sabbaṃ santarabāhiraṃ” ti.-

Imaṃ kāyaṃ dhammasamūhaṃ mama attabhāvaṃ ajjhattikabāhirāyatanaabhāvato santarabāhiraṃ sabbaṃ anavasesaṃ dhammādāsaṃ gahetvā “aniccaṃ” tipī “dukkhaṃ” tipī “anattā” tipī pati-avekkhiṃ ñāṇacakkhunā passim. Evaṃ passatā ca mayā **ajjhatañca bahiddhā cāti** attano santāne parasantāne ca **tuccho kāyo adissatha** niccasārādivirahito tuccho khandhapañcakasaṅkhāto attabhāvakāyo ñāṇacakkhunā yāthāvato apassittha. Sakalampi hi khandhapañcakaṃ “avijjānivutassa, bhikkhave, bālassa taṇhāsaṃyuttassa evamayā kāyo samudāgato” ti-ādīsu (saṃ. ni. 2.19) “kāyo” ti vuccati. “Adissathā” ti ca iminā yadeva kāye daṭṭhabbaṃ, taṃ diṭṭhaṃ, na dānissa kiñci mayā passitabbaṃ atthīti katakiccatāṃ dassento aññaṃ byākāsi. Evaṃ thero imāhi gāthāhi purāṇadutiyikāya dhammaṃ desetvā taṃ saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca sampatiṭṭhāpetvā uyyojesi.

Puṇṇamāsatheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Nandakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathāpi (1.0381) **bhaddo ājaññoti** āyasmato nandakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto sikhissa bhagavato kāle paccantadese uppajjitvā viññutaṃ patto vanacāriko hutvā vicaranto ekadivasaṃ satthu caṅkamaṇaṭṭhānaṃ disvā pasannacitto vālukā okiri. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde campāyaṃ gahapatikule nibbatti, tassa **nandakoti** nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Jeṭṭhakabhātā panassa bhārato nāma. Tassa pubbayogo anantaravattusmiṃ āvibhavissati. Te ubhopi viññutaṃ patvā āyasmantaṃ soṇaṃ koḷivisaṃ pabbajitaṃ sutvā “soṇopi nāma tathāsukhumālo pabbaji, kimaṅgaṃ pana mayan” ti

pabbajimsu. Tesu bhārato nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Nandako pana kilesānaṃ balavabhāvena tāva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetuṃ nāsakkhi, vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti eva. Athassa bhāratatthero āsayāṃ ṅatvā avassayo bhavitukāmo taṃ pacchāsamaṇaṃ katvā vihārato nikkhamitvā magga-samīpe nisinno vipassanākathaṃ kathesi.

Tena ca samayena sakaṭasatthe gacchante eko sakaṭe yutto goṇo cikkhalla-ṭṭhāne sakaṭaṃ uddharituṃ asakkonto paripati. Tato naṃ satthavāho sakaṭā mocetvā tiṇaṅca pāṇiyaṅca datvā parissamaṃ apanetvā puna dhure yojesi. Tato goṇo vūpasantaparissamo laddhabalo taṃ sakaṭaṃ cikkhallaṭṭhānato uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha bhāratatthero nandakassa “passasi no tvaṃ, āvuso nandaka, imassa kamman”ti taṃ nidassetvā tena “passāmī”ti vutte “imamatthaṃ suṭṭhu upadhārehī”ti āha. Itaro “yathāyaṃ goṇo vūpasantaparissamo paṅkaṭṭhānato bhāraṃ ubbahati, evaṃ mayāpi saṃsārapaṅkato attā uddharitabbo”ti tame-vārammaṇaṃ katvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.90-95)-

“Migaluddo (1.0382) pure āsiṃ, araṅṅe kānane ahaṃ;

vātamigaṃ gavesanto, caṅkamaṃ addasaṃ ahaṃ.

“Ucchaṅgena pulinaṃ gayha, caṅkame okiriṃ ahaṃ;

pasannacitto sumano, sugatassa sirīmato.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, pulinaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pulinassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano jeṭṭhabhātikassa bhāratattherassa santike aṅṅaṃ byākaronto-

173. “Yathāpi bhaddo ājaṅṅo, khalitvā patitiṭṭhati;

bhiyyo laddhāna saṃvegaṃ, adīno vahate dhuraṃ.

174. “Evaṃ dassanasampannaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāvakaṃ;

ājāṇiyaṃ maṃ dhāretha, puttaṃ buddhassa orasan”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ

abhāsi;

Tattha **bhiyyo laddhāna saṃvegaṃ, adīno vahate dhuranti** “mayhaṃ jātibalavīriyānaṃ ananucchavikametaṃ yadidaṃ āgatassa bhārassa avahanan”ti saṃvegaṃ labhitvā adīno adīnamānaso alīnacitto. “Alīno”ti vā pāṭho, so eva attho. Bhiyyo punappunaṃ bhiyyosomattāya attano dhuraṃ bhāraṃ vahate ubbahati. Sesāṃ heṭṭhā ramaṇiyavīharittherassa gāthāvaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttanayameva.

Nandakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Bhāratattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ehi (1.0383), **nandaka**, **gacchāmāti** āyasmato bhāratattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira anomadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ

patto ekadivasam manuññadassanam mudusukhasamphassam upāhanadvayam gahetvā gacchanto satthāram caṅkamantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso upāhanā upanāmetvā, “abhiruhatu bhagavā upāhanā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti āha. Abhiruhi bhagavā tassa anuggaṇhanatthaṃ upāhanā. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde campānagare gahapatikule nibbatti, **bharat**otissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto soṇattherassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā “sopi nāma pabbajī”ti sañjātasamvego pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.71-89)-

“Anomadassī bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
divāvihārā nikkhamma, pathamāruhi cakkhumā.

“Pānadhīṃ sukataṃ gayha, addhānaṃ paṭipajjaham;
tathaddasāsīṃ sambuddham, pattikaṃ cārudassanam.

“Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, nīharitvāna pānadhīṃ;
pādamūle ṭhapetvāna, idaṃ vacanamabravim.

“Abhirūha mahāvīra, sugatinda vināyaka;
 ito phalaṃ labhissāmi, so me attho samijjhatu.
 “Anomadassī bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
 pānadhiṃ abhirūhitvā, idaṃ vacanamabravi.
 “Yo pānadhiṃ me adāsi, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi;
 tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.
 “Buddhassa giramaññāya, sabbe devā samāgatā;
 udaggacittā sumanā, vedajātā katañjali.
 “Pānadhīnaṃ (1.0384) padānena, sukhitoyaṃ bhavissati;
 pañcapaññāsakkhattuñca, devarajjaṃ karissati.
 “Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
 padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.
 “Aparimeyye ito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
 gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.
 “Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimitto;
 sabbāsava pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.
 “Devaloke manusse vā, nibbattissati puññavā;
 devayānapaṭibhāgaṃ, yānaṃ paṭilabhissati.
 “Pāsādā sivikā vayhaṃ, hatthino samalaṅkatā;
 rathā vājaññasaṃyuttā, sadā pātubhavanti me.
 “Agārā nikkhamantopi, rathena nikkhamiṃ ahaṃ;
 kesesu chijjamānesu, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.
 “Lābhā mayhaṃ suladdhaṃ me, vāṇijjaṃ suppayojitaṃ;
 datvāna pānadhiṃ ekaṃ, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.
 “Aparimeyye ito kappe, yaṃ pānadhimaḍḍasaṃ;
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pānadhissa idaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā attano kaniṭṭhabhātikena nandakattherena heṭṭhā vuttanayena aññābyākaraṇe kate “idāni nandakopi arahā jāto, handa mayaṃ ubhopi satthu santikaṃ gantvā vusitabrahmacariyataṃ nivedessāmāti uppannaṃ parivittakkaṃ nandakattherassa kathento-

175. “Ehi nandaka gacchāma, upajjhāyassa santikaṃ;
 sīhanādaṃ nadissāma, buddhaseṭṭhassa sammukhā.

176. “Yāya (1.0385) no anukampāya, amhe pabbājayī muni;
 so no attho anupatto, sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **nandakāti** ālapanā. **Ehīti** tassa attano santikakaraṇaṃ. **Gacchāmāti** tena attanā ca ekajjhaṃ kātābbakiriyāvacanaṃ, **upajjhāyassāti** sammāsambuddhassa, sammāsambuddho hi samantacakkhunā buddhacakkhunā ca sattānaṃ āsayānusayacaritādīnaṃ yathābhūtavilokanena sadevakassa lokassa vajjāvajjaṃ upanijjhāyatīti visesato upajjhāyoti vattabbaṃ arahati. Yadatthaṃ gamanaṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ “**sīhanādaṃ nadissāma, buddhaseṭṭhassa sammukhā**” ti āha. Yathābhuccaṃ gāthābhīyāhāratāya abhītanādabhāvato sīhanādaṃ buddhassa sammāsa-

mbuddhassa tato eva sabbasattuttamatāya seṭṭhassa, buddhānaṃ vā sāvaka-
buddhādīnaṃ seṭṭhassa sammukhā purato nadissāmāti attho.

Yathā pana sīhanādaṃ naditukāmo, taṃ dassento “**yāyā**”ti gāthamāha. Tattha
yāyāti yadatthaṃ, yāya yadatthānuppattiyāti attho. **Noti** amhākaṃ. **Anukampāyāti**
anuggaṇhanena amhe dvepi **pabbājayi** pabbājesi. **Munīti** bhagavā. **So no attho**
anuppattoti so attho sabbesaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ khayabhūtaṃ arahattaphalaṃ no
amhehi anuppatto, adhigatoti attho.

Bharatatheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Bhāradvājatheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nadanti evaṃ sappaññāti āyasmato bhāradvājatherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito
ekatiṃse kappe kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sumanaṃ nāma
paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso (1.0386) paripakkaṃ
vallikārapphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto
imasmim buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā gottanāmena **bhāradvā-**
jotveva paññāyittha. So vayappatto gharāvāsaṃ vasanto ekaputtaṃ labhi. Tassa
“kaṇhadinno”ti nāmaṃ akāsi. Tassa viññutaṃ pattakāle “tāta, asukassa nāma
ācariyassa santike sippaṃ sikkhitvā ehi”ti taṃ takkasiṃ pesesi. So gacchanto
antarāmagge satthu sāvakaṃ aññataraṃ mahātheraṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ labhitvā
tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipa-
ssanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne**
(apa. therā 2.48.66-70)-

“Sumano nāma sambuddho, takkarāyaṃ vasī tadā;
vallikārapphalaṃ gayha, sayambhusa adāsahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Athassa pitā bhāradvājo veḷuvane viharantaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā
dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Atha putto
satthāraṃ vanditum rājagahaṃ āgato satthu santike nisinnaṃ pitaraṃ disvā tuṭṭha-
citto “pitāpi kho me pabbajito, kiṃ nu kho tena pabbajjākiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpitan”-
ti vīmaṃsanto khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ ñatvā taṃ sīhanādaṃ nadāpetukāmo, “sādhu,
kho tumhehi kataṃ pabbajantehi, pabbajjākiccaṃ pana matthakaṃ pāpitan”ti
pucchi. Bhāradvājo puttassa adhigamaṃ dīpento-

177. “Nadanti evaṃ sappaññā, sīhāva girigabbhāre;
vīrā vijitasaṅgāmā, jetvā māraṃ savāhanaṃ.

178. “Satthā ca pariciṇṇo me, dhammo saṅgho ca pūjito;
ahañca vitto sumano, puttaṃ disvā anāsavan”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha (1.0387) **nadantīti** yathābhuccaguṇābhibyāhāravasena abhītanādaṃ nadanti gajjanti. **Evanti** idāni vattabbākāradassanaṃ. **Sappaññāti** aggamaggapaññādhigamena sabbapaññādhigamena sabbapaññāvepullappattā. **Vīrāti** catubbidhasammappadhānavīriyasampannatāya vīrā, tato eva anavasesasaṃkilesapakkanimmathanena **savāhanaṃ** kilesa**māraṃ** abhisāṅkhāra**māraṃ** devaputtamā**rañca jetvā** sabbaso **vijitasāṅgāmā** nadanti sappaññāti sambandho.

Evaṃ vijetabbavijayena sīhanādaṃ dassetvā idāni ārādhetaḥsasamārādhanaena icchitabbasiddhiyā ca taṃ dassetuṃ, “**satthā ca paricīṇṇo me**”ti dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **satthā ca paricīṇṇo meti** mama satthā sammāsambuddho yathānusiṭṭhaṃ ovādānusāsānikaraṇena mayā paricīṇṇo upāsīto, na dhammādhikaraṇaṃ visositoti adhippāyo. **Dhammo saṅgho ca pūjīto** navavidhopi lokuttara-dhammo, yathāpaṭipattiyāgatamaggānuppattiyā siladīṭṭhisāmaññagamanena ariya-saṅgho ca mayā pūjīto mānīto. **Ahañca vitto sumano, puttaṃ disvā anāsavanti** mama puttaṃ anāsavaṃ sabbaso khīṇāsavaṃ disvā dassanaḥetu ahampi vitto nirāmisāya pītiyā tuṭṭho, tato yeva nirāmisena somanassena sumano jātoti attho.

Bhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Kaṇhadinnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Upāsītā sappurisāti āyasmato kaṇhadinnattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito catunavute kappe kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sobhitaṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ disvā pasannacitto punnāgapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammaena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā **kaṇhadinnoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto upanissayasampattiyā codiyamāno dhammasenāpatiṃ upasaṅkamitvā (1.0388) dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.61-65)-

“Sobhito nāma sambuddho, cittakūṭe vasī tadā;

gahetvā giripunnāgaṃ, sayambhuṃ abhipūjayiṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto-

179. “Upāsītā sappurisā, sutā dhammā abhiṇhaso;

sutvāna paṭipajjissaṃ, añjasaṃ amatogadhaṃ.

180. “Bhavarāgahatassa me sato, bhavarāgo puna me na vijjati;

na cāhu na ca me bhavissati, na ca me etarahi vijjati”ti.-

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **upāsītā**ti paricaritā paṭipattipayirupāsanāya payirupāsītā. **Sappurisāti** santehi sīlādiguṇehi samannāgatā purisā, ariyapuggalā sārīputtattherādayo. Etena purimacakkadvayasampattimattano dasseti. Na hi patirūpadesavāsena vinā sappurisūpanissayo sambhavati. **Sutā dhammāti** saccapaṭiccasamuppādādi-paṭisaṃyuttadhammā sotadvārānusārena upadhāritā. Etena attano bāhusaccaṃ dassento pacchimacakkadvayasampattiṃ dasseti. **Abhiṇhasoti** bahuso na kālena kālaṃ. Idañca padaṃ “upāsītā sappurisā”ti etthāpi yojetabbaṃ. **Sutvāna paṭipajjissam, añjasam amatogadhanti** te dhamme sutvā tattha vuttarūpārūpadhamme salakkhaṇādito pariggahetvā anukkamena vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā amatogadhaṃ nibbānapatiṭṭhaṃ taṃsampāpakaṃ añjasam ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjiṃ pāpuṇiṃ.

Bhavarāgahatassa (1.0389) **me satoti** bhavarāgena bhavataṇhāya anādimati saṃsāre hatassa upaddutassa mama sato samānassa, aggamaggena vā hatabhavarāgassa. **Bhavarāgo puna me na vijjatīti** tato eva puna idāni bhavarāgo me natthi. **Na cāhu na me bhavissati, na ca me etarahi vijjatīti** yadipi pubbe puthujjana-kāle sekkhakāle ca me bhavarāgo ahosi, aggamaggappattito pana paṭṭhāya na cāhu na ca ahosi, āyatimpi na me bhavissati, etarahi adhunāpi na ca me vijjati na ca upalabbhati, pahīnoti attho. Bhavarāgavacaneneva cettha tadekaṭṭhatāya mānādīnampi abhāvo vuttoti sabbaso parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojanataṃ dasseti.

Kaṇhadinnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tatiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Catutthavaggo

1. Migasirattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yato ahaṃ pabbajitoti āyasmato migasirattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto kassapassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto kusaṭṭhakaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe brāhmaṇakule paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā migasiranakkhattena jātattā **migasiroti** laddhanāmo vayappatto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato chavasīsamantaṃ nāma sikkhi, yaṃ pariappetvā tivassamatthake matānampi sīsaṃ nakhena ākoṭetvā “ayaṃ satto asukaṭṭhāne nibbatto”ti jānāti.

So gharāvāsaṃ anicchanto paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā taṃ vijjaṃ

nissāya lokena sakkato garukato lābhī hutvā vicaranto sāvattim upagato (1.0390) satthu santikaṃ gantvā attano ānubhāvaṃ pakāsento- “ahaṃ, bho gotama, matānaṃ nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ jānāmi”ti vatvā, “kathaṃ pana tvaṃ jānāsi”ti vutte, “chavasīsāni āharāpetvā mantāṃ parijappetvā nakhena sīsaṃ ākoṭento nirayā-dikaṃ tehi tehi nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ jānāmi”ti kathesi. Athassa bhagavā parinibbu-tassa bhikkhuno sīsakapālaṃ āharāpetvā, “kathehi tāva tassa gatiṃ, yassidaṃ sīsakapālan”ti āha. So taṃ kapālaṃ mantāṃ parijappetvā nakhena ākoṭetvā neva antaṃ na koṭiṃ passati. Atha satthārā, “na sakkosi paribbājakā”ti vutte, “upapari-kkhissāmi tāvā”ti vatvā punappunaṃ parivattentopi na passateva. Bāhirakama-ntena hi khīṇāsavassa gatiṃ kathaṃ jānissati, athassa matthakato kacchehi ca sedo mucci. So lajjitvā tuṇhībhūto aṭṭhāsi. Satthā “kilamasi paribbājakā”ti āha. So “āma, kilamāmi, na imassa gatiṃ jānāmi, tumhe pana jānāthā”ti. “Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ito uttaritarampi jānāmi”ti vatvā “nibbānaṃ gato so”ti āha. Paribbājako “imaṃ vijjaṃ mayhaṃ dethā”ti āha. “Tena hi pabbajā”ti vatvā taṃ pabbājetvā paṭhamaṃ samathakammaṭṭhāne niyojetvā jhānābhīññāsu patiṭṭhitassa vipassa-nāya kammaṃ upadisi. So vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.48.56-60)-

“Kassapassa bhagavato, brāhmaṇassa vusīmato;
pasannacitto sumano, kusaṭṭhakamadāsahaṃ.

“Imasmiṃyeva kappasmiṃ, kusaṭṭhakamadāsahaṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kusaṭṭhakassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto-

181. “Yato ahaṃ pabbajito, sammāsambuddhasāsane;
vimuccamāno uggacchiṃ, kāmadhātuṃ upaccagaṃ.

182. “Brahmuno (1.0391) pekkhamānassa, tato cittaṃ vimucci me;
akuppā me vimuttīti, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **yato ahaṃ pabbajito, sammāsambuddhasāsaneti** yato pabhuti ahaṃ pabbajito buddhassa bhagavato sāsane, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya. **Vimuccamāno uggacchinti** saṃkilesapakkhato paṭhamaṃ tāva samathavipassanāhi vimucca-māno vodānadhammasavanena uṭṭhahiṃ. Evaṃ uggacchanto **kāmadhātuṃ upa-ccagaṃ** anāgāmimaggena accantameva kāmadhātuṃ atikkamiṃ.

Brahmuno pekkhamānassa, tato cittaṃ vimucci meti sadevakassa lokassa aggabhūtattā seṭṭhaṭṭhena brahmuno buddhassa bhagavato mahākaruṇāyogena “ayaṃ kulaputto mama sāsane pabbajitvā kathaṃ nu kho paṭipajjati”ti pekkha-ntassa tato anāgāmimaggādhigamato pacchā aggamaggādhigamena mama cittaṃ sabbasaṃkilesato accantameva mucci. **Akuppā me vimuttīti, sabbasaṃyo-janakkhayāti** tathāvimuttacittattā eva sabbesaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ khayā parikkhayā iti evaṃ akuppā me vimuttīti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Migasirattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Sivakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Aniccāni gahakānīti āyasmato sivakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso pattaṃ ādāya kummāsassa pūretvā adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, **sivakotissa** nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ (1.0392) gato nekkhammajjhāsayatāya kāme pahāya paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā vicaranto sathhāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.56.117-121)–

“Esaṇāya carantassa, vipassissa mahesino;
rittakaṃ pattaṃ disvāna, kummāsaṃ pūrayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ bhikkhamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kummāsassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto–

183. “Aniccāni gahakāni, tattha tattha punappunaṃ;
gahakāraṃ gavesanto, dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ.

184. “Gahakāraka diṭṭhosi, puna gehaṃ na kāhasi;
sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā, thūṇikā ca vidālītā;

vimariyādikataṃ cittaṃ, idheva vidhamissati”ti.– gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **aniccāni gahakāni, tattha tattha punappunanti** tasmim tasmim bhava punappunaṃ nibbattamānāni gahakāni attabhāvagehāni na nibbāni anavaṭṭhitāni ittarāni parittakālāni. **Gahakāraṃ gavesantoti** imassa attabhāvagehassa kāraṃ taṇhāvaḍḍhakiṃ pariyesanto ettakaṃ kālaṃ anuvicarinti adhippāyo. **Dukkhā jāti punappunanti** idaṃ gahakārakagavesanassa kāraṇavacanaṃ. Yasmā jarābyādhi-maraṇamissatāya jāti nāmesā punappunaṃ upagantaṃ dukkhā, na ca sā tasmim adiṭṭhe nivattati, tasmā taṃ gavesanto vicarinti attho.

Gahakāraka (1.0393) **diṭṭhosī**ti idāni pana yena so sakkā daṭṭhuṃ, tena ariyama-ggañāṇacakkhunā gahakāraka diṭṭho asi. **Puna gehanti** puna imasmiṃ saṃsāra-vaṭṭe attabhāvasaṅkhātāṃ mama gehaṃ **na kāhasi** na karissasi. **Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā**ti tava sabbā anavasesakilesaphāsukā mayā bhaggā. **Thūṇikā ca vidālītā**ti idāni tayā kātabbassa attabhāvagehassa avijjāsaṅkhātā kaṇṇikā ca bhinnā. **Vimariyādikataṃ cittanti** mama cittaṃ vigatantaṃ kataṃ, āyatim anuppattidhammataṃ āpāditāṃ. Tato eva **idheva vidhamissati** imasmiṃyeva bhava viddhamssi-ssati, carimakacittanirodhena nirujjhissatīti attho.

Sivakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Upavāṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Arahaṃ sugatoti āyasmato upavāṇattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle daliddakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhagavati parinibbute tassa dhātuṃ gahetvā manussadevanāgagaruḷakumbhaṇḍayakkhagandhabbehi sattaratanamaye sattayojanike thūpe kate tattha sudhotāṃ attano uttarāsaṅgaṃ veḷagge ābandhitvā dhajaṃ katvā pūjaṃ akāsi. Taṃ gahetvā abhisammatako nāma yakkhasenāpati devehi cetiyapūjārakkhaṇatthaṃ ṭhapito adissamānakāyo ākāse dhārento cetiyaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ akāsi. So taṃ disvā bhiyyosomattāya pasannamānaso ahosi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **upavāṇoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto arahattaṃ patvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.56.122-178)–

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbadhammāna pāragū;
jalitvā aggikkhandhova, sambuddho parinibbuto.

“Mahājanā (1.0394) samāgamma, pūjayitvā tathāgataṃ;
cittaṃ katvāna sugataṃ, sarīraṃ abhiropayum.

“Sarīrakiccaṃ katvāna, dhātuṃ tattha samānayum;

sadevamanussā sabbe, buddhathūpaṃ akaṃsu te.
“Paṭhamā kañcanamayā, dutiyā ca mañimayā;
tatiyā rūpiyamayā, catutthī phalikāmayā.
“Tattha pañcamikā ceva, lohitaṅkamayā ahu;
chaṭṭhā masāragallassa, sabbaṃ ratanamayūpari.
“Jaṅghā mañimayā āsi, vedikā ratanāmayā;
sabbasoṇṇamayo thūpo, uddhaṃ yojanamuggato.
“Devā tattha samāgantvā, ekato mantayuṃ tadā;
mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino.
“Dhātu āveṇikā natthi, sarīraṃ ekapiṇḍitaṃ;
imamhi buddhathūpamhi, kassāma kañcukaṃ mayaṃ.
“Devā sattahi ratnehi, aññaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ yojanaṃ;
thūpo dviyojanubbedho, timiraṃ byapahanti so.
“Nāgā tattha samāgantvā, ekato mantayuṃ tadā;
manussā ceva devā ca, buddhathūpaṃ akaṃsu te.
“Mā no pamattā assumha, appamattā sadevakā;
mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino.
“Indanīlaṃ mahānīlaṃ, atho jotirasaṃ mañiṃ;
ekato sannipātetvā, buddhathūpaṃ achādayuṃ.
“Sabbaṃ mañimayaṃ āsi, yāvataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ;
tiyojanasamubbedhaṃ, ālokakaraṇaṃ tadā.
“Garuḷā ca samāgantvā, ekato mantayuṃ tadā;
manussā devanāgā ca, buddhapūjaṃ akaṃsu te.
“Mā (1.0395) no pamattā assumha, appamattā sadevakā;
mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino.
“Sabbaṃ mañimayaṃ thūpaṃ, akaruṃ te ca kañcukaṃ;
yojanaṃ tepi vaḍḍhesuṃ, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ.
“Catuyojanamubbedho, buddhathūpo virocāti;
obhāseti disā sabbā, sataraṃsīva uggato.
“Kumbhaṇḍā ca samāgantvā, ekato mantayuṃ tadā;
manussā ceva devā ca, nāgā ca garuḷā tathā.
“Paccekaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa, akaṃsu thūpamuttamaṃ;
mā no pamattā assumha, appamattā sadevakā.
“Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino;
ratanehi chādessāma, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ.
“Yojanaṃ tepi vaḍḍhesuṃ, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ;
pañcayojanamubbedho, thūpo obhāsate tadā.
“Yakkhā tattha samāgantvā, ekato mantayuṃ tadā;
manussā devanāgā ca, garuḷā ca kumbhaṇḍakā.
“Paccekaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa, akaṃsu thūpamuttamaṃ;
mā no pamattā assumha, appamattā sadevakā.
“Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino;

phalikā chādayissāma, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ.

“Yojanaṃ tepi vaḍḍhesuṃ, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ;
chayojanikamubbedho, thūpo obhāsate tadā.

“Gandhabbā ca samāgantvā, ekato mantayum tadā;
manujā devatā nāgā, kumbhaṇḍā garuḷā tathā.

“Sabbe akaṃsu buddhathūpaṃ, mayamettha akārakā;
mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino.

“Vediyo (1.0396) satta katvāna, dhajaṃ chattam akaṃsu te;
sabbasoṇṇamayaṃ thūpaṃ, gandhabbā kārayum tadā.

“Sattayojanamubbedho, thūpo obhāsate tadā;
rattindivā na ñāyanti, āloko hoti sabbadā.

“Abhibhonti na tassābhā, candasūrā satāarakā;
samantā yojanasate, padīpopi na pajjali.

“Tena kālena ye keci, thūpaṃ pūjenti mānusā;
na te thūpaṃ āruhanti, ambare ukkhipanti te.

“Devehi ṭhapito yakkho, abhisammatanāmako;
dhajaṃ vā pupphadāmaṃ vā, abhiropeti uttariṃ.

“Na te passanti taṃ yakkham, dāmaṃ passanti gacchato;
evaṃ passivā gacchantā, sabbe gacchanti suggatiṃ.

“Viruddhā ye pāvacane, pasannā ye ca sāsane;
pāṭihīraṃ daṭṭhukāmā, thūpaṃ pūjenti mānusā.

“Nagare haṃsavatiyā, ahosiṃ bhatako tadā;
āmoditaṃ janaṃ disvā, evaṃ cintesahaṃ tadā.

“Uḷāro bhagavā neso, yassa dhātughare disaṃ;
imā ca janatā tuṭṭhā, kāraṃ kubbaṃ na tappare.

“Ahampi kāraṃ kassāmi, lokanāthassa tādino;
tassa dhammesu dāyādo, bhavissāmi anāgate.

“Sudhotaṃ rajakenāhaṃ, uttareyyaṃ paṭaṃ mama;
veḷagge ālaggetvāna, dhajaṃ ukkhipimambare.

“Abhisammatako gayha, ambare hāsi me dhajaṃ;
vāteritaṃ dhajaṃ disvā, bhiyyo hāsaṃ janesaṃ.

“Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, samaṇaṃ upasaṅkamim;
taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā, vipākaṃ pucchahaṃ dhaje.

“So (1.0397) me kathesi ānandī, pītisañjananaṃ mama;
tassa dhajassa vipākaṃ, anubhossasi sabbadā.

“Hatthi-assarathāpattī, senā ca caturaṅginī;
parivāressanti taṃ niccaṃ, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, bheriyo samalaṅkatā;
parivāressanti taṃ niccaṃ, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Chaḷasīti sahassāni, nāriyo samalaṅkatā;
vicittavatthābharaṇā, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā.

“Aḷārapamhā hasulā, susaṅṅā tanumajjhimā;

parivāressanti taṃ niccaṃ, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Tiṃsakappasahassāni, devaloke ramissasi;
asītikkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissasi.
“Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.
“Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.
“Devalokā cavitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
puññakammena saññutto, brahmabandhu bhavissasi.
“Asītikotiṃ chaḍḍetvā, dāse kammakare bahū;
gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissasi.
“Ārādhayitvā sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
upavāṇoti nāmena, hessasi satthu sāvako.
“Satasahassee kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dassesi me idha;
sumutto saravegova, kilese jhāpayiṃ mama.
“Cakkavattissa santassa, cātuddīpissarassa me;

tīṇi yojanāni sāmanta, ussīyanti dhajā sadā.

“Satasahassito (1.0398) kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Athāyasmā upavāṇo bhagavato upaṭṭhāko ahosi. Tena ca samayena bhagavato vātābādho uppajji. Therassa ca gihisahāyo devahito nāma brāhmaṇo sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati. So therāṃ catūhi paccayehi pavedesi. Athāyasmā upavāṇo nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ upagacchi. Brāhmaṇo “kenaci aññena payojanena thero āgato”ti ñatvā, “vadeyyātha, bhante, kenattho”ti āha. Thero tassa brāhmaṇassa payojanaṃ ācikkhanto-

185. “Arahaṃ sugato loke, vātehābādhiko muni;

sace uṇhodakaṃ atthi, munino dehi brāhmaṇa.

186. “Pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ, sakkareyyāna sakkato;

apacitopaceyyānaṃ, tassa icchāmi hātave”ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tassattho- yo imasmiṃ **loke pūjaneyyānaṃ** pūjetabbehi sakkādīhi devehi mahābrahmādīhi ca brahmehi **pūjito, sakkareyyānaṃ** sakkātabbehi bimbisāraṅkosalarājādīhi **sakkato, apaceyyānaṃ** apacāyitabbehi mahesīhi khīṇāsavehi **apacito**, kilesehi ārakattādinā **arahaṃ**, sobhanagamanādinā **sugato** sabbaññū **muni** mayhaṃ satthā devadevo sakkānaṃ atisakko brahmānaṃ atibrahmā, so dāni **vātehi** vāta-hetu vātakkhobhanimittaṃ **ābādhiko** jāto. **Sace, brāhmaṇa, uṇhodakaṃ atthi, tassa**-vātābādhavūpasamanatthaṃ taṃ **hātave** upanetuṃ **icchāmi**ti. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo uṇhodakaṃ tadanurūpaṃ vātārahaṅca (1.0399) bhesajjaṃ bhagavato upanāmesi. Tena ca satthu rogo vūpasami. Tassa bhagavā anumodanaṃ akāsīti.

Upavāṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Isidinnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Diṭṭhā mayāti āyasmato isidinnattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bījaniṃ gahetvā bodhiyā pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sunāparantajanapade seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā **isidinnoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu candanamāḷapaṭiggahaṇe pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā pasannamānaso satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpanno hutvā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Tassa hitānukampinī devatā taṃ codenti-

187. “Diṭṭhā mayā dhammadharā upāsakā, kāmā aniccā iti bhāsamānā;

sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu, puttesu dāresu ca te apekkhā.

188. “Addhā na jānanti yatodha dhammaṃ, kāmā aniccā iti cāpi āhu;

rāgaṅca tesāṃ na balatthi chettuṃ, tasmā sitā puttadāraṃ dhanaṅcā”ti.-

Gāthādvayamabhāsi.

Tattha **diṭṭhā mayā dhammadharā upāsakā, kāmā aniccā iti bhāsamānā**ti idhekacce pariyattidhammadharā upāsakā mayā diṭṭhā, pariyattidhammadharattā (1.040) eva “kāmā nāmete aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā”ti kāmesu ādīnavapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammaṃ bhāsamānā, sayam pana **sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu, puttesu dāresu ca te apekkhā**ti sārattā hutvā bahalarāgarattā maṇisu kuṇḍalesu ca, maṇicitesu vā kuṇḍalesu, puttesu puttadhītasu dāresu ca adhigatasnehā, aññaṃ bhaṇantā aññaṃ karontā diṭṭhā mayāti attho.

Yatoti yasmā te upāsakā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttesu dāresu ca apekkhavanto, tasmā **idha** imasmiṃ buddhasāsane **dhammaṃ** yāthāvato **addhā** ekaṃsena **na jānanti**. Evaṃ bhūtā ca “**kāmā aniccā**”iti **cāpi āhu** ahosi, sattapakati vicittasabhāvāti adhippāyo. **Rāgañca tesam na balatthi chettunti** tesam upāsakānaṃ yasmā rāgaṃ chettuṃ samucchindituṃ tādisaṃ ñāṇabalaṃ natthi, **tasmā** tena kāraṇena **sitā** taṇhāvasena nissitā **puttadāraṃ dhanañca** allīnā na vissajjentīti sabbametaṃ devatā taṃyeva upāsakaṃ uddissa aññāpadesena kathesi. Taṃ sutvā upāsako saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.46-50)–

“Vipassino bhagavato, bodhiyā pādaputtame;
sumano bījanīṃ gayha, abījīṃ bodhimuttamaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, abījīṃ bodhimuttamaṃ;
duggatīṃ nābhijānāmi, bījanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto imā eva gāthā abhāsīti.

Isidinnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sambulakaccānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Devo (1.0401) **cāti** āyasmato sambulakaccānattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto ito catu-navutikappamatthake kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sata-raṃsiṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ nirodhā vuṭṭhahitvā piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannaṃ mānaso tālaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsāranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe gahapatikule nibbattitvā “sambulo”ti laddhanāmo kaccānagottatāya **sambulakaccānoti** paññāyittha.

So vayappatto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā himavantasaṃpīpe bheravāya nāma pabbataguhāyaṃ vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto viharati. Atehadivasaṃ mahā akālamegho satapaṭalasaṃsāpāṭalo thanento gajjanto vijjullatā nicchārento gaḷagaḷāyanto uṭṭhahitvā vassituṃ ārabhi, asaniyo phaliṃsu. Taṃ saddaṃ sutvā acchataracchuvanamaḥiṃsahatthi-ādayo bhītatasiṭā bhītaravaṃ viraviṃsu. Thero pana āraddhavipassanattā kāye jīvite ca nirapekkho vigatalomaḥaso taṃ acintento vipassanāyameva kammaṃ karonto

ghammāpagamena utusappāyalābhena samāhitacitto tāvadeva vipassanaṃ ussu-
kkāpetvā saha abhiññāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera
2.51.85-90)-

“Sataraṃsī nāma bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;
vivekā vuṭṭhahitvāna, gocarāyābhinikkhami.

“Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;
pasannacitto sumano, tālaphalaṃ adāsahaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ (1.0402) pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somanassa-
jāto udānavasena aññaṃ byākaronto-

189. “Devo ca vassati, devo ca gaḷagaḷāyati,
ekako cāhaṃ bherave bile viharāmi;
tassa mayhaṃ ekakassa bherave bile viharato,
natthi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā.

190. “Dhammatā mamesā yassa me, ekakassa bherave bile;
viharato natthi bhayaṃ vā, chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā”ti.-

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **devo ca vassati, devo ca gaḷagaḷāyatī**ti devo megho vassati ca, “gaḷagaḷā”-
ti ca karonto gajjatīti attho. Gajjantassa hi anukaraṇametaṃ. **Ekako cāhaṃ
bherave bile viharāmī**ti ahañca ekako asahāyo sappaṭibhayāyaṃ pabbatagu-
hāyaṃ vasāmi, **tassa mayhaṃ** evaṃbhūtassa me sato **natthi bhayaṃ vā chambhi-
tattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā**ti cittutrāsasaññitaṃ bhayaṃ vā taṇnimittakaṃ sarīrassa
chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃsanamattaṃ vā natthi.

Kasmāti tattha kāraṇamāha “**dhammatā mamesā**”ti. Apariññātavatthukassa hi
tattha appahīnacchandaraḡatāya bhayādīnā bhavitabbaṃ, mayā pana sabbaso
tattha pariññātaṃ, tattha ca chandaraḡo samucchinno, tasmā bhayādīnaṃ
abhāvo **dhammatā mamesā** mama dhammasabhāvo esoti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Sambulakaccānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Nitakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kassa (1.0403) **selūpamaṃ cittanti** āyasmato nitakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto vipa-
ssissa bhagavato kāle bandhumatīnagare ārāmagopako hutvā jīvanto ekadivasaṃ
bhagavantaṃ ākāseṇa gacchantāṃ disvā pasannamānaso nāḷikeraphalaṃ dātu-
kāmo ahosi. Satthā taṃ anuggaṇhanto ākāseyeva ṭhatvā paṭiggaṇhi. So taṃ
datvā ulāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedi. So tena puññakammaṇa devamanu-
ssesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā

nitakoti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdha-
saddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto ghaṭento arahattaṃ
pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.91-99)-

“Nagare bandhumatiyā, ārāmiko ahaṃ tadā;
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilañjase.
“Nāḷikeraphalaṃ gayha, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;

ākāse ʒhitako santo, paʒiggaṇhi mahāyaso.

“Vittisañjanano mayhaṃ, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho;
phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, vippasannena cetasā.

“Adhigacchiṃ tadā piṭiṃ, vipulañca sukhattamaṃ;
uppajateva ratanaṃ, nibbattassa tahiṃ tahiṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Dibbacakkhu visuddhaṃ me, samādhikusalo ahaṃ;
abhiññāpāramippatto, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā there phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharante padhāna-
pariggāhako thero taṃ āraññāyatanaṃ gantvā tattha vasantānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
pariggaṇhanatthaṃ “**kassa selūpamaṃ**”ti-ādinā paṭhamaṃ gāthamāha.

191. Tattha (1.0404) **kassa selūpamaṃ cittaṃ, ʒhitaṃ nānupakampatīti** imasmiṃ
araññāyatane vasantesu kassa bhikkhuno cittaṃ aggaphalādhigamena ekaghana-
silāmayapabbatūpamaṃ sabbesaṃ iñjanānaṃ abhāvato vasībhāvappattiyā ca
ʒhitaṃ sabbehipi lokadhammehi nānukampati na vedhati. Idānissa akampaṇā-
kāraṃ saddhiṃ kāraṇena dassetuṃ “**virattaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **virattaṃ rajanī-**
yesūti virāgasāṅkhātena ariyamaggena rajanīyesu rāguppattihetubhūtesu tebhū-
makadhammesu virattaṃ, tattha sabbaso samucchinnarāgantī attho. **Kuppanīyeti**
paṭighaṭṭhāniye, sabbasmimpi āghātavatthusmiṃ. **Na kuppatīti** na dussati na
vikāraṃ āpajjati. **Yassevaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittanti** yassa ariyapuggalassa cittaṃ mano
evaṃ vuttanayena tādibhāvena bhāvitaṃ, **kuto taṃ dukkhamessatīti** taṃ puggalaṃ
kuto sattato saṅkhārato vā dukkhaṃ upagamissati, na tādissassa dukkhaṃ atthīti
attho.

192. Evaṃ aniyamavasena pucchitamattaṃ nitakatthero attūpanāyikaṃ katvā
vissajjento “**mama selūpamaṃ cittaṃ**”ti-ādinā dutiyagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi. Taṃ
vuttatthameva.

Nitakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Soṇapoṭiriyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Na tāva supitum hotīti āyasmato soṇassa poṭiriyaputtassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro sikhissa bhagavato kāle vanacaro hutvā
jīvanto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto kuraññiyaphalaṃ satthuno
adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhu-
ppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ poṭiriyassa nāma gāmabhojakassa putto hutvā nibbatti,
soṇotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto bhaddiyassa sākiyarañño senāpati ahosi.
Atha bhaddiyarāje heṭṭhā vuttanayena pabbajite, senāpati (1.0405) “rājāpi nāma
pabbaji, kiṃ mayhaṃ gharāvāsenā”ti pabbaji? Pabbajitvā pana niddārāmo viha-

rati, na bhāvanamanuyuñjati. Taṃ bhagavā anupiyāyaṃ ambavane viharanto attano obhāsaṃ pharāpetvā tenassa satim̄ janetvā imāya gāthāya taṃ ovadanto-
193. “Na tāva supitum̄ hoti, ratti nakkhattamālinī;
paṭijaggitumevesā, ratti hoti vijānatā.

194. “Hatthikkhandhāvapatitaṃ, kuñjaro ce anukkame;
saṅgāme me mataṃ seyyo, yañce jīve parājito” ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;
Tattha **na tāva supitum̄ hoti, ratti nakkhattamālinī**ti aṭṭhahi akkhaṇehi vajjitaṃ navamaṃ khaṇaṃ labhitvā ṭhitassa viññujātikassa yāva na arahattaṃ hatthagataṃ hoti, tāva ayaṃ nakkhattamālinī ratti supitum̄ niddāyitum̄ na hoti, supanassa kālo na hoti. Apica kho **paṭijaggitumevesā, ratti hoti vijānatā**ti esā ratti nāma manu-ssānaṃ migapakkhīnañca niddūpagamanena visesato nissaddavelābhūtā paṭi-pattiṃ attani sañjaggitum̄ jāgariyānuyogamanuyuñjitumeva vijānatā viññunā icchitā hotīti.

Taṃ sutvā soṇo saṃviggataramānaso hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā abbhokā-sikaṅgaṃ adhiṭṭhāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto “**hatthikkhandhova patitan**” ti dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **avapatitanti** avamukhaṃ patitaṃ uddhampādaṃ adho-mukhaṃ patitaṃ. **Kuñjaro ce anukkameti** kuñjaro anukkameyya ce. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti- yadāhaṃ hatthimāruhitvā saṅgāmaṃ pavitṭho hatthikkhandhato patito, tadāhaṃ **saṅgāme** tena hatthinā maddito mato ahoṣim̄ ce, taṃ **me** maraṇaṃ **seyyo, yañce** idāni kilesehi **parājito** jīveyyaṃ, taṃ na seyyoti. Imaṃ gāthaṃ vadantoyeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2. 52.1-6)-

“Migaluddo (1.0406) pure āsiṃ, vipine vicaraṃ ahaṃ;
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

“Kurañjiyaphalaṃ gayha, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
puññakkhettassa tādino, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan” ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā “satthārā vuttaṃ, attanā vuttan” ti ubhayañhi gāthaṃ “hatthikkhandhāvapatitan” ti-ādinā paccudāhāsi. Tena idameva aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

Soṇapoṭiriyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Nisabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañca kāmagaṇe hitvāti āyasmato nisabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto vipa-ssissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannacitto kapitthaphalamadāsi. So tena puññaka-

mmena sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kōliyajanapade kula-gehe nibbattitvā **nisabhoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto sākīyakōliyānaṃ saṅgāme buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā tadaheva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.7-11)-

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
rathiyaṃ paṭipajantaṃ, kapitthaṃ adadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

So (1.0407) arahattaṃ pana patvā attano sahāyabhikkhū pamādavihārena kālaṃ vītinaṃte disvā te ovadanto-

195. “Pañca kāmagaṇe hitvā, piyarūpe manorame;

saddhāya gharā nikkhamma, dukkhassantakaro bhava”ti.-

Paṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tassattho- bālaputhujjanassa piyāyitabbasabhāvatāya **piyarūpe** manuññasa-
bhāvatāya **manorame** rūpādike **pañca kāmagaṇe** kāmakoṭṭhāse **hitvā** pahāya
pariccajitvā kammaphalasaddhāya ratanattayasaddhāya ca vasena **gharā** ghara-
bandhanato **nikkhamma** nikkhamitvā pabbajjaṃ upagato viññujātiko pabbajitakā-
lato paṭṭhāya ghaṭento vāyamanto vaṭṭadukkhassa antakaro **bhava** bhaveyyāti.
Evaṃ te bhikkhū ovaditvā “ayaṃ pare eva saññāpento viharati, “sayāṃ pana akā-
rako’ti mā cintayitthā”ti tesāṃ attano paṭipannabhāvaṃ pakāsento-

196. “Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ;

kālañca paṭikañkhāmi, sampajāno patissato”ti.-

Dutiyagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi. Tattha **nābhinandāmi maraṇanti** maraṇaṃ na
abhikañkhāmi. **Nābhinandāmi jīvanti** idaṃ pana tassa kāraṇavacanaṃ, yasmā
nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ, tasmā nābhinandāmi maraṇanti. Yo hi āyatiṃ jātijarāmarā-
ṇāya kilesābhisañkhāre ācinoti upacinoti, so punabbhavābhinibbattiṃ abhina-
ndanto nāntariyakatāya attano maraṇampi abhinandati nāma kāraṇassa appahī-
nattā, khīṇāsavo pana sabbaso ācayagāmidhamme pahāya apacayagāmi-
dhamme patiṭṭhito pariññātavatthuko sabbaso jīvitaṃ anabhinandanto mara-
ṇampi anabhinandati nāma kāraṇassa eva suppahīnattā. Tenāha- “nābhina-
ndāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ”ti. Yadi evaṃ khīṇāsavassa parinibbānā-
bhikañkhā, yāva parinibbānā avatṭhānañca kathanti āha “**kālañca paṭikañkhāmi,**
sampajāno patissato”ti, kilesaparinibbāne siddhe satipaññāvepullappattiyā sato
sampajāno kevalaṃ (1.0408) khandhāparinibbānakālaṃ paṭikañkhāmi, taṃ udi-
kkhamāno āgamayamāno viharāmi, na pana me maraṇe jīvite vā abhinandanā
atthi arahattamaggeneva tassa samugghāṭitattāti.

Nisabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Usabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ambapallavasaṅkāsanti āyasmato usabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso kosambaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmimṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmimṃ sākiyarāja-kule nibbattitvā **usabhoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu ñāṭisamāgame buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. So pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya samaṇadhammaṃ akatvā divā saṅgaṇikārāmo sakalarattimṃ niddāyamāno vītināmeti. So ekadivasaṃ muṭṭhassati asampajāno niddaṃ okkanto supine kesamassuṃ ohāretvā ambapallavavaṇṇaṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā hatthigīvāyaṃ nisīditvā nagaraṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhaṃ tattheva manusse sampatte disvā lajjāya hatthikkhandhato oruyha attānaṃ disvā

paṭibuddho, “īdisaṃ nāma supinaṃ muṭṭhassatinā asampajānena niddāyamā-
nena mayā diṭṭhan”ti uppannasamvego vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva ara-
hattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.12-16)-

“Kakudhaṃ vilasantaṃva, devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ;

rathiyaṃ paṭipajantaṃ, kosambaṃ adadiṃ tadā.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Atha (1.0409) thero yathādiṭṭhaṃ supinaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā arahattassa adhiga-
tattā tasseva supinassa kittanavasena aññaṃ byākaronto-

197. “Ambapallavasāṅkāsaṃ, aṃse katvāna cīvaraṃ;

nisinno hatthigivāyaṃ, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ.

198. “Hatthikkhandhato oruyha, saṃvegaṃ alabhiṃ tadā;

sohaṃ ditto tadā santo, patto me āsavakkhayo”ti.- gāthādvayamāha;

Tattha **ambapallavasāṅkāsaṃ, aṃse katvāna cīvaranti** ambapallavākāraṃ
pavāḷavaṇṇaṃ cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā. **Gāmanti** attano
rājadhāniṃ hatthikkhandhe **nisinno piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ**, pavitṭhamattova mahāja-
nena olokiyamāno **hatthikkhandhato oruyha** ṭhito paṭibujjiṃ, pabuddhova
saṃvegaṃ alabhiṃ tadā “muṭṭhassati asampajāno hutvā niddāyokkamanena etaṃ
jātan”ti. Apare pana “rājāva hutvā rattibhāge evarūpaṃ supinaṃ disvā vibhātāya
rattiyā hatthikkhandhaṃ āruyha nagaravīthiyaṃ caranto taṃ supinaṃ saritvā
hatthikkhandhato oruyha saṃvegaṃ labhitvā satthu santike pabbajitvā arahattaṃ
patvā udānaṃ udānento imā gāthā abhāsī”ti vadanti. **Ditto** tasmīṃ rājakāle jāti-
madabhogamadāparidappito samāno saṃvegamaḷabhinti yojanā.

Usabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Kappaṭakurattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ayamiti kappaṭoti āyasmato kappaṭakurattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti. Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto vipassissa
bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ
vinatāya nāma nadiyā tīre aññatarasmīṃ rukkhamaḷe nisinnaṃ disvā pasanna-
naso ketakapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu
saṃsaranto imasmīṃ buddhuppāde (1.0410) sāvathiyaṃ duggatakule nibbattitvā
yāva vayappatti, tāva aññaṃ upāyaṃ ajānanto kappaṭakhaṇḍanivāsano sarāva-
hattho tattha tattha kuraṃ pariyesanto vicari, tena **kappaṭakurotveva** paññāyittha.
So vayappatto tiṇaṃ vikkiṇitvā jīvikaṃ kappento ekadivasaṃ tiṇalāvanatthaṃ
araññaṃ gato tattha aññataraṃ khīṇāsavattheraṃ disvā taṃ upasaṅkamitvā
vanditvā nisīdi. Tassa thero dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdha-
saddho “kiṃ me imāya kicchajīvikāyā”ti pabbajitvā attano nivatthakappaṭacoḷaṃ

ekasmiṃ ṭhāne nikkhipi. Yadā cassa anabhirati uppajjati, tadā taṃ kappātaṃ olo-
kentassa anabhirati vigacchati, saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhi. Evaṃ karonto sattakkhattuṃ
uppabbaji. Tassa taṃ kāraṇaṃ bhikkhū bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Athekadivasāṃ
kappātakuro bhikkhu dhammasabhāyaṃ parisapariyante nisinno niddāyati, taṃ
bhagavā codento-

199. “Ayamiti kappāto kappātakuro, acchāya atibharitāya;
amataghaṭikāyaṃ dhammakaṭamatto, katapadaṃ jhānāni ocetuṃ.

200. “Mā kho tvaṃ kappāta pacālesi, mā tvaṃ upakaṇṇamhi tāḷessaṃ;
na hi tvaṃ kappāta mattamaññāsi, saṅghamajjhamhi pacalāyamāno” ti.-

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **ayamiti kappāto kappātakuroti** kappātakuro bhikkhu “ayaṃ mama
kappāto, imaṃ paridahitvā yathā tathā jīvāmi” ti evaṃ uppannamicchāvitakko
acchāya atibharitāya amataghaṭikāyaṃ mama amataghaṭe taḥaṃ taḥaṃ
vassante “amatamadhigataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi”
(mahāva. 12; ma. ni. 1.286; 2.342). “Andhībhūtasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, āhañchaṃ amata-
dundubhin” ti-ādinā (mahāva. 11; ma. ni. 1.285; 2.341) ghoṣetvā (1.0411) mayā
dhammāmate pavassiyamāne **katapadaṃ jhānāni ocetuṃ** lokiyalokuttarajjhānāni
upacetuṃ bhāvetuṃ katapadaṃ kaṭamaggavihitabhāvanāmaggaṃ idaṃ mama
sāsanāṃ, tathāpi **dhammakaṭamatto** mama sāsanadhammato ukkaṇṭhacitto apa-
gatamānaso kappātakuroti taṃ codetvā punapissa sahoḍḍhaṃ coraṃ gaṇhanto
viya pamādavihāraṃ dassento “**mā kho tvaṃ, kappāta, pacālesi**” ti gāthamāha.

Tattha **mā kho tvaṃ, kappāta, pacālesi** ti tvaṃ, kappātakura, “mama dhammaṃ
suṇissāmi” ti nisīditvā mā kho pacālesi mā pacalāhi mā niddaṃ upagacchi. **Mā tvaṃ
upakaṇṇamhi tāḷessanti** taṃ niddāyamānaṃ upakaṇṇamhi kaṇṇasamīpe desanā-
hatthena ahaṃ mā patāḷessaṃ. Yathā ito paraṃ kilesappahānāya ahaṃ taṃ na
ovadeyyaṃ, tathā paṭipajjāhīti attho. **Na hi tvaṃ, kappāta, mattamaññāsi** ti tvaṃ,
kappāta, **saṅghamajjhamhi pacalāyamāno** mattaṃ pamāṇaṃ na vā maññasi, “aya-
matidullabho khaṇo paṭiladdho, so mā upajjhagā” ti ettakampi na jānāsi, passa
yāva ca te aparaddhanti codesi.

Evaṃ bhagavatā dvīhi gāthāhi gāḷhaṃ taṃ niggayha codanāya katāya aṭṭhive-
dhaviddho viya caṇḍagajo maggaṃ otaranto viya ca sañjātasamvego vipassanaṃ
paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera
2.52.17-22)-

“Vinatānadiyā tīre, vihāsi purisuttamo;
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

“Madhugandhassa pupphena, ketakassa ahaṃ tadā;
pasannacitto sumano, buddhasetṭhamapūjayiṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanān” ti.

Arahattaṃ (1.0412) pana patvā sathārā vuttagāthādvayameva attano arahattā-
dhigamanassa aṅkusabhūtanti paccudāhāsi. Tenassa tadeva aññābyākaraṇaṃ

ahosīti.

Kappaṭakuratttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catutthavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Pañcamavaggo

1. Kumārakassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Aho buddhā aho dhammāti āyasmato kumārakassapattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinnanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pāpuṇi. “Kulagehe”ti pana aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ (a. ni. aṭṭha. 1.1.217) vuttaṃ. So satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ cittakathikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ ākaṅkhanto paṇidhānaṃ katvā tadanurūpāni puññāni karonto kassapassa bhagavato kāle samaṇadhammaṃ katvā sugatīsuveva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe seṭṭhidhītāya kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Sā kira kumārikākāleyeva pabbajitukāmā hutvā mātāpitaro yācivā pabbajjaṃ alabhamānā kulagharaṃ gatāpi gabbhasaṅṭhitampi ajānantī sāmikaṃ ārādhetaṃ tena anuññātā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā. Tassā gabbhinibhāvaṃ disvā bhikkhuniyo devadattaṃ pucchimsu. So “assamaṇi”ti āha. Puna dasabalaṃ pucchimsu. Satthā upālittheraṃ paṭicchāpesi. Thero sāvattinagaravāsīni kulāni visākhaṅca upāsikaṃ pakkosāpetvā sarājikāya parisāya vinicchinanto “pure laddho gabbho, pabbajjā arogā”ti āha. Satthā “suvinicchitaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ”ti therassa sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi.

Sā bhikkhunī suvaṇṇabimbasaḍisaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. Taṃ rājā pasenadikosalo posesi. “Kassapo”ti cassa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Aparabhāge (1.0413) alaṅkaritvā satthu santikaṃ netvā pabbājesi. Kumārakāle pabbajitattā bhagavatā “kassapaṃ pakkosatha, idaṃ phalaṃ vā khādaniyaṃ vā kassapassa dethā”ti vutte “katarakassapassā”ti. “Kumārakassapassā”ti. Evaṃ gahitanāmattā rañño posāvanikaputtattā ca vuḍḍhakālepi **kumārakassapot**veva paññāyittha.

So pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya vipassanāya ceva kammaṃ karoti, buddhavacanaṅca uggaṇhāti. Atha tena saddhiṃ pabbatamatthake samaṇadhammaṃ katvā anāgāmī hutvā suddhāvāse nibbatta mahābrahmā “vipassanāya mukhaṃ dassetvā maggaphalappattiyā upāyaṃ karissāmī”ti pañcadasa pañhe abhisāṅkharitvā andhavane vasantassa therassa “ime pañhe satthāraṃ puccheyyāsī”ti ācikkhitvā gato. So te pañhe bhagavantaṃ pucchi. Bhagavāpissa byākāsi. Thero satthārā kathitaniyāmena te uggaṇhitvā vipassanaṃ gabbhaṃ gaṇhāpetvā ara-

hattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.54.150-177)–

“Ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nāyako;
sabbalokahito vīro, padumuttaranāmakō.

“Tadāhaṃ brāhmaṇo hutvā, vissuto vedapāragū;
divāvihāraṃ vicaraṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Catusaccaṃ pakāsentam, bodhayantaṃ sadevakaṃ;
vicittakathikānaggaṃ, vaṇṇayantaṃ mahājane.

“Tadā muditacittohaṃ, nimantetvā tathāgataṃ;
nānārattehi vatthehi, alaṅkaritvāna maṇḍapaṃ.

“Nānāratanaṃ pajjotaṃ, sasaṅghaṃ bhojayiṃ tahiṃ;
bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ, nānaggarasabhojanaṃ.

“Nānācittehi pupphehi, pūjayitvā sasāvakaṃ;

nipacca pādamūlamhi, taṃ ṭhāna patthayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Tadā munivaro āha, karuṇekarasāsayo;

passathetaṃ dijavaraṃ, padumānanalocanaṃ.

“Pītipāmojjabahulaṃ (1.0414), samuggatatanūruhaṃ;

hāsamhitavisālakkhaṃ, mama sāsanaalāsaṃ.

“Patitaṃ pādamūle me, ekāvattasumānasaṃ;

esa pattheti taṃ ṭhānaṃ, vicittakathikattanaṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;

gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;

kumārakassapo nāma, hessati satthu sāvako.

“Vicittapupphadussānaṃ, ratanānañca vāhasā;

vicittakathikānaṃ so, aggataṃ pāpuṇissati.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;

jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimśamagacchahaṃ.

“Paribbhamāṃ bhavābhava, raṅgamajjhe yathā naṭo;

sākhāmitrajo hutvā, migiyā kucchimokkamīṃ.

“Tadā mayi kucchigate, vajjhavāro upaṭṭhito;

sākhena cattā me mātā, nigrodhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

“Tena sā migarājena, maraṇā parimocitā;

pariccajitvā sapāṇaṃ, mamevaṃ ovadī tadā.

“Nigrodhameva seveyya, na sākhāmitrasamvase;

nigrodhasmiṃ mataṃ seyyo, yañce sākhāmitte jīvitāṃ.

“Tenānusiṭṭhā migayūthapena, ahañca mātā ca tathetare ca;

āgamma rammaṃ tusitādhivāsaṃ, gatā pavāsaṃ saghamaṃ yatheva.

“Puno kassapavīrassa, atthamentamhi sāsane;

ārūya selasikhamaṃ, yuñjitvā jinasāsanaṃ.

“Idānāhaṃ (1.0415) rājagahe, jāto seṭṭhikule ahaṃ;

āpannasattā me mātā, pabbaji anagāriyaṃ.

“Sagabbhaṃ taṃ viditvāna, devadattamupānayaṃ;

so avoca vināsetha, pāpikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ imaṃ.

“Idānīpi munindena, jinena anukampitā;

sukhinī ajanī mayhaṃ, mātā bhikkhunupassaye.

“Taṃ viditvā mahīpālo, kosalo maṃ aposayi;

kumārāparihānena, nāmenāhañca kassapo.

“Mahākassapamāgamma, ahaṃ kumārakassapo;

vammikasadiṣaṃ kāyaṃ, sutvā buddhena desitaṃ.

“Tato cittaṃ vimucci me, anupādāya sabbaso;

pāyāsiṃ damayitvāhaṃ, etadaggamapāpuṇiṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā cittaṃ kathikabhāvena satthārā etadagge ṭhapito attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā ratanattayaguṇavibhāvanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto-

201. “Aho buddhā aho dhammā, aho no satthu sampadā;
yattha etādisaṃ dhammaṃ, sāvako sacchikāhiti.

202. “Asaṅkheyyesu kappesu, sakkāyādhigatā ahū;
tesamayaṃ pacchimako, carimoyaṃ samussayo;
jātimaraṇasaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo” ti.- gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **ahoti** acchariyatthe nipāto. **Buddhāti** sabbaññubuddhā, gāravavasena bahuvacanaṃ, aho acchariyā sambuddhāti attho. **Dhammāti** pariyattidhammena saddhiṃ nava lokuttaradhammā. **Aho no satthu sampadāti** amhākaṃ satthu dasabalassa aho sampattiyo. **Yatthāti** yasmim satthari (1.0416) brahmacariyavāsenā. **Etādisaṃ dhammaṃ, sāvako sacchikāhiti** etādisaṃ evarūpaṃ suvisuddhajjhānābhiññāparivāraṃ anavasesakilesakkhayāvahaṃ santaṃ paṇītaṃ anuttaraṃ dhammaṃ sāvakopi nāma sacchikarissati, tasmā evaṃvidhaguṇavisesādhigama-hetubhūtā aho acchariyā buddhā bhagavanto, acchariyā dhammaguṇā, acchariyā amhākaṃ satthu sampattiyoti ratanattayassa guṇādhimuttiṃ pavedesīti. Dhamma-sampattikittaneneva hi saṅghasuppaṭipatti kittitā hotīti.

Evaṃ sādharmaṇavasena dassitaṃ dhammassa sacchikiriyaṃ idāni attupanāyikaṃ katvā dassento “**asaṅkheyyesū**” ti gāthamāha. Tattha **asaṅkheyyesū**ti gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattesu mahākappesu. **Sakkāyāti** pañcupādānakkhandhā. Te hi paramatthato vijjamānadhammasamūhatāya “sakkāyā” ti vuccanti. **Ahū**ti nivattanūpāyassa anadhigatattā anapagatā ahesuṃ. **Tesamayaṃ pacchimako carimoyaṃ samussayoti** yasmā ayaṃ sabbapacchimako, tato eva carimo, tasmā **jātimaraṇasahito** khandhādipaṭipāṭisaññito **samsāro** idāni āyatim punabbhavābhāvato **punabbhavo natthi**, ayamantimā jātīti attho.

Kumārakassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dhammapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo have daharo bhikkhūti āyasmato dhammapālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto kenacideva karaṇīyena vanantaṃ upagato satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso pilakkhaphalamadāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde satthari parinibbute avantiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā **dhammapāloti** laddhanāmo vayappatto takkasilāṃ gantvā sippaṃ uggahetvā paṭinivattento antarāmagge ekasmim vihāre aññataraṃ therāṃ disvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā (1.0417) vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño aho. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.39.21-25)-

“Vanantare buddhaṃ disvā, atthadassiṃ mahāyasaṃ;
pasannacitto sumano, pilakkhassādadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā samāpattisukhena vītināmento ekadivasam tasmim vihāre dve sāmaṇere rukkhagge pupphāni ocinante ārūḷhasākhāya bhaggāya patante disvā thero iddhānubhāvena hatthena gahetvā arogeyeva bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapetvā tesam sāmaṇerānaṃ dhammaṃ desento-

203. “Yo have daharo bhikkhu, yuñjati buddhasāsane;
jāgaro sa hi suttesu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitam.

204. “Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;

anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ buddhāna sāsanan”ti.- imā dve gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **yoti** aniyamavacanaṃ. **Haveti** daḷhatthe nipāto. **Daharoti** taruṇo. Bhikkhātīti **bhikkhu**. **Yuñjatīti** ghaṭati vāyamati. **Jāgaroti** jāgaraṇadhammasamannāgato. **Suttesūti** supantesu. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti **yo bhikkhu daharova** samāno taruṇo “tathāhaṃ pacchā vuḍḍhakāle jānissāmi”ti acintetvā buddhānaṃ **sāsane** appamā-dapaṭipattiyam **yuñjati** samathavipassanābhāvanāya yogaṃ karoti, so **suttesu** avijjāniddāya suttesu pamattesu saddhādijāgaradhammasamannāgamena **jāgaro**, tato eva attahitaparahitapāripūriyā **amoghaṃ** avañjhaṃ **tassa jīvitam**, yasmā ca etadevaṃ, **tasmā saddhañca** “atthi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko”ti-ādinayappavattaṃ kammaphalasaddhañca, saddhūpanibandhattā sīlassa tadupanissayaṃ catupārisuddhisīlañca (1.0418), “sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākhāto dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅgho”ti evaṃ pavattaratanattaya **ppasādañca**, vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya pariññādivasena catusaccadhammadassanañca **medhāvī** dhammojapaññāya samannāgato bhikkhu **buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ** ovādaṃ anusiṭṭhiṃ anussaranto ādittampi attano sīsaṃ ajjupekkhitvā **anuyuñjetha**, tattha anuyogaṃ ātappaṃ kareyyāti attho.

Dhammapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Brahmālittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kassindriyāni samathaṅgatānīti āyasmato brahmālittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā pādaphalaṃ adāsi. Satthā anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **brahmālīti** laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto hetusampattiyā codiyamāno saṃsāre sañjātasamvego tādisena kalyāṇamittasannissayena buddhasāsane pabbajitvā patirūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto ñāṇassa paripākagattā nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.63-67)-

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
rathiyaṃ paṭipajantaṃ, pādaphalaṃ adāsahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño (1.0419) pana hutvā maggasukhena phalasukhena vītināmento ekadivasaṃ padhānapariggāhakena therena tasmīṃ araññāyatane bhikkhū uddissa vuttaṃ padhānānuyogaṃ pariggaṇhanto-

205. “Kassindriyāni samathaṅgatāni, assā yathā sārathinā sudantā;
pahīnamānassa anāsavassa, devāpi kassa pihayanti tādino.

206. “Mayhindriyāni samathaṅgatāni, assā yathā sārathinā sudantā;
pahīnamānassa anāsavassa, devāpi mayhaṃ pihayanti tādino”ti.-

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tassattho- imasmīṃ araññāyatane vasantesu bhikkhūsu **kassa** bhikkhuno therassa vā navassa vā majjhimassa vā chekena **sārathinā sudantā assā** viya manacchaṭṭhāni **indriyāni samathaṃ** dantabhāvaṃ nibbisevanabhāvaṃ **gatāni**. Kassa navavidhampi mānaṃ pahāya ṭhitattā **pahīnamānassa** catunnampi āsavānaṃ abhāvena **anāsavassa** iṭṭhādīsu tādilakkhaṇappattiyā **tādino devāpi pihayanti** manussāpi sammāpaṭipattidassanādinā ca ādarena patthenti.

Tattha ca gāthāyaṃ purimaḍḍhena anāgāmimaggādhigamo puṭṭho, anāgāminopi hi indriyāni pahīnakāmarāgabyāpādatāya samathaṃ nibbisevanataṃ gatāni honti. Itarena arahattamaggapaṭilābho, arahā hi “pahīnamāno anāsavo tādī”ti ca vuccati.

Athāyasmā brahmāli padhānapariggāhakena vuttaṃ “**kassindriyāni**”ti gāthaṃ paccanubhāsi. Tadatthaṃ attūpanāyikavasena vissajjento “**mayhindriyāni**”ti-ādīkāya dutiyagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi, tattha **mayhindriyāni**ti mama cakkhādīni indriyāni. Sesamaṃ vuttanayameva.

Brahmālittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Mogharājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Chavipāpaka (1.0420) **cittabhaddakāti** āyasmato mogharājattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ lūkhacivaradharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ ākaṅkhanto paṇidhānaṃ katvā tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato brāhmaṇamāṇave vijjāsippāni sikkhāpento ekadivasaṃ atthadassiṃ bhagavantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivutaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā sirasi añjaliṃ katvā “yāvata

rūpino sattā”ti-ādinā chahi gāthāhi abhitthavitvā bhājanam pūretvā madhum upa-
nāmesi. Sathā madhum paṭiggahetvā anumodanam akāsi.

So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato
kāle kaṭṭhavāhanassa nāma rañño amacco hutvā tena satthu ānayanattham puri-
sasahassena pesito satthu santikam gantvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho
pabbajitvā vīsativassasahassāni samaṇadhammam katvā tato cuto ekaṃ buddha-
ntaram sugatisuyeva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde brāhmaṇakule nibba-
ttitvā **mogharājāti** laddhanāmo bāvaribrāhmaṇassa santike uggahitasippo saṃve-
gajāto tāpasapabbajam pabbajitvā tāpasasahassaparivāro ajitādīhi saddhiṃ
satthu santikam pesito tesam pannarasamo hutvā pañhe pucchitvā pañhavissajja-
napariyosāne arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.4.64-83)-

“Atthadassī tu bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;

bhikkhusaṅghaparibyūḷho, rathiyam paṭipajjatha.

“Sissehi samparivuto, gharamhā abhinikkhamiṃ;

nikkhamitvānahaṃ tattha, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Abhivādiya sambuddham, sire katvāna añjalim;

sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Yāvatā (1.0421) rūpino sattā, arūpī vā asaññino;

sabbe te tava ñāṇamhi, anto honti samogadhā.

“Sukhumacchikajālena, udakaṃ yo parikkhipe;

ye keci udake pāṇā, antojāle bhavanti te.

“Yesañca cetanā atthi, rūpino ca arūpino;

sabbe te tava ñāṇamhi, anto honti samogadhā.

“Samuddharasimaṃ lokaṃ, andhakārasamākulaṃ;

tava dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, kaṅkhāsotaṃ taranti te.

“Avijjānivute loke, andhakārena otthaṭe;

tava ñāṇamhi jotante, andhakārā padhaṃsitā.

“Tuvam cakkhūsi sabbesaṃ, mahātamapanūdano;

tava dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, nibbāyati bahujjano.

“Puṭakaṃ pūrayitvāna, madhukhuddamaneḷakaṃ;

ubho hatthehi paggayha, upanesiṃ mahesino.

“Paṭiggaṇhi mahāvīro, sahatthena mahā isi;

bhuñjitvā tañca sabbaññū, vehāsaṃ nabhamuggami.

“Antalikkhe ṭhito sathā, atthadassī narāsabho;

mama cittaṃ pasādentō, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yenidaṃ thavitaṃ ñāṇam, buddhaseṭṭho ca thomito;

tena cittappasādena, duggatiṃ so na gacchati.

“Catuddasañca khattum so, devarajjam karissati;

pathabyā rajjam aṭṭhasataṃ, vasudham āvasissati.

“Pañceva satakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati;

padesarajjam asaṅkheyyam, mahiyā kārayissati.

“Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇam vedāna pāragū;

gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissati.

“Gambhīraṃ (1.0422) nipuṇaṃ atthaṃ, ñāṇena vicinissati;
mogharājāti nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

“Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ, katakiccamaṇāsavaṃ;

gotamo satthavāhaggo, etadagge ṭhapessati.

“Hitvā mānusaṃ yogaṃ, chetvāna bhavabandhanaṃ;
sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthalūkhaṃ suttalūkhaṃ rajanalūkhanti visesena tividhenapi lūkhena samannāgataṃ paṃsukūlaṃ dhāresi. Tena naṃ satthā lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Aparabhāge purimakammappaccayā parihā-rassa akaraṇato therassa sarīre daddupīlakādīni uppajjitvā vaḍḍhiṃsu. So “senā-sanaṃ dussati”ti hemantepi magadhakkhettesu palālasanthārāni attharivā seti. Taṃ ekadivasam upaṭṭhānaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ satthā paṭisanthāravasena “**chavipāpakā**”ti-ādinā paṭhamagāthāya pucchi.

207. Tattha **chavipāpakā**ti daddukacchupīlakāhi bhinnacchavibhāvato hīnacchavika duṭṭhacchavika. **Cittabhaddakā**ti anavasesakilesappahānena brahmavihāra-sevanāya ca bhaddacitta sundaracitta. **Mogharājāti** tassa ālapanam. **Satataṃ samāhitoti** aggaṃ phalasaṃmādhinā niccakālaṃ abhiṇṇam samāhitamānaso. **Hemantikāsītakālarattiyoti** hemantasamaye sītakālarattiyoti. Accantasamyoḡe cetam upayogavacanaṃ. “Hemantikā sītakālarattiyoti”tipi pāḷi. Tattha **hemantikā**ti hemantogadhā hemantapariyāpannāti attho. **Bhikkhu tvaṃ sīti** bhikkhu ko tvaṃ asi, evaṃbhūto paresu tava senāsanam katvā adentesu saṅghikañca senāsanam apavī-santo. **Kathaṃ karissasīti** yathāvutte sītakāle kathaṃ attabhāvaṃ pavattesīti satthā pucchi. Evaṃ pana puṭṭho thero satthu tamatthaṃ kathento-

208. “Sampannasassā (1.0423) magadhā, kevalā iti me sutam;

palālacchannako seyyam, yathaññe sukhajīvino”ti.- gāthamāha;

Tattha **sampannasassā**ti nipphannasassā. **Magadhāti** magadharatṭhaṃ vadati. Magadhā nāma jānapadino rājakumārā, tesam nivāso ekopi janapado ruḷhīvasena “magadhā”tveva bahuvacanaena vuccati. **Kevalāti** anavasesā. **Iti me sutanti** evaṃ mayā sutam. Tattha yo adiṭṭho padeso, tassa vasena sutanti vuttaṃ. Tena edise kāle magadhesu yattha katthaci mayā vasitum sakkāti dasseti. **Palālacchannako seyyam, yathaññe sukhajīvino**ti yathā aññe sukhajīvino bhikkhū senāsanasa-ppāyaṃ laddhā sundarehi attharaṇapāvuraṇehi sukkena sayanti, evaṃ ahampi palālasanthārāmeva heṭṭhā santharivā upari tiriyañca palālacchadaneneva chādi-tasarīratāya palālacchannako seyyam sayiṃ, seyyam kappesinti attano yathālā-bhasantosam vibhāveti.

Mogharājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Visākhapañcālaputtattheragāthavaṇṇanā

Na ukkhipe no ca parikkhipe pareti āyasmato visākhassa pañcālaputtassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava viva-
ṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito cuddase kappe paccantagāme daliddakule
nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ phalapariyesanaṃ carantehi tasmiṃ gāme
manussehi saddhiṃ araññaṃ gato tattha ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ disvā pasanna-
mānaso valliphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto
imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe maṇḍalīkarājakule nibbattivā **visākhoti**
laddhanāmo pañcālarājadhītuyā puttabhāvato pacchā **pañcālaputtoti** paññāyittha.
So pitari mate rajjaṃ kārento satthari attano gāmasamīpagate satthu santikaṃ
gantvā (1.0424) dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā satthārā saddhiṃ
sāvattiṃ gato vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena
vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.39.31-36)–

“Sabbe janā samāgamma, agamiṃsu vanaṃ tadā;
phalamanvesamānā te, alabhiṃsu phalaṃ tadā.

“Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ;
pasannacitto sumano, valliphalamadāsahaṃ.

“Catuddase ito kappe, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ” ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā thero ñātinaṃ anukampāya jātibhūmiṃ agamāsi.
Tattha manussā therā upasaṅkamitvā kālena kālaṃ dhammaṃ suṇantā ekadi-
vasaṃ “katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato dhammakathiko hoti” ti
dhammakathikalakkhaṇaṃ pucchiṃsu. Thero tesāṃ dhammakathikalakkhaṇaṃ
kathento–

209. “Na ukkhipe no ca parikkhipe pare, na okkhipe pāragataṃ na eraye;
na cattavaṇṇaṃ parisāsu byāhare, anuddhato sammitabhāṇi subbato.

210. “Susukhumanipuṇatthadassinā, matikusalena nivātavuttinā;
saṃsevitabuddhasīlinā, nibbānaṃ na hi tena dullabhan” ti.–

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **na ukkhipeti** attānaṃ na ukkhipeyya, jāti-ādīhi bāhusaccādīhi ca attukkaṃ-
sanaṃ na kareyya. **No ca parikkhipe pareti** pare parapuggale teheva jāti-ādīhi no
parikkhipe paricchinditvā na khipeyya guṇaparidhaṃsanavasena (1.0425) vā na
khipeyya. Na okkhipe pare iccevaṃ sambandho. Pare ojjhāpanavasena **na**
okkhipe heṭṭhato katvā pare na olokāpeyya, na ojjhāpeyyāti attho. “Na ukkhipe” ti
keci paṭhanti, so evattho. **Pāragatanti** saṃsārapāraṃ viya vijjāya pāraṃ gataṃ
khīṇāsavaṃ tevijjaṃ chaḷabhiññaṃ vā **na eraye** na ghaṭṭaye na āsādeyya. **Na catta-**
vaṇṇaṃ parisāsu byāhareti attano vaṇṇaṃ guṇaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāma-
yamāno khattiyaparisādīsu na bhāseyya. **Anuddhatoti** uddhaccarahito. Uddha-
tassa hi vacanaṃ nādiyanti. **Sammitabhāṇi** sammadeva mitabhāṇi, kālena sāpa-

desaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasañhitameva vācaṃ bhāsanasiḷoti attho. Ito aññathā vadantassa vacanaṃ agahaṇīyaṃ hoti. **Subbatoti** sundaravato sīlasampanno. “Siyā”ti kiriyāpadaṃ ānetvā yojetabbaṃ.

Evamaṃ thero saṅkhepeneva dhammakathikalakkhaṇaṃ vatvā tesam guṇānaṃ attani labbhamānataṃ adhimuccitvā bhīyosomattāya abhippasannaṃ mahājanaṃ ṇatvā “evaṃvidhassa dhammakathikassa vimuttāyatanasannissitassa na nibbānaṃ dullabhaṃ, atha kho sulabhamevā”ti dassento “**susukhumanipuṇatthada-ssinā**”ti dutiyagāthamāha. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Visākhapañcālaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Cūḷakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇāti āyasmato cūḷakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpani-ssayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle kula-gehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso chattapaṇṇiphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **cūḷakoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto dhanapāladamane satthari (1.0426) laddhappasādo pabbajitvā sama-ṇadhammaṃ karonto indasālaguhāyaṃ vasati, so ekadivasaṃ guhādvāre nisinno magadhakkhettaṃ olokesi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe pāvusakālamegho gambhīramadhura-nigghoso satapaṭalasaḥassapaṭalo añjana sikharasannikāso nabhaṃ pūretvā pavassati, mayūrasaṅghā ca meghagajitaṃ sutvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā kekāsaddaṃ muñcitvā tattha tattha padese naccantā vicaranti. Therassapi āvāsagabbhe meghavātaphassehi apagatadhammattā passaddhakarajakāye kallataṃ patte utu-sappāyalābhena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ahosi, kammaṭṭhānavīthiṃ otari, so taṃ ṇatvā kālasampadādikittanamukhena attānaṃ bhāvanāya ussāhento-

211. “Nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇā, sunīlagīvā sumukhā sugajjino;
susaddalā cāpi mahāmahī ayaṃ, subyāpitambu suvalāhakaṃ nabhaṃ.

212. “Sukallarūpo sumanassa jhāyataṃ, sunikkamo sādhu subuddhasāsane;
susukkasukkaṃ nipuṇaṃ sududdasaṃ, phusāhi taṃ uttamamaccutaṃ pada-
n”ti.-

Dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇā, sunīlagīvā sumukhā sugajjino**ti ete matthake uṭṭhitāhi sundarāhi sikhāhi samannāgatattā **susikhā**, nānāvaṇṇehi ane-kehi sobhanehi bhaddakapiñchehi samannāgatattā **supekhuṇā**, rājīvaṇṇasaṅkā-sāya sundarāya nīlavaṇṇāya gīvāya samannāgatattā **sunīlagīvā**, sundaramukha-tāya **sumukhā**, manuññavādītāya **sugajjino, morā** sikhāṇḍino chajjasaṃvādī kekā-saddaṃ muñcantā (1.0427) **nadanti** ravanti. **Susaddalā cāpi mahāmahī ayanti** ayaṅca mahāpathavī susaddalā sundaraharitatiṇā. **Subyāpitambū**ti abhinavavu-

ṭṭhiyā taḥaṃ taḥaṃ vissandamānasalilatāya suṭṭhu byāpitajalā vitatajalā. “Susukkatambū”tipi pāṭho, suvisuddhajalāti attho. **Suvalāhakaṃ nabhanti** idañca nabhaṃ ākāsaṃ nīluppaladalasannibhehi samantato pūretvā ṭṭhitehi sundarehi valāhakehi meghehi suvalāhakaṃ.

Sukallarūpo sumanassa jhāyatanti idāni utusappāyalābhena suṭṭhu kallarūpo kammaniyasabhāvo tvaṃ, nīvaraṇehi anajjhārūḷhacittatāya sundaramanassa yogāvacarassa yaṃ ārammaṇūpanijjhānavasena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānavasena ca jhāyataṃ. **Sunikkamo ...pe... accutaṃ padanti** evaṃ jhāyanto ca **sādhu subuddhassa** sammāsambuddhassa **sāsane** sundaranikkamo hutvā suparisuddhasīlatāya **susukkaṃ**, visuddhasabhāvatāya sabbassapi saṃkilesassa gocarabhāvānupagamanato **sukkaṃ**, nipuṇañāṇagocaratāya **nipuṇaṃ**, paramagambhīratāya **suddasaṃ**, paṇitabhāvena seṭṭhabhāvena ca **uttamaṃ**, niccasabhāvatāya **accutaṃ padaṃ taṃ** nibbānaṃ **phusāhi** attapaccakkhakaṇena sammāpaṭipattiyā sacchikarohīti.

Evaṃ thero attānaṃ ovaḍantova utusappāyalābhena samāhitacitto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.39.37-42)–

“Kaṇikāraṃva jalitaṃ, puṇṇamāyeva candimaṃ;
jalantaṃ dīparukkhaṃva, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Kadaliphalaṃ paggayha, adāsimaṃ satthuno ahaṃ;
pasannacitto sumano, vanditvāna apakkamiṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ (1.0428) pana patvā thero attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajāto **“nadanti morā”**ti-ādinā tāyeva gāthā paccudāhāsi. Tenassa idameva aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

Cūḷakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Anūpamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nandamānāgataṃ cittāti āyasmato anūpamattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ padumaṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ rathiyaṃ disvā pasannamānaso aṅkolapupphehi pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe ibbhakule nibbattitvā rūpasampattiyā **anūpamoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto upanissayasampannatāya kāme pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto araññe viharati. Tassa cittaṃ bahiddhā rūpādi-ārammaṇesu vidhāvati. Kammatṭhānaṃ parivaṭṭati. Thero vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ niggaṇhanto–

213. “Nandamānāgataṃ cittaṃ, sūlamāropamānakaṃ;
tena teneva vajasi, yena sūlaṃ kaliṅgaram.

214. “Tāhaṃ cittakaliṃ brūmi, taṃ brūmi cittadubbhakaṃ;
sathā te dullabho laddho, mānatthe maṃ niyojayi” ti.-

Imāhi dvīhi gāthāhi ovadi.

Tattha **nandamānāgataṃ cittā**ti nandamāna abhinandamāna citta abhinanda-
mānaṃ āgataṃ uppannaṃ. **Sūlamāropamānaka**nti dukkhuppattiṭṭhānatāya sūla-
sadisattā sūlaṃ taṃ taṃ bhavaṃ kammakilesehi ettakaṃ kālaṃ āropiyamānaṃ.
Tena teneva vajasi, yena sūlaṃ kaliṅgaranti yattha yattha sūlasaṅkhātā (1.0429)
bhavā kaliṅgarasaṅkhātā adhikuṭṭanakā kāmaguṇā ca tena teneva, pāpacitta,
vajasi, taṃ tadeva ṭhānaṃ upagacchasi, attano anattaṃ na sallakkhesi.

ahaṃ kathayāmi. Punapi taṃ brūmi kathemi cittadubbhakaṃ cittasaṅkhātassa
Tāhaṃ cittakaliṃ brūmiti taṃ tasmā pamattabhāvato cittakaliṃ cittakālakaṇṇiṃ
ahaṃ kathayāmi. Punapi **taṃ brūmi** kathemi **cittadubbhakaṃ** cittasaṅkhātassa
attano bahūpakārassa santānassa anattāvahanato cittadubbhiṃ. “Cittadubbha-
gā”tipi paṭhanti. Cittasaṅkhāta-alakkhika-appapuññāti attho. Kinti brūhīti ce? Āha
“sathā te dullabho laddho, mānatthe maṃ niyojayi”ti. Kappānaṃ asaṅkhye-
yyampi nāma buddhasuñño loko hoti, sathari uppannepi manussattasaddhāpaṭilā-
bhādayo dullabhā eva, laddhesu ca tesu sathāpi dullabhoyeva hoti. Evaṃ
dullabho sathā idāni tayā laddho, tasmīṃ laddhe sampatipi anatthe ahite āyatiñca
anattāvahe dukkhāvahe akusale maṃ mā niyoesīti. Evaṃ thero attano cittaṃ
ovadanto eva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne**
(apa. thera 1.37.16-19)–

“Padumo nāma sambuddho, cittakūṭe vasī tadā;

disvāna taṃ ahaṃ buddhaṃ, sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ.

“Aṅkolaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, ocinitvānahaṃ tadā;

upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, pūjayiṃ padumaṃ jinaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Anūpamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Vajjitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saṃsaram (1.0430) **dīghamaddhānanti** āyasmato vajjitattherassa gāthā. Kā
uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upaci-
nanto ito pañcasaṭṭhime kappe ekasmiṃ paccantagāme nibbattitvā viññutaṃ
patto vanacarako hutvā vicaranto ekadivasaṃ upasantaṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ
pabbataguhāyaṃ viharantaṃ addasa. So tassa upasamaṃ disvā pasannamā-
naso campakapupphena pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu
saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe ibbhakule nibbatta jātadivasaṃ
paṭṭhāya mātugāmahatthaṃ gato rodati. Brahmalo kato kira cavitvā idhāgato
yasmā mātugāmasamphassaṃ na sahati, tasmā mātugāmasamphassavajjanato
vajjitotveva nāmaṃ jātaṃ. So vayappatto satthu yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā paṭila-
ddhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tadaheva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi.
Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.37.27-30)–

“Upasanto ca sambuddho, vasatī pabbatantare;

ekacampakamādāya, upagacchiṃ naruttamaṃ.

“Pasannacitto sumano, paccekamunimuttamaṃ;

ubho hatthehi paggayha, pūjayiṃ aparājitaṃ.

“Pañcasatṭhimhito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā attano pubbenivāsaṃ anussarivā dhammasaṃve-
gena-

215. “Saṃsaraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ, gatīsu parivattisaṃ;
apassaṃ ariyasaccāni, andhabhūto puthujjano.

216. “Tassa me appamattassa, saṃsārā vinaḷikatā;

sabbā gatī samucchinnā, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.- dve gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha (1.0431) **saṃsaranti** saṃsaranto, tasmim̐ tasmim̐ bhava ādānanikkhepa-
vasena aparāparaṃ sandhāvanto. **Dīghamaddhānanti** cirakālaṃ anādimati
saṃsāre aparimāṇakālaṃ. **Gatī** sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ vasena suga-
tiduggatīsu. **Parivattisanti** ghaṭṭiyantaṃ viya paribbhamanto cavanupapajjanava-
sena aparāparaṃ parivattiṃ. Tassa pana parivattanassa kāraṇamāha “**apassaṃ
ariyasaccāni, andhabhūto puthujjano**”ti. Dukkhadāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ñāṇaca-
kkhunā appassanto appaṭivijjhanto, tato eva avijjandhatāya andhabhūto puthūnaṃ
jananādīhi kāraṇehi puthujjano honto gatīsu parivattisanti yojanā, tenevāha
bhagavā-

“Catunnaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ
dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañcā”ti
(mahāva. 287; dī. ni. 2.155; saṃ. ni. 5.1091; netti. 114).

Tassa mayhaṃ vuttanayena pubbe puthujjanasseva sato idāni sathārā dinna-
nayena **appamattassa** appamādapaṭipattiyā samathavipassanābhāvanaṃ
matthakaṃ pāpetvā ṭhitassa. **Saṃsārā vinaḷikatā**ti saṃsaranti sattā etehīti “saṃsā-
rā”ti laddhanāmā kammakilesā aggamaggena samucchinnattā vigatanaḷā
nimmulā katā. **Sabbā gatī samucchinnā**ti evaṃ kammakilesavaṭṭānaṃ vinaḷika-
tattā nirayādikā sabbāpi gatiyo sammadeva ucchinnā viddhaṃsitā, tato eva **natthi
dāni** āyatim̐ **punabbhavoti** idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

Vajjitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Sandhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Assatthe haritobhāseti āyasmato sandhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito ekatiṃse
kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle eko gopālako ahoṣi. So sathari parinibbute aññā-
taraṃ therāṃ upasaṅkamitvā (1.0432) tassa santike buddhaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ
dhammaṃ sutvā pasannamānaso “kuhiṃ bhagavā”ti pucchitvā parinibbuta-
bhāvaṃ sutvā “evaṃ mahānubhāvā buddhāpi nāma aniccatāvasaṃ gacchanti,
aho saṅkhārā addhuvā”ti aniccasaññaṃ paṭilabhi. Taṃ thero bodhipūjāya ussā-
hesi. So kālena kālaṃ bodhirukkhasamīpaṃ gantvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā

buddhaguṇe anussaranto bodhiṃ vandati. So tena puññakammena devamanu-
ssesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe ibbhakule nibbattivā
sandhitoti laddhanāmo vayappatto aniccatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā
saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā
nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. So attano pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranto sikhissa
bhagavato kāle bodhivandanaṃ buddhānussatiṃ aniccasaññāpaṭilābhañca anu-
ssarivā tadupanissayena attano viśesādhiḡamaṃ pakāśento-

217. “Assatthe haritobhāse, saṃvirūḷhamhi pādape;
ekaṃ buddhagataṃ saññaṃ, alabhitthaṃ patissato.

218. “Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ saññaṃmalabhiṃ tadā;
tassā saññāya vāhasā, patto me āsavakkhayo”ti.-

Dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **assattheti** assatthaṭṭhāniye, yvāyaṃ etarahi amhākaṃ bhagavato bodhi-
rukkho assattho, etassa ṭhāne tadā sikhissa bhagavato bodhiruḷkko puṇḍarīko
ṭhitoti so assatthaṭṭhāniyatāya “assatthe”ti vuttaṃ. Sattānaṃ assāśajananato vā.
Apare pana “assattharuḷkhamūle nisīditvā tadā buddhānussatiyā bhāvitattā thero
'assatthe'ti avocā”ti vadanti. **Haritobhāseti** haritehi sāramaṇivaṇṇehi obhāsamāne.
Saṃvirūḷhamhīti suṭṭhu virūḷhe suppatiṭṭhite, sughananicitapattapalāśapallavehi
virūḷhasañchanneti ca vadanti. **Pādapeti** rukkhe. **Ekaṃ buddhagataṃ saññaṃ, ala-
bhitthaṃ patissatoti** buddhārammaṇaṃ (1.0433) ārammaṇassa ekajātiyattā ekaṃ
“itipi so bhagavā”ti-ādinayappavattaṃ buddhānussatisahagataṃ saññaṃ buddha-
guṇānaṃ patipatisaraṇato patissato hutvā alabhiṃ.

Kadā pana sā saññā laddhā, kīvatāya siddhāti āha “**ekatiṃse ito kappe**”ti-ādi.
Ito bhaddakappato uddhaṃ ārohanavasena ekatiṃse kappe. **Yaṃ saññanti** yaṃ
buddhānussatisahagataṃ saññaṃ, yaṃ vā buddhānaṃ aniccataṃ disvā tadanu-
sārena sabbāsaṅkhāresu tadā aniccasaññaṃ alabhiṃ. **Tassā saññāya vāhasāti**
tassā yathāvuttāya saññāya kāraṇabhāvena taṃ upanissayaṃ katvā. **Patto me āsa-
vakkhayoti** idāni mayā āsavānaṃ khayō nirodho adhiḡatoti imāyeva ca imassa
therassa apadānagāthāpi. Yathāha (apa. thera 1.22.27-30)-

“Assatthe haritobhāse ...pe... patto me āsavakkhayo.

“Ito terasakappamhi, dhaniṭṭho nāma khattiyo;
sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Sandhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhitā ca dukanipātavaṇṇanā.

3. Tikanipāto

1. Aṅgaṇikabhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Tikanipāte (1.0434) **ayoni suddhimanvesanti** āyasmato aṅgaṇikabhāradvājattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde himavanta-samīpe ukkaṭṭhe nāma nagare vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā **aṅgaṇikabhāradvājoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato nekkhammajjhāsayatāya paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā amaraṃ tapaṃ caranto tattha tattha vicaranto sammāsambuddhaṃ janapadacārikaṃ carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā taṃ micchātapaṃ pahāya sāsane pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.23.48-51)-

“Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ, vessabhuṃ vijitāvinaṃ;
pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseṭṭhamavandahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, vandanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Catuvīsatikappamhi, vikatānandanāmako;

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā vimuttisukhena viharanto ñātīnaṃ anukampāya attano jātibhūmiṃ gantvā bahū ñātike saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patitṭhāpetvā tato nivattitvā kururaṭṭhe kuṇḍiyassa nāma nigamassa avidūre (1.0435) araññe vasanto kenacideva karaṇīyena uggārāmaṃ gato uttarāpathato āgatehi sanditṭhehi brāhmaṇehi samāgato tehi, “bho bhāradvāja, kiṃ disvā brāhmaṇānaṃ samayaṃ pahāya imaṃ samayaṃ gaṇhī”ti pucchito tesāṃ ito buddhasāsanaṃ bahiddhā suddhi natthīti dassento-

219. “Ayonī suddhimanvesaṃ, aggīṃ paricariṃ vane;

suddhimaggaṃ ajānanto, akāsiṃ amaraṃ tapan”ti.- paṭhamaṃ gāthamāha;

Tattha **ayonī**ti ayoniso anupāyena. **Suddhī**ti saṃsārasuddhiṃ bhavanissaraṇaṃ. **Anvesanti** gavesanto. **Aggīṃ paricariṃ vaneti** “ayaṃ suddhimaggo”ti adhippāyena araññāyatane aggihutasālāyaṃ agyāgāraṃ katvā āhutiṃ paggaṇhanto aggidevaṃ paricariṃ vede vuttavidhinā pūjesiṃ. **Suddhimaggaṃ ajānanto, akāsiṃ amaraṃ tapanti** suddhiyā nibbānassa maggaṃ ajānanto aggiparicaraṇaṃ viya pañcatapatappanādi-attakilamathānuyogaṃ “suddhimaggo”ti maññāya akāsiṃ acariṃ paṭipajjiṃ.

Evaṃ therō assamato assamaṃ gacchanto viya vede vuttavidhinā aggiparicaraṇādinā anuṭṭhāya suddhiyā appatabhāvena bahiddhā suddhiyā abhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni imasmimyeva sāsane suddhi ca mayā adhigatāti dassento-

220. “Taṃ sukkena sukhaṃ laddhaṃ, passa dhammasudhammataṃ;

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.- dutiyagāthamāha;

Tattha **tanti** yassatthāya suddhiṃ anvesanto tassa maggaṃ ajānanto aggīṃ paricariṃ amaraṃ tapaṃ acariṃ, taṃ nibbāna**sukhaṃ sukkena** samathavipassanāya sukhāya paṭipadāya attakilamathānuyogaṃ anupagamma mayā **laddhaṃ** pattaṃ adhigataṃ. **Passa dhammasudhammatanti** satthu sāsanaadhammassa sudhammataṃ aviparītaniyyānikadhammasabhāvaṃ (1.0436) passa jānāhīti dhammālanavasena vadati, attānaṃ vā ālapati. Tassa laddhabhāvaṃ pana dassento-

“**Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan**”ti.-

Āha, taṃ vuttatthameva. Evaṃ suddhiyā adhigatattā “ito paṭṭhāyāhaṃ paramatthato brāhmaṇo”ti dassento-

221. “Brahmabandhu pure āsiṃ, idāni khomhi brāhmaṇo;

tevijjo nhātakocamhi, sottiyo camhi vedagū”ti.- tatiyaṃ gāthamāha;

Tassattho- ito pubbe jātimattena brāhmaṇabhāvato brāhmaṇānaṃ samaññāya **brahmabandhu** nāma **āsiṃ**. Bāhitapāpattā pana **idāni kho** arahattādhigamena paramatthato **brāhmaṇo ca amhi**. Ito pubbe bhavasañcayakarānaṃ tissannaṃ vedasañkhātānaṃ vijjānaṃ ajjhayanena samaññāmattena tevijjo nāma hutvā idāni bhavakkhayakarāya vijjāya vasena tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ adhigatattā parama-

tthato **tevijjo ca amhi**. Tathā ito pubbe bhavassādagadhitāya nhātakavatanipphattiyā samaññāmattena nhātako nāma hutvā idāni aṭṭhaṅgikamaggajalena suvikkhālitakilesamalatāya paramatthato **nhātako camhi**. Ito pubbe avimuttabhavassādamantajjhānena vohāramattato sottiyo nāma hutvā idāni suvimuttabhavassādamantajjhānena paramatthato **sottiyo camhi**. Ito pubbe appaṭinissaṭṭhapāpadhammānaṃ vedānaṃ gatamattena vedagū nāma hutvā idāni vedasaṅkhātena maggañāṇena saṃsāramahoghasa vedassa catusaccassa ca pāraṃ gatattā adhiḡatattā ñātattā paramatthato **vedagū jātoti**. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇā sāsane uḷāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedesuṃ.

Aṅgaṇikabhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Paccayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañcāhāmaṃ (1.0437) **pabbajitoti** āyasmato paccayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinantanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ vinatāya nāma nadiyā tīre gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso manuññadassanāni mahantāni udumbaraphalāni ocinitvā upanāmesi. So tena puññakammena sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ bhaddakappe kassape bhagavati loke uppajjitvā pavattavaradhammacakke veneyyajanānuggahaṃ karonte tassa sāsane pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanamanuyuñjanto ekadivasaṃ saṃsāradukkhaṃ cintetvā

Ativiyā sañjātasamvego vihāre nisinno “arahattaṃ appatvā ito na nikkhamissāmi” - ti cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāya vāyamanto ñāṇassa aparipakkattā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetuṃ nāsakki. So kālaṅkatvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rohitānagare khattiyakule nibbattitvā **paccayoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhito ekadivasaṃ mahārājabaliṃ kātuṃ ārabhi. Tattha mahājano sannipati. Tasmīṃ samāgame tassa pasādañjananattaṃ satthā mahājanassa pekkhantasseva ākāse vessavaṇena nimmite ratanamaya kūṭāgāre ratanamayasīhāsane nisīditvā dhammaṃ desesi. Mahato janakāyassa dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paccayarājāpi rajjaṃ pahāya purimahetusañcodito pabbaji. So yathā kassapassa bhagavato kāle paṭiññaṃ akāsi, evaṃ paṭiññaṃ katvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhento ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā tāvadeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.39.15-20)-

“Vinatānadiyā tīre, vihāsi purisuttamo;

addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

“Tasmīṃ pasannamānaso, kilesamaladhovane;

udumbaraphalaṃ gayha, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito (1.0438) kappe, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Imamhi bhaddake kappe, saṃviggamānamānaso;
kassapassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajim ahaṃ.

“Tathā pabbajito santo, bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjisaṃ;
na vihārā nikkhamissaṃ, iti katvāna mānasaṃ.

“Uttamatthaṃ asampatto, na ca pattomhi tāvade;
idāni pana ñāṇassa, paripākena nibbuto;
pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, phusitvā accutaṃ padaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattikittanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto-

222. “Pañcāhāhaṃ pabbajito, sekho appattamānaso;
vihāraṃ me pavittṭhassa, cetaso paṇidhī ahu.

223. “Nāsissaṃ na pivissāmi, vihārato na nikkhame;
napi passaṃ nipātesaṃ, taṇhāsalle anūhate.

224. “Tassa mevaṃ viharato, passa vīriyaparakkamaṃ;
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.-

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **pañcāhāhaṃ pabbajitoti** pañcāho ahaṃ, pabbajito hutvā pañcāho, pabbajitadivasato pañcamo aho niṭṭhitoti attho. **Sekho appattamānasoti** adhisīlasikkhā-dīnaṃ sikkhanato sekho. Anavasesato mānaṃ siyati samucchindatīti mānaso, aggamaggo, taṃnibbattito mānasato āgataṃ mānasaṃ, arahattaṃ, taṃ, so vā appatto (1.0439) etenāti appattamānaso. **Vihāraṃ me pavittṭhassa, cetaso paṇidhī ahūti** evaṃ sekhaṃ me vasanakavihāraṃ ovarakaṃ pavittṭhassa sato evarūpo idāni vuccamānākāro cetopaṇidhi ahosi, evaṃ mayā cittaṃ paṇihitanti attho.

Nāsissanti-ādinā cittaṃ paṇidhiṃ dasseti. Tattha **nāsissanti** yaṃkiñci bhojanaṃ na bhuñjissaṃ na bhuñjissāmi **taṇhāsalle** mama hadayagate **anūhate** anuddhateti evaṃ sabbapadesu yojetabbaṃ. **Na pivissāmīti** yaṃkiñci pātabbaṃ na pivissāmi. **Vihārato na nikkhame**ti imasmā idāni mayā nisinnagabbhato na nikkhameyyaṃ. **Napi passaṃ nipātesanti** mama sarīrassa dvīsu passesu ekampi passaṃ kāyakilamathavinodanattaṃ na nipātesaṃ, ekapassenapi na nipajjissāmīti attho.

Tassa mevaṃ viharatoti tassa me evaṃ cittaṃ paṇidhāya daḷhavīriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ katvā vipassanānuyogavasena viharato. **Passa vīriyaparakkamanti** vidhinā irayitabbato “vīriyaṃ” paraṃ ṭhānaṃ akkamanato “parakkamo”ti ca laddhanāmaṃ ussoḷhībhūtaṃ vāyāmaṃ passa jānāhi. Yassa panānubhāvena mayā **tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan**ti vuttatthameva.

Paccayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Bākulattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo pubbe karaṇīyānīti āyasmato bākulattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi

kira atīte ito kappasatasahassādhikassa asaṅkhyeyyassa matthake anomada-
ssissa bhagavato uppattito puretameva brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto
tayo vede uggahetvā tattha sāraṃ apassanto “samparāyikatthaṃ gavesissāmi” ti
isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā pabbatapāde viharanto pañcābhiññā-aṭṭhasamāpatti-
lābhī hutvā viharanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ
suttvā saraṇesu (1.0440) patiṭṭhito satthu udarābādhe uppanne araññato bhesa-
jjāni āharitvā taṃ vūpasametvā tattha puññaṃ ārogyatthāya pariṇāmetvā tato cuto
brahmaloke nibbattivā ekaṃ asaṅkhyeyyaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto

padumuttarabuddhakāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbatto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ appābādhānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayamaṃ taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ ākaṅkhanto paṇidhānaṃ katvā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto vipassissa bhagavato nibbattito puretaraṃeva bandhumatīnagare brāhmaṇakule nibbatto purimanayeneva isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhiññā-lābhī hutvā pabbatapāde vasanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhito bhikkhūnaṃ tiṇapupphakaroge uppanne taṃ vūpasametvā tattha yāvātāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cuto brahmaloke nibbattitvā ekaṃ-vutikappe devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle bārāṇasiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā gharāvāsaṃ vasanto ekaṃ jīṇṇaṃ vinassamānaṃ mahāvī-hāraṃ disvā tattha uposathāgārādikaṃ sabbaṃ āvasathaṃ kāretvā tattha bhikkhusaṅghassa sabbaṃ bhesajjaṃ paṭiyādetvā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bhagavato uppattito pure-taraṃeva kosambiyaṃ seṭṭhigehe nibbatti. So arogabhāvāya mahāyamunāya nhāpiyamāno dhātiyā hatthato macchena gilito macche kevaṭṭahatthagate bārāṇa-siseṭṭhibhariyāya vikkiṇitvā gahite phāliyamānepi puññabalena arogoyeva hutvā tāya puttoti gahetvā posiyamāno taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā janakehi mātāpitūhi “ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto, detha no puttan”ti anuyoge kate raññā “ubhayesampi sādharmaṇo hotū”ti dvinnaṃ kulānaṃ dāyādabhāvena vinicchayaṃ katvā ṭhapitattā **bākuloti** laddhanāmo vayappatto hutvā mahatiṃ sampattiṃ anubhavanto āsītiko hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā sattāhameva puthu-jjano ahosi, aṭṭhame aruṇe saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.40.386-411)–

“Himavantassāvidūre (1.0441), sobhito nāma pabbato;
assamo sukato mayhaṃ, sakasissehi māpito.

“Maṇḍapā ca bahū tattha, pupphitā sindhuvārakā;
kapitthā ca bahū tattha, pupphitā jīvajīvākā.

“Nigguṇḍiyo bahū tattha, badarāmalakāni ca;
phārusakā alābū ca, puṇḍarīkā ca pupphitā.

“Āḷakā beluvā tattha, kadalī mātuluṅgakā;
mahānāmā bahū tattha, ajjunā ca piyaṅgukā.

“Kosambā saḷalā nimbā, nigrodhā ca kapitthanā;
ediso assamo mayhaṃ, sasissohaṃ tahiṃ vasim.

“Anomadassī bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
gavesaṃ paṭisallānaṃ, mamassamamupāgami.

“Upetamhi mahāvīre, anomadassimahāyase;
khaṇena lokanāthassa, vātābādho samuṭṭhahi.

“Vicaranto araññaṃhi, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, cakkhumantaṃ mahāyasaṃ.

“Iriyañcāpi disvāna, upalakkhesahaṃ tadā;
asaṃsayañhi buddhassa, byādhi no udapajjatha.

“Khippaṃ assamamāgañchiṃ, mama sissāna santike;

bhesajjaṃ kattukāmoḥaṃ, sisse āmantayaṃ tadā.
“Paṭissuṇitvāna me vākyam, sissā sabbe sagāravā;
ekajjhaṃ sannipatiṃsu, satthugāravatā mama.
“Khippaṃ pabbatamāruya, sabbosadhamahāsahaṃ;
pāṇiyayogaṃ katvāna, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ.
“Paribhutte mahāvīre, sabbaññulokanāyake;
khippaṃ vāto vūpasami, sugatassa mahesino.
“Passaddhaṃ (1.0442) darathaṃ disvā, anomadassī mahāyaso;
sakāsane nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.
“Yo me pādāsi bhesajjaṃ, byādhiñca samayī mama;
tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.
“Kappasatasahassāni, devaloke ramissati;
vādite tūriye tattha, modissati sadā ayaṃ.
“Manussalokamāgantvā, sukkamūlena codito;
sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī bhavissati.
“Pañcapaññāsakappamhi, anomo nāma khattiyo;
cāturanto vijitāvī, jambumaṇḍassa issaro.
“Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo;
tāvatiṃsepi khobhetvā, issaraṃ kārayissati.
“Devabhūto manusso vā, appābādho bhavissati;
pariggahaṃ vivajjetvā, byādhiṃ loke tarissati.
“Aparimeyye ito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.
“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.
“Kilese jhāpayitvāna, taṇhāsotaṃ tarissati;
bākulo nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.
“Idaṃ sabbaṃ abhiññāya, gotamo sakyapuṅgavo;
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, etadagge ṭhapesati.
“Anomadassī bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
vivekānuvilokento, mamassamamupāgami.
“Upāgataṃ mahāvīraṃ, sabbaññuṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
sabbosadhena tappesiṃ, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.
“Tassa (1.0443) me sukataṃ kammaṃ, sukhetto bijasampadā;
khepetuṃ neva sakkomi, tadā hi sukataṃ mama.
“Lābhā mama suladdhaṃ me, yohaṃ addakkhi nāyakaṃ;
tena kammāvasesena, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.
“Sabbametaṃ abhiññāya, gotamo sakyapuṅgavo;
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ.
“Aparimeyye ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bhesajjassa idaṃ phalaṃ.
“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan” ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ekadivasam satthārā attano sāvake paṭipāṭiyā ṭhānāntare ṭhapentena appābādhānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapito so parinibbānasamaye saṅghamajjhe bhikkhūnaṃ ovādamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto-

225. “Yo pubbe karaṇīyāni, pacchā so kātumicchati;
sukhā so dhamṣate ṭhānā, pacchā ca manutappati.

226. “Yañhi kayirā tañhi vade, yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade;
akarontaṃ bhāsamānaṃ, parijānanti paṇḍitā.

227. “Susukhaṃ vata nibbānaṃ, sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ;
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhati” ti.- gāthāttayamabhāsi;

Tattha **yo pubbe karaṇīyāni, pacchā so kātumicchati** ti yo puggalo pubbe puretaraṃ jarārogādīhi anabhibhūtakāleyeva kātabbāni attano hitasukhāvahāni kammāni pamādasena akatvā pacchā so kātabbakālaṃ atikkamitvā kātuṃ icchati. **Soti** ca nipātamattaṃ. Tadā pana jarārogādīhi abhibhūtattā kātuṃ na sakkoti, asakkonto ca **sukhā so dhamṣate ṭhānā, pacchā ca manutappati** ti so puggalo sukhaṃ (1.0444) ṭhānā saggato nibbānato ca tadupāyassa anuppāditattā parihāyanto “akataṃ me kalyāṇaṃ” ti-ādinā (ma. ni. 3.248; netti. 120) pacchā ca anutappati vippaṭisāraṃ āpajjati. **Ma**-kāro padasandhikaro. Ahaṃ pana karaṇīyaṃ katvā eva tumhe evaṃ vadāmīti dassento “**yañhi kayirā**” ti dutiyaṃ gāthamāha.

Tattha **parijānantī** ti “ettako ayan” ti paricchijja jānanti na bahuṃ maññantīti attho. Sammāpaṭipattivāsena hi yathāvādī tathākārī eva sobhati, na tato aññathā. Karaṇīyapariyāyena sādharmaṇato vuttamatthaṃ idāni sarūpato dassetuṃ “**susukhaṃ vata**” ti-ādinā tatiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tassattho- sammā sāmaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā **sammāsambuddhena** bhagavatā **desitaṃ** sabbaso sokahetūnaṃ abhāvato **asokaṃ** vigatarāgādirajattā **virajaṃ** catūhi yogehi anupaddutattā **khemaṃ** nibbānaṃ suṭṭhu **sukhaṃ vata**, kasmā? **Yattha** yasmim nibbāne sakalaṃ **vatta-dukkaṃ nirujjhati** accantameva vūpasamatīti.

Bākulattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Dhaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sukhañce jīvitum iccheti āyasmato dhaniyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso naḷamālāya

pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe kumbhakārakule nibbattitvā **dhaniyoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto kumbhakārakammena jīvati. Tena ca samayena sathā dhaniyassa kumbhakārassa sālāyaṃ nisīditvā pukkusātissa kulaputtassa **chadhātu vibhaṅga-suttaṃ** (ma. ni. 3.342 ādayo) desesi. So taṃ sutvā katakicco ahosi. Dhaniyo tassa parinibbutabhāvaṃ sutvā “niyyānikaṃ vata buddhasāsanam, yattha ekarattiparicayenāpi vaṭṭadukkhato muñcituṃ sakkā”ti paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kuṭīmaṇḍa-nānuyutto (1.0445) viharanto kuṭīkaraṇaṃ paṭicca bhagavatā garahito saṅghike senāsane vasanto vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apa-dāne** (apa. therā 2.48.1-7)–

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
vipinaggena gacchantaṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Naḷamālaṃ gahetvāna, nikkhamanto ca tāvade;
tathaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ.

“Pasannacitto sumano, naḷamālamapūjayiṃ;
dakkhiṇeyyaṃ mahāvīraṃ, sabbalokānukampakaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ mālamabhiropayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ye bhikkhū dhutaṅgasamādhānena attānaṃ ukkaṃsetvā saṅghabhattādiṃ sādīyante aññe bhikkhū avajānanti, tesam ovādadānamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto–

228. “Sukhañce jīvitum icche, sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavā;
saṅghikaṃ nātimaññeyya, cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ.

229. Sukhañce jīvitum icche, sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavā;
ahi mūsikasobbhaṃva, sevetha sayanāsanaṃ.

230. Sukhañce jīvitum icche, sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavā;
itarītarena tusseyya, ekadhammañca bhāvaye”ti.– tisso gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **sukhañce jīvitum icche, sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavāti** sāmāññasmiṃ samaṇabhāve apekkhavā sikkhāya tibbagāravo hutvā sukhaṃ jīvitum iccheyya ce, anesanaṃ pahāya sāmāññasukhena sace jīvitukāmoti attho (1.0446). **Saṅghikaṃ nātimaññeyya, cīvaraṃ pānabhojananti** saṅghato ābhataṃ cīvaraṃ āhāraṃ na avamaññeyya, saṅghassa uppajjanakalābho nāma parisuddhuppādo hotīti taṃ paribhuñjantassa ājīvapārisuddhisambhavena sāmāññasukhaṃ hatthagatamevāti adhippāyo. **Ahi mūsikasobbhaṃvāti** ahi viya mūsikāya khatabilaṃ **sevetha** seveyya senāsanaṃ. Yathā nāma sappo sayamattano āsayaṃ akatvā mūsikāya aññena vā kate āsaye vasitvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati, evamevaṃ bhikkhu sayam senāsanakaraṇā saṃkilesaṃ anāpajjitvā yattha katthaci vasitvā pakkameyyāti attho.

Idāni vutte avutte ca paccaye yathālābhasantoseneva sāmāññasukhaṃ hoti, na aññathāti dassento āha “**itarītarena tusseyyā**”ti, yena kenaci hīnena vā paṇītena vā yathāladdhena paccayena santosaṃ āpajjeyyāti attho. **Ekadhammanti** appamā-

dabhāvaṃ, tañhi anuyuñjantassa anavajjaṃ sabbaṃ lokiyasukhaṃ lokuttarasukhañca hatthagatameva hoti. Tenāha bhagavā- “appamatto hi jhāyanto, pappoti vipulaṃ sukhaṃ” ti (ma. ni. 2.352; dha. pa. 27).

Dhaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Mātaṅgaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Atisīanti āyasmato mātaṅgaputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle himavantasaṃpāde mahato jātassarassa heṭṭhā mahati nāgabhavane mahānubhāvo nāgarājā hutvā nibbatto ekadivasaṃ nāgabhavanato nikkhamitvā vicaranto satthāraṃ ākāseṇa gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso attano sīsamaṇinā pūjāṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsāranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe mātaṅgassa nāma kuṭumbikassa putto hutvā nibbatto (1.0447) **mātaṅgaputto**veva paññāyittha. So viññutaṃ patto alasa-jātiko hutvā kiñci kammaṃ akaronto ñātakehi aññehi ca garahito “sukhajīvino ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā” ti sukhajīvitaṃ ākaṅkhanto bhikkhūhi kataparicayo hutvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkhamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā aññe bhikkhū iddhimante disvā iddhibalaṃ patthetvā satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanto chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.48.8-29)-

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbadhammāna pāragū;
vivekakāmo sambuddho, gacchate anilañjase.

“Avidūre himavantassa, mahājātassaro ahu;
tattha me bhavanaṃ āsi, puññakammena saṃyutaṃ.

“Bhavanā abhinikkhamma, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
indīvaraṃva jalitaṃ, ādittaṃva hutāsanaṃ.

“Vicinaṃ naddasaṃ pupphaṃ, pūjayissanti nāyakaṃ;
sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, avandiṃ satthuno ahaṃ.

“Mama sīse maṇiṃ gayha, pūjayaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
imāya maṇipūjāya, vipāko hotu bhaddako.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutināṃ paṭiggaho;
antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha.

“So te ijhātu saṅkappo, labhassu vipulaṃ sukhaṃ;
imāya maṇipūjāya, anubhoḥi mahāyasaṃ.

“Idaṃ vatvāna bhagavā, jalajuttamanāmako;
agamāsi buddhaseṭṭho, yattha cittaṃ paṇīhitaṃ.

“Saṭṭhikappāni devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
anekasatakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahasahaṃ.

“Pubbakammaṃ sarantassa, devabhūtassa me sato;
maṇi nibbattate mayhaṃ, ālokakaraṇo mamaṃ.

“Chaḷasītisahassāni (1.0448), nāriyo me pariggahā;
vicittavatthābharaṇā, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā.

“Aḷārapamhā hasulā, susaṅṅā tanumajjhimā;
parivārenti maṃ niccaṃ, maṇipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Soṇṇamayā maṇimayā, lohitaṅkamayā tathā;
bhaṇḍā me sukataṃ honti, yadicchasi piḷandhanā.

“Kūṭāgārā gahā rammā, sayanaṅca mahārahaṃ;
mama saṅkappamaṅṅāya, nibbattanti yadicchakaṃ.

“Lābhā tesam suladdhaṅca, ye labhanti upassutiṃ;
puṅṅakkhettaṃ manussānaṃ, osadhaṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ.

“Mayhampi sukataṃ kammaṃ, yohaṃ adakkhi nāyakaṃ;
vinipātā pamuttomhi, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
divasaṅceva rattiṅca, āloko hoti me sadā.

“Tāyeva maṇipūjāya, anubhotvāna sampadā;
ṅāṅāloko mayā diṭṭho, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ maṇiṃ abhipūjayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, maṇipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiṅṅo pana hutvā puggalādhiṭṭhānavasena kosajjaṃ garahanto attano
ca vīriyārambhaṃ kittento-

231. “Atisītaṃ ati-uṇhaṃ, atisāyamidaṃ ahu;
iti vissatṭhakammante, khaṇā accenti māṇave.

232. “Yo ca sītaṅca uṇhaṅca, tiṇā bhiyyo na maṅṅati;
karaṃ purisakiccāni, so sukhā na vihāyati.

233. “Dabbaṃ (1.0449) kusaṃ poṭakilaṃ, usīraṃ muṅjapabbajaṃ;
urasā panudissāmi, vivekamanubrūhayan”ti.- gāthāttayamāha;

Tattha **atisītanti** himapātavaddalādinā ativiya sītaṃ, **idaṃ ahūti** ānetvā
sambandho. **Ati-uṇhanti** dhammaparitāpādinā ativiya uṇhaṃ, ubhayenapi utuva-
sena kosajjavatthumāha. **Atisāyanti** divasassa pariṇatīyā atisāyaṃ, sāyaggahaṇe-
neva cettha pātopi saṅgayhati, tadubhayena kālavasena kosajjavatthumāha. **Itīti**
iminā pakārena. Etena “idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti”ti-ā-
dinā (a. ni. 8.80; dī. ni. 3.334) vuttaṃ kosajjavatthuṃ saṅgaṇhāti. **Vissatṭhakamma-**
nteti pariccattayogakammante. **Khaṇāti** buddhuppādādayo brahmacariyavāsassa
okāsā. **Accentīti** atikkamanti. **Māṇaveti** satte. **Tiṇā bhiyyo na maṅṅatīti** tiṇato
upari na maṅṅati, tiṇaṃ viya

maññati, sītuṅhāni abhibhavitvā attanā kattabbaṃ karoti. **Karanti** karonto. **Purisaki-ccānīti** vīrapurisena kattabbāni attahitaparahitāni. **Sukhāti** sukhato, nibbānasukhatoti adhippāyo. Tatiyagāthāya attho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Mātaṅgaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Khujjasobhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ye cittakathī bahussutāti āyasmato khujjasobhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayam kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam bhagavantaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso dasahi gāthāhi abhitthavi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde pāṭaliputtanagare brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, “sobhito” tissa nāmaṃ (1.0450) ahosi. Thokaṃ khujjadhātukatāya pana **khujjasobhitot**veva paññāyittha. So vayappatto satthari parinibbute ānandattherassa santike pabbajitvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.47.49-58)–

“Kakudham vilasantaṃva, devadevaṃ narāsabham;
rathiyam paṭipajjantaṃ, ko disvā na pasīdati.

“Tamandhakāraṃ nāsetvā, santāretvā bahum janam;
ñāṇālokena jotantaṃ, ko disvā na pasīdati.

“Vasīsatasahasseehi, nīyantaṃ lokanāyakam;
uddharantaṃ bahū satte, ko disvā na pasīdati.

“Āhanantaṃ dhammabherim, maddantaṃ titthiye gaṇe;
sīhanādam vinadantaṃ, ko disvā na pasīdati.

“Yāvātā brahmalokato, āgantvāna sabrahmakā;
pucchanti nipuṇe pañhe, ko disvā na pasīdati.

“Yassañjalim karitvāna, āyācanti sadevakā;
tena puññaṃ anubhonti, ko disvā na pasīdati.

“Sabbe janā samāgantvā, sampavārenti cakkhumaṃ;
na vikampati ajjhittṭho, ko disvā na pasīdati.

“Nagaraṃ pavisato yassa, ravanti bheriyo bahū;
vinadanti gajā mattā, ko disvā na pasīdati.

“Vīthiyā gacchato yassa, sabbābhā jotate sadā;
abbhunnatā samā honti, ko disvā na pasīdati.

“Byāharantassa buddhassa, cakkavāḷampi suyyati;
sabbe satte viññāpeti, ko disvā na pasīdati.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhikittayim;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kattanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan” ti.

Chaḷabhiñño (1.0451) pana hutvā paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle rājagahe sattapa-

ṇṇiguhāyaṃ sannipatitena saṅghena “āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantehi”ti āṇatto pathaviyaṃ nimujjitvā therassa purato uṭṭhahitvā saṅghassa sāsanaṃ ārocetvā sayāṃ puretaraṃ ākāseṇa gantvā sattapaṇṇiguhādvāraṃ sampāpuṇi. Tena ca samayena mārasa mārakāyikānañca paṭisedhanatthaṃ devasaṅghena pesitā aññatarā devatā sattapaṇṇiguhādvāre ṭhitā hoti, tassā khujjasobhito thero attano āgamaṃ kathento-

234. “Ye cittakathī bahussutā, samaṇā pāṭaliputtavāsino;

tesaññataroyamāyuvā, dvāre tiṭṭhati khujjasobhito”ti.- paṭhamaṃ gāthamāha.

Tattha **cittakathī** vicittadhammakathikā, saṅkhipanaṃ, vitthāraṇaṃ gambhīra-
raṇaṃ uttānikaraṇaṃ kaṅkhāvinodanaṃ dhammapatiṭṭhāpananti evamādihi nānā-
nayehi paresaṃ ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ dhammassa kathanasilāti attho. **Bahussutā**ti
pariyattipaṭivedhabāhusaccapāripūriyā bahussutā. Sabbaso samitapāpatāya
samaṇā. Pāṭaliputtavāsino, tesaññataroti pāṭaliputtanagaravāsītāya pāṭaliputtavā-
sino, tesāṃ aññataro, **ayaṃ āyuvā** dīghāyu āyasmā. **Dvāre tiṭṭhati**ti sattapaṇṇigu-
hāya dvāre tiṭṭhati, saṅghassa anumatiyā pavisitunti attho. Taṃ sutvā sā devatā
therassa āgamaṃ saṅghassa nivedenti-

235. “Ye cittakathī ...pe... dvāre tiṭṭhati māluterito”ti.- Dutiyaṃ gāthamāha;

Tattha **māluteritoti** iddhicittajanitena vāyunā erito, iddhibalena āgatoti attho.

Evaṃ (1.0452) tāya devatāya niveditena saṅghena katokāso thero saṅghassa
santikaṃ gacchanto-

236. “Suyuddhena suyitṭhena, saṅgānavijayena ca;

brahmacariyānuciṇṇena, evāyaṃ sukhamedhatī”ti.-

Imāya tatiyagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi.

Tattha **suyuddhenāti** pubbabhāge tadaṅgavikkhambhanappahānavasena kile-
sehi suṭṭhu yujjanena. **Suyitṭhenāti** antarantarā kalyāṇamittehi dinnasappāyadha-
mmadānena. **Saṅgānavijayena cāti** samucchedappahānavasena sabbaso kilesā-
bhisaṅkhāranimmathanena laddhasaṅgānavijayena ca. **Brahmacariyānuciṇṇe-**
nāti anuciṇṇena aggamaggabrahmacariyena. **Evāyaṃ sukhamedhatī**ti evaṃ vutta-
ppakārena ayaṃ khujjasobhito nibbānasukhaṃ phalasaṃpattisukhañca edhati,
anubhavatīti attho.

Khujjasobhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Vāraṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yodha koci manussesūti āyasmato vāraṇattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto ito dvānavute
kappe tissassa bhagavato uppattito puretameva brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā
brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu pāragū hutvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā catupaṇṇāsasa-
hassānaṃ antevāsikānaṃ mante vācento vasati. Tena ca samayena tissassa
bhagavato bodhisattabhūtaṃ tusitā kāyā cavitvā carimabhava mātukucchiṃ

okkamanena mahāpathavikampo ahosi. Taṃ disvā mahājano bhīto saṃviggo naṃ isiṃ upasaṅkamtivā pathavikampanakāraṇaṃ pucchi. So “mahābodhisatto mātukucchiṃ okkami, tenāyaṃ pathavikampo, tasmā mā bhāyathā”ti buddhuppādassa pubbanimittabhāvaṃ kathetvā samassāsesi, buddhārammaṇaṅca pītiṃ paṭivedesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu (1.0453) saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā **vāraṇoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto aññatarassa āraññakassa therassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādo pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. So ekadivasaṃ buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge ahinakule aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ katvā kālaṅkate disvā “ime sattā aññamaññavirodhena jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā”ti saṃviggamānaso hutvā bhagavato santikaṃ gato, tassa bhagavā cittācāraṃ ñatvā tadanurūpameva ovādaṃ dento-

237. “Yodha koci manussesu, parapāṇāni hiṃsati;
asmā lokā paramhā ca, ubhayā dhaṃsate naro.

238. “Yo ca mettena cittena, sabbapāṇānukampati;
bahuñhi so pasavati, puññaṃ tādisako naro.

239. “Subhāsītassa sikkhetha, samaṇūpāsanassa ca;
ekāsanassa ca raho, cittavūpasamassā cā”ti.- tisso gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **yodha koci manussesū**ti idha manussesu yo koci khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā. Manussaggahaṇaṅcetha ukkaṭṭhasattanidassananti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Parapāṇāni hiṃsatī**ti parasatte māreti vibādhati ca. **Asmā lokā**ti idha lokato. **Paramhāti** paralokato. **Ubhayā dhaṃsateti** ubhayato dhaṃsati, ubhayalokapariyāpannahitasukhato parihāyatīti attho. **Naroti** satto.

Evaṃ parapīḷalakkhaṇaṃ pāpadhammaṃ dassetvā idāni parapīḷānivattila-kkhaṇaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ dassento “**yo ca mettenā**”ti-ādinā dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **mettena cittenā**ti mettāsampayuttena cittena appanāpattena itarīta-rena vā. **Sabbapāṇānukampatī**ti sabbe pāṇe attano orasaputte viya mettāyati. **Bahuñhi so pasavati, puññaṃ tādisako naroti** so tathārūpo mettāvihārī puggalo bahuṃ mahantaṃ anappakaṃ kusalaṃ pasavati paṭilabhati adhigacchati.

Idāni (1.0454) taṃ sasambhāre samathavipassanādhamme niyojento “**subhāsītassā**”ti-ādinā tatiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **subhāsītassa sikkhethā**ti appicchakathā-dibhedaṃ subhāsitaṃ pariyattidhammaṃ savanadhāraṇaparipucchādivasena sikkheyya. **Samaṇūpāsanassa cā**ti samitapāpānaṃ samaṇānaṃ kalyāṇamittānaṃ upāsakānaṃ kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā payirupāsanaṅceva paṭipattiyā tesāṃ samīpacariyaṅca sikkheyya. **Ekāsanassa ca raho cittavūpasamassa cā**ti ekassa asahāyassa kāyavivekaṃ anubrūhantassa raho kammaṭṭhānānuyogavasena āsanaṃ nisajjaṃ sikkheyya. Evaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto bhāvanaṅca matthakaṃ pāpento samucchadavasena kilesānaṃ cittassa vūpasamaṅca sikkheyya. Yāhi adhisīlasikkhādīhi kilesā accantameva vūpasantā pahīnā honti, tā maggaphalasikkhā sikkhantassa accantameva cittaṃ vūpasantaṃ nāma hotīti. Gāthāpariyosāne vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 2.47.59-72)-

“Ajjhogāhetvā himavaṃ, mante vācemahaṃ tadā;
catupaññāsasahassāni, sissā mayhaṃ upaṭṭhahaṃ.
“Adhitā vedagū sabbe, chaḷaṅge pāramiṃ gatā;
sakavijjāhupatthaddhā, himavante vasanti te.
“Cavitvā tusitā kāyā, devaputto mahāyaso;
uppajji mātukucchismiṃ, sampajāno patissato.

“Sambuddhe upapajjante, dasasahassi kampatha;
 andhā cakkhuṃ alabhiṃsu, uppajjantamhi nāyake.
 “Sabbākāraṃ pakampittha, kevalā vasudhā ayaṃ;
 nigghosasaddaṃ sutvāna, ubbijjiṃsu mahājanā.
 “Sabbe janā samāgamma, āgacchuṃ mama santikaṃ;
 vasudhāyaṃ pakampittha, kiṃ vipāko bhavissati.
 “Avacāsiṃ (1.0455) tadā tesāṃ, mā bhetha natthi vo bhayaṃ;
 visaṭṭhā hotha sabbepi, uppādoyaṃ suvatthiko.
 “Aṭṭhahetūhi samphussa, vasudhāyaṃ pakampati;
 tathā nimittā dissanti, obhāso vipulo mahā.
 “Asaṃsayaṃ buddhaseṭṭho, uppajjissati cakkhumā;
 saññāpetvāna janataṃ, pañcasīle kathesahaṃ.
 “Sutvāna pañcasīlāni, buddhuppādañca dullabhaṃ;
 ubbegajātā sumanā, tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā ahaṃsu te.
 “Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ nimittaṃ viyākarim;
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, byākaraṇassidaṃ phalaṃ.
 “Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Vāraṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Vassikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ekopi saddho medhāvīti āyasmato vassikattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sathhāraṃ disvā pasannacitto pilakkhaphalāni adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **vassikoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto ābādhiko ahosi. Atha naṃ ṇātakā vejjapari-diṭṭhena bhesajjavidhinā upaṭṭhahitvā arogamakāṃsu. So tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhito saṃvegajāto bhāvanaṃ ussukkāpetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.47.40-44)-

“Vanantare (1.0456) buddhaṃ disvā, atthadassiṃ mahāyasaṃ;
 pasannacitto sumano, pilakkhassa phalaṃ adā.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā ākāsenā ṇātakānaṃ santike gantvā ākāse ṭhito dhammaṃ desetvā te saraṇesu sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Tesu keci kālaṅkatā saraṇesu sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhitattā sagge nibbattiṃsu. Atha naṃ sathhā buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ upagataṃ “kiṃ te, vassika, ṇātīnaṃ ārogyan”ti pucchi. So ṇātīnaṃ attanā kataṃ

upakāraṃ satthu kathento-

240. “Ekopi saddho medhāvī, assaddhānīdha ñātināṃ;
dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno, hoti atthāya bandhunāṃ.

241. “Niggayha anukampāya, coditā ñātayo mayā;
ñātibandhavapemena, kāraṃ katvāna bhikkhusu.

242. “Te abbatitā kālaṅkatā, pattā te tidivaṃ sukhaṃ;
bhātaro mayhaṃ mātā ca, modanti kāmakāmino”ti.-

Tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tatthāyaṃ paṭhamagāthāya attho- yo kammaphalasaddhāya ca ratanattayasa-
ddhāya ca vasena **saddho**, tato eva kammassakatañāṇādiyogato **medhāvī**, satthu
ovādadhamme navalokuttaradhamme ca ṭhitattā **dhammaṭṭho**, ācārasīlassa
maggasīlassa phalasīlassa ca vasena **sīlasampanno**, so **ekopi** yathāvuttāya
saddhāya abhāvena **assaddhānaṃ idha** imasmiṃ loke “amhākaṃ ime”ti ñātabba-
ṭṭhena **ñātināṃ**, tathā pemabandhanena bandhanaṭṭhena “**bandhū**”ti ca laddhanā-
mānaṃ bandhavānaṃ **atthāya** hitāya **hotīti**.

Evāṃ (1.0457) sādharmaṇato vuttamatthaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ katvā dassetuṃ
“**niggayhā**”ti-ādinā itaragāthā vuttā. Tattha **niggayha anukampāya, coditā ñātayo**
mayāti idānipi duggatā kusalaṃ akatvā āyatim parikkilesaṃ puna mānubhavi-
tthāti niggahetvā ñātayo mayā ovaditā. **Ñātibandhavapemena** “amhākaṃ ayaṃ
bandhavo”ti evāṃ pavattena pemena mama ovādaṃ atikkamituṃ asakkontā **kāraṃ**
katvāna bhikkhūsu pasannacittā hutvā cīvarādīpaccayadānena ceva upaṭṭhānena
ca bhikkhūsu sakkārasammānaṃ katvā **te abbatitā kālaṅkatā** hutvā imaṃ lokaṃ
atikkantā. Puna **teti** nipātamattaṃ. **Tidivaṃ sukhanti** devalokapariyāpannasukhaṃ,
sukhaṃ vā iṭṭhaṃ tidivaṃ adhigatā. “Ke pana te”ti āha. “**Bhātaro mayhaṃ mātā ca,**
modanti kāmakāmino”ti. Attanā yathākāmitavattukāmasamaṅgino hutvā abhira-
mantīti attho.

Vassikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Yasojattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kālapabbaṅgasaṅkāsoti āyasmato yasojattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto vipassissa
bhagavato kāle ārāmagopakakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ vipassim
bhagavantaṃ ākāsenā gacchantāṃ disvā pasannamānaso labujaphalaṃ adāsi.

So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde
sāvattinagaradvāre kevaṭṭagāme pañcakulasatajeṭṭhakassa kevaṭṭassa putto
hutvā nibbatti, **yasojotissa** nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto attano sahāyehi keva-
ṭṭaputtehi saddhiṃ macchagahaṇatthaṃ aciravatiyaṃ nadiyaṃ jālaṃ khipi.
Tattheke suvaṇṇavaṇṇo mahāmaccho antojālaṃ pāvisi. Taṃ te rañño pasena-
dissa dassetuṃ. Rājā “imassa suvaṇṇavaṇṇassa macchassa vaṇṇakāraṇaṃ

bhagavā jānāti”ti macchaṃ gāhāpetvā bhagavato (1.0458) dassesi. Bhagavā “ayaṃ kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa sāsane osakkamāne pabbajitvā micchā paṭipajjanto sāsanaṃ osakkāpetvā niraye nibbatto ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ niraye paccitvā tato cuto aciravatiyaṃ maccho hutvā nibbatto”ti vatvā tassa bhagināñca niraye nibbattabhāvaṃ, tassa bhātikattherassa parinibbutabhāvañca teneva kathāpetvā imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā **kapilasuttaṃ** desesi.

Satthu desanaṃ sutvā yasojo saṃvegajāto saddhiṃ attano sahāyehi bhagavato santike pabbajitvā patirūpe ṭhāne vasanto ekadivasaṃ sapaṛiso bhagavantaṃ vanditum jetavanaṃ agamāsi. Tassa āgamane senāsanapaññāpanādinā vihāre uccāsaddamahāsaddo ahosi. Taṃ sutvā “bhagavā sapaṛisaṃ yasojaṃ paṇāmesi”-ti (udā. 23) sabbaṃ udāne āgatanayena veditabbaṃ. Paṇāmito pana āyasmā yasojo kasābhihato bhaddo assājāniyo viya saṃviggamānaso saddhiṃ parisāya vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre vasanto ghaṭento vāyamanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā antovasseyeva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.47.32-39)-

“Nagare bandhumatiyā, ārāmiko ahaṃ tadā;
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilañjase.

“Labujaṃ phalaṃādāya, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
ākāseva ṭhito santo, paṭiggaṇhi mahāyaso.

“Vittisañjānāno mayhaṃ, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho;
phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, vippasannena cetasā.

“Adhigañchiṃ tadā pītiṃ, vipulaṃ sukhamuttamaṃ;
uppajjateva ratanaṃ, nibbattassa tahiṃ tahiṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Chaḷabhiññaṃ (1.0459) pana samānaṃ sapaṛisaṃ āyasmantaṃ yasojaṃ satthā pakkosivā āneñjasamāpattinā paṭisanthāramakāsi. So sabbepi dhutaṅga-dhamme samādāya vattati. Tenassa sarīraṃ kisaṃ ahosi lūkhaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ, taṃ bhagavā paramappicchatāya pasaṃsanto-

243. “Kālapabbaṅgasaṅkāso, kiso dhamanisanthato;

mattaññū annapānamhi, adīnamānaso naro”ti.- paṭhamaṃ gāthamāha;

Tattha **kālapabbaṅgasaṅkāso**ti maṃsūpacayavigamena kisadusaṅṭhitasarīrāvayavatāya dantilatāpabbasadiṅgo, tenāha “**kiso dhamanisanthato**”ti. **Kisoti** moneyyapaṭipadāpūraṇena kisasarīro. **Dhamanisanthatoti** dhamanīhi santhatagatto appamaṃsalohitatāya pākaṭīhi kaṇḍarasirāhi vitatasarīro. **Mattaññūti** pariyesana-paṭiggahaṇaparibhogavissajjanesu pamāṇaññū. **Adīnamānasoti** kosajjādīhi ana-bhibhūtattā alīnacitto akusītavutti. **Naroti** puriso, porisassa dhurassa vahanato porisalakkaṇasampanno purisadhoraṃyhoti adhippāyo.

Evamaṃ thero satthārā pasatṭho pasatṭhabhāvānurūpaṃ attano adhivāsanakha-ntivīriyārambhavivekābhīratikittanamukhena bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ kathento-

244. “Phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi makasehi, araññasmiṃ brahāvane;

nāgo saṅgāmasīseva, sato tatrādhivāsaye.

245. “Yathā brahmā tathā eko, yathā devo tathā duve;
yathā gāmo tathā tayo, kolāhalaṃ tatuttarin”ti.-

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **nāgo saṅgāmasīsevā**ti yathā nāma ājāneyyo hatthināgo yuddhamaṇḍale asisattitomarādippahāre adhivāsetvā parasenaṃ viddhaṃseti, evaṃ bhikkhu **araññasmiṃ brahāvane** araññāniyaṃ ḍaṃsādiparissaye **sato** (1.0460) sampajāno adhivāseyya, adhivāsetvā ca bhāvanābalena mārabalaṃ vidhameyya.

Yathā brahmāti yathā brahmā ekako cittappakoparahito jhānasukhena niccāmeva sukhito viharati **tathā ekoti** bhikkhupi eko adutiyo vivekasukhamanubrūhento sukhaṃ viharati. Ekassa sāmāññasukhaṃ paṇṭanti hi vuttaṃ. Etena ekavihārī bhikkhu “brahmasamo”ti ovādaṃ deti. **Yathā devo tathā duveti** yathā devānaṃ antarantarā cittappakopopi siyā, tathā dvinnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahaṃvāse ghaṭṭanāpi bhavēyyāti sadutiyaṃ bhikkhu “devasamo”ti vutto. **Yathā gāmo tathā tayoti** asmimeva pāṭhe tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahaṃvāso gāmaṃvāso vivekavāso na hotīti adhippāyo. **Kolāhalaṃ tatuttarinti** tato tayato upari ca bahūnaṃ saṃvāso kolāhalaṃ uccāsaddamaḥāsaddamaḥājanasannipātasadiso, tasmā ekavihārīnaṃ bhavitabbanti adhippāyoti.

Yasojattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Sāṭimattiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ahu tuyhaṃ pure saddhāti āyasmato sāṭimattiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasāṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannaṃ mānaso tālavaṇṇaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakamma devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **sāṭimattiyoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto hetusampannatāya āraññakabhikkhūnaṃ santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.38.43-47)-

“Siddhatthassa (1.0461) bhagavato, tālavaṇṇamādāsahaṃ;
sumanehi paṭicchannaṃ, dhārayāmi mahārahaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, tālavaṇṇamādāsahaṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, tālavaṇṇassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā bhikkhū ovadati anusāsati bahū ca satte dhammaṃ kathetvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhāpesi. Aññatarañca kulaṃ assaddhaṃ appasannaṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ akāsi. Tena tasmīṃ kule manussā there abhippasannā ahesuṃ. Tatthekā dārikā abhirūpā dassaniyā therāṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhaṃ sakkaccaṃ bhojanaṃ parivisati. Athekadivasāṃ māro “evaṃ imassa ayaso vaḍḍhissati, appatiṭṭho bhavissati”ti cintetvā therassa rūpena gantvā taṃ dārikaṃ hatthe aggahesi. Dārikā “nāyaṃ manussasamphasso”ti ca aññāsi, hatthañca muñcāpesi. Taṃ disvā gharajano there appasādaṃ janesi. Punadivase thero taṃ

kāraṇaṃ anāvajjento taṃ gharaṃ agamāsi. Tattha manussā anādaraṃ akaṃsu. Thero taṃ kāraṇaṃ āvajjento mārassa kiriyaṃ disvā “tassa gīvāyaṃ kukkurakuṇapaṃ paṭimuñcatū”ti adhiṭṭhahitvā tassa mocanattaṃ upagatena mārena atīta-divase katakiriyaṃ kathāpetvā taṃ tajjetvā vissajjesi. Taṃ disvā gharasāmiko “khamatha, bhante, accayan”ti khamāpetvā “ajjatagge ahameva, bhante, tumhe upaṭṭhahāmī”ti āha. Thero tassa dhammaṃ kathento-

246. “Ahu tuyhaṃ pure saddhā, sā te ajja na vijjati;
yaṃ tuyhaṃ tuyhamevetamaṃ, natthi duccharitaṃ mama.

247. “Aniccā hi calā saddhā, evaṃ diṭṭhā hi sā mayā;
rajjantipi virajjanti, tattha kiṃ jiyate muni.

248. “Paccati munino bhattaṃ, thokaṃ thokaṃ kule kule;
piṇḍikāya carissāmi, atthi jaṅghabalaṃ mamā”ti.-

Tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha (1.0462) **ahu tuyhaṃ pure saddhā, sā te ajja na vijjatīti**, upāsaka, ito pubbe tava mayi “ayyo dhammacārī samacārī”ti-ādinā saddhā ahosi, sā saddhā te tava ajja idāni na upalabbhati. Tasmā **yaṃ tuyhaṃ tuyhamevetanti** catupaccaya-dānaṃ, tuyhameva etaṃ hotu, na tena mayhaṃ attho, sammā pasannacittena hi dānaṃ nāma dātābanti adhippāyo. Atha vā **yaṃ tuyhaṃ tuyhamevetanti** yaṃ tava mayi ajja agāraṃ pavattaṃ, taṃ tuyhameva, tassa phalaṃ tayā eva paccanubhavitabbaṃ, na mayāti attho. **Natthi duccharitaṃ mamāti** mama pana duccharitaṃ nāma natthi maggeneva duccharitahetūnaṃ kilesānaṃ samucchinnatā.

Aniccā hi calā saddhāti yasmā pothujjanikā saddhā aniccā ekantikā na hoti, tato eva calā assapiṭṭhe ṭhapitakumbhaṇḍaṃ viya, thusarāsimhi nikhātakhāṇukaṃ viya ca anavaṭṭhitā. **Evaṃ diṭṭhā hi sā mayāti** evaṃ bhūtā ca sā saddhā mayā tayi diṭṭhā paccakkhato viditā. **Rajjantipi virajjantīti** evaṃ tassā anavaṭṭhitattā eva ime sattā kadāci katthaci mittasanthavavasena rajjanti sinehampi karonti, kadāci virajjanti virattacittā honti. **Tattha kiṃ jiyate munīti** tasmīṃ puthujjanānaṃ rajjane virajjane ca muni pabbajito kiṃ jiyati, kā tassa hānīti attho.

“Sace mama paccaye na gaṇhatha, kathaṃ tumhe yāpethā”ti evaṃ mā cinta-yīti dassento “**paccati**”ti gāthamāha. Tassattho **munino** pabbajitassa **bhattaṃ** nāma **kule kule** anugharaṃ divase divase **thokaṃ thokaṃ** paccate, na ca tuyhaṃ eva gehe. **Piṇḍikāya carissāmi, atthi jaṅghabalaṃ mamāti** atthi me jaṅghabalaṃ, nāhaṃ obhaggajaṅgho na khaṅgo na ca pādarogī, tasmā piṇḍikāya missakabhi-kkhāya carissāmi, “yathāpi bhamaro pupphan”ti-ādinā (dha. pa. 49; netti. 123) satthārā vuttanayena piṇḍāya caritvā yāpessāmīti dasseti.

Sāṭimattiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Upālittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saddhāya (1.0463) **abhinikkhammāti** āyasmato upālittherassa gāthā. Kā

uppatti? Ayampi padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulaghare nibbatto ekadivasaṃ satthu dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ vinaya-dharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. So yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kappakagehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, **upālītissa** nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto anuruddhādīnaṃ channaṃ khattiyānaṃ pasādako hutvā tathāgate anupiyambavane viharante pabbajanatthāya nikkhamantehi chahi khattiyehi saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Tassa pabbajjāvidhānaṃ pāḷiyaṃ āgatameva (cūḷava. 330).

So pabbajitvā upasampanno satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā “mayhaṃ, bhante, araṇṇavāsaṃ anujānāthā”ti āha. Bhikkhu tava araṇṇe vasantassa eka-meva dhuraṃ vaḍḍhissati, amhākaṃ pana santike vasantassa ganthadhuraṅca vipassanādhuraṅca paripūressatīti. Thero satthu vacanaṃ sampañcchitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. therā 1.1.441-595)–

“Nagare haṃsavatīyā, sujāto nāma brāhmaṇo;
asītikoṭinīcayo, pahūtadhanadhaṅṅavā.

“Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
lakkhaṇe itihāse ca, sadhamme pāramiṃ gato.

“Paribbājā ekasikhā, gotamā buddhasāvaka;
carakā tāpasā ceva, caranti mahiyā tadā.

“Tepi maṃ parivārenti, brāhmaṇo vissuto iti;
bahujjano maṃ pūjeti, nāhaṃ pūjemi kiñcanaṃ.

“Pūjārahaṃ na passāmi, mānatthaddho ahaṃ tadā;
buddhoti vacanaṃ natthi, tāva nuppajjate jino.

“Accayena ahorattaṃ, padumuttaranāmaṃ;
sabbhaṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā, loke uppajji cakkhumā.

“Vitthārike (1.0464) bāhujaṅṅe, puthubhūte ca sāsane;
upāgami tadā buddho, nagaraṃ haṃsasavhayaṃ.

“Pitu atthāya so buddho, dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā;
tena kālena parisā, samantā yojanaṃ tadā.

“Sammato manujānaṃ so, sunando nāma tāpaso;
yāvatā buddhāparisā, pupphehacchādayī tadā.

“Catusaccaṃ pakāsente, seṭṭhe ca pupphamaṇḍape;
koṭisatasahassānaṃ, dhammābhisamayo ahu.

“Sattarattindivaṃ buddho, vassetvā dhammavutṭhiyo;
aṭṭhame divase patte, sunandaṃ kittayī jino.

“Devaloke manusse vā, saṃsaranto ayaṃ bhava;
sabbesaṃ pavaro hutvā, bhavesu saṃsarissati.

“Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimitto;

mantāṇiputto puṇṇoti, hessati satthu sāvako.

“Evaṃ kittayi sambuddho, sunandaṃ tāpaṃ tadā;
hāsayanto janaṃ sabbaṃ, dassayanto sakaṃ balaṃ.

“Katañjalī namassanti, sunandaṃ tāpaṃ janā;
buddhe kāraṃ karitvāna, sodhesi gatimattano.

“Tattha me ahu saṅkappo, sutvāna munino vacaṃ;

ahampi kāraṃ kassāmi, yathā passāmi gotamaṃ.
“Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna, kiriyaṃ cintayim̐ mama;
kyāhaṃ kammaṃ ācarāmi, puññakkhette anuttare.
“Ayañca pāṭhiko bhikkhu, sabbapāṭhissa sāsane;
vinaye agganikkhitto, taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthaye ahaṃ.
“Idaṃ (1.0465) me amitaṃ bhogaṃ, akkhobhaṃ sāgarūpamaṃ;
tena bhogena buddhassa, ārāmaṃ māpaye ahaṃ.
“Sobhanaṃ nāma ārāmaṃ, nagarassa puratthato;
kiṇitvā satahassena, saṅghārāmaṃ amāpayim̐.
“Kūṭāgāre ca pāsāde, maṇḍape hammiye guhā;
caṅkame sukate katvā, saṅghārāmaṃ amāpayim̐.
“Jantāgharaṃ aggisālaṃ, atho udakamāḷakaṃ;
nhānagharaṃ māpayitvā, bhikkhusaṅghassadāsahaṃ.
“Āsandiyo piṭhake ca, paribhoge ca bhājane;
ārāmikañca bhesajjaṃ, sabbametaṃ adāsahaṃ.
“Ārakkaṃ paṭṭhapetvāna, pākāraṃ kārayim̐ daḷhaṃ;
mā naṃ koci viheṭhesi, santacittāna tādinaṃ.
“Satahassenāvāsaṃ, saṅghārāme amāpayim̐;
vepullaṃ taṃ māpayitvā, sambuddhaṃ upanāmayim̐.
“Niṭṭhāpito mayārāmo, sampaṭiccha tuvaṃ muni;
niyyādessāmi taṃ vīra, adhivāsehi cakkhuma.
“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
mama saṅkappamaññāya, adhivāsesi nāyako.
“Adhivāsanamaññāya, sabbaññussa mahesino;
bhojanaṃ paṭiyādetvā, kālamārocayim̐ ahaṃ.
“Ārocitamhi kālamhi, padumuttaranāyako;
khīṇāsavasahasseehi, ārāmaṃ me upāgami.
“Nisinnaṃ kālamaññāya, annapānena tappayim̐;
bhuttāvim̐ kālamaññāya, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.
“Kīto satahassena, tattakeneva kārito;
sobhano nāma ārāmo, sampaṭiccha tuvaṃ muni.
“Iminārāmadānena (1.0466), cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
bhava nibbattamānohaṃ, labhāmi mama patthitaṃ.
“Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho, saṅghārāmaṃ sumāpitaṃ;
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, idaṃ vacanamabravi.
“Yo so buddhassa pādāsi, saṅghārāmaṃ sumāpitaṃ;
tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.
“Hatthī assā rathā pattī, senā ca caturaṅginī;
parivāressantimaṃ niccaṃ, saṅghārāmassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Saṭṭhi tūrasahassāni, bheriyo samalaṅkatā;
parivāressantimaṃ niccaṃ, saṅghārāmassidaṃ phalaṃ.
“Chaḷasītisahassāni, nāriyo samalaṅkatā;

vicittavatthābharaṇā, āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā.

“Aḷārapamhā hasulā, susaṅṅā tanumajjhimā;
parivāressantimaṃ niccaṃ, saṅghārāmassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Tiṃsakappasahassāni, devaloke ramissati;
sahassakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissati.

“Devarājena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ paṭilabhissati;
anūnabhogo hutvāna, devarajjaṃ karissati.

“Sahassakkhattuṃ cakkavattī, rājā raṭṭhe bhavissati.
pathabyā rajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

“Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
upāli nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

“Vinaye pāramiṃ patvā, ṭhānāṭhāne ca kovido;
jinasāsanam dhārento, viharissatināsavo.

“Sabbametaṃ (1.0467) abhiññāya, gotamo sakyapuṅgavo;
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, etadagge ṭhapessati.

“Aparimeyyupādāya, patthemī tava sāsanaṃ;
so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo.

“Yathā sūlāvuto poso, rājadaṇḍena tajjito;
sūle sātaṃ avindanto, parimuttiṃva icchati.

“Tathevāhaṃ mahāvīra, bhavadaṇḍena tajjito;
kamasūlāvuto santo, pipāsāvedanaṭṭito.

“Bhave sātaṃ na vindāmi, ḍayhanto tīhi aggibhi;
parimuttiṃ gavesāmi, yathāpi rājadaṇḍito.

“Yathā visādo puriso, visena paripīḷito;
agadaṃ so gaveseyya, visaghātāyupālanaṃ.

“Gavesamāno passeyya, agadaṃ visaghātakaṃ;
taṃ pivitvā sukhī assa, visamhā parimuttīyā.

“Tathevāhaṃ mahāvīra, yathā visahato naro;
sampilīto avijjāya, saddhammāgadamesahaṃ.

“Dhammāgadaṃ gavesanto, addakkiṃ sakyasāsanam;
aggaṃ sabbosadhānaṃ taṃ, sabbasallavinodanaṃ.

“Dhammosadhaṃ pivitvāna, visaṃ sabbaṃ samūhaniṃ;
ajarāmaraṃ sītībhāvaṃ, nibbānaṃ phassayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Yathā bhūtaṭṭito poso, bhūtaggāhena pīḷito;
bhūtavejjaṃ gaveseyya, bhūtaasmā parimuttīyā.

“Gavesamāno passeyya, bhūtavijjāsu kovidaṃ;
tassa so vihane bhūtaṃ, samūlañca vināsaye.

“Tathevāhaṃ mahāvīra, tamaggāhena pīḷito;
ñāṇālokaṃ gavesāmi, tamato parimuttīyā.

“Athaddasaṃ (1.0468) sakyamuniṃ, kilesatamasodhanaṃ;

so me tamaṃ vinodesi, bhūtavajjova bhūtakaṃ.
“Saṃsārasotaṃ sañchindiṃ, taṇhāsotaṃ nivārayiṃ;
bhavaṃ ugghāṭayiṃ sabbhaṃ, bhūtavajjova mūlato.
“Garuḷo yathā opatati, pannagaṃ bhakkhamattano;
samantā yojanasataṃ, vikkhobheti mahāsaraṃ.
“Pannagaṃ so gahetvāna, adhosīsaṃ viheṭṭhayaṃ;
ādāya so pakkamati, yena kāmaṃ vihaṅgamo.
“Tathevāhaṃ mahāvīra, yathāpi garuḷo balī;
asaṅkhataṃ gavesanto, dose vikkhālayiṃ ahaṃ.
“Diṭṭho ahaṃ dhammavaraṃ, santipadamanuttaraṃ;
ādāya viharāmetaṃ, garuḷo pannagaṃ yathā.
“Āsāvati nāma latā, jātā cittalatāvane;
tassā vassasahassena, ekaṃ nibbattate phalaṃ.
“Taṃ devā payirupāsanti, tāvadūrāphale sati;
devānaṃ sā piyā evaṃ, āsāvati latuttamā.
“Satasahassupādāya, tāhaṃ paricare muni;

sāyaṃ pātaṃ namassāmi, devā āsāvatiṃ yathā.

“Avañjhā pāricariyā, amoghā ca namassanā;
dūrāgatampi maṃ santam, khaṇoyam na virādhayi.

“Paṭisandhiṃ na passāmi, vicinanto bhava ahaṃ;
nirūpadhi vippamutto, upasanto carāmaṃ.

“Yathāpi padumaṃ nāma, sūriyaraṃsena pupphati;
tathevāhaṃ mahāvīra, buddharaṃsena pupphito.

“Yathā balākayonimhi, na vijjati pumo sadā;
meghesu gajjamānesu, gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti tā sadā.

“Cirampi (1.0469) gabbhaṃ dhārenti, yāva megho na gajjati;
bhārato parimuccanti, yadā megho pavassati.

“Padumuttarabuddhassa, dhammameghena gajjato;
saddena dhammameghassa, dhammagabbhaṃ agaṇhahaṃ.

“Satasahassupādāya, puññagabbhaṃ dharemaṃ;
nappamuccāmi bhārato, dhammamegho na gajjati.

“Yadā tuvaṃ sakyamuni, ramme kapilavatthave;
gajjasi dhammameghena, bhārato parimuccahaṃ.

“Suññataṃ animittañca, tathāppaṇihitampi ca;
caturo ca phale sabbe, dhammevaṃ vijanayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Aparimeyyupādāya, patthemī tava sāsanaṃ;
so me attho anuppatto, santipadamanuttaraṃ.

“Vinaye pāramiṃ patto, yathāpi pāṭhiko isi;
na me samasamo atthi, dhāremī sāsanaṃ ahaṃ.

“Vinaye khandhake cāpi, tikacchede ca pañcake;
ettha me vimati natthi, akkhare byañjanepi vā.

“Niggahe paṭikamme ca, ṭhānāṭhāne ca kovido;
osāraṇe vuṭṭhāpane, sabbattha pāramiṃ gato.

“Vinaye khandhake vāpi, nikkhipitvā padaṃ ahaṃ;
ubhato viniveṭhetvā, rasato osareyyahaṃ.

“Niruttiyā sukusalo, atthānatthe ca kovido;
anaññātaṃ mayā natthi, ekaggo satthu sāsane.

“Rūpadakkho ahaṃ ajja, sakyaputtassa sāsane;
kaṅkhaṃ sabbaṃ vinodemi, chindāmi sabbasaṃsayamaṃ.

“Padaṃ anupadañcāpi, akkharañcāpi byañjanaṃ;
nidāne pariyosāne, sabbattha kovido ahaṃ.

“Yathāpi (1.0470) rājā balavā, niggaṇhitvā parantape;
vijinitvāna saṅgāmaṃ, nagaraṃ tattha māpaye.

“Pākāraṃ parikhañcāpi, esikaṃ dvārakoṭṭhakaṃ;
atṭālake ca vividhe, kāraye nagare bahū.

“Siṅghāṭakaṃ caccarañca, suvibhattantarāpaṇaṃ;
kārayeyya sabhaṃ tattha, atthānatthavinicchayaṃ.

“Nigghātathaṃ amittānaṃ, chiddāchiddaṃca jānituṃ;

balakāyassa rakkhāya, senāpaccaṃ ṭhapeti so.
“Ārakkhatthāya bhaṇḍassa, nidhānakusalaṃ naraṃ;
mā me bhaṇḍaṃ vinassīti, bhaṇḍarakkhaṃ ṭhapeti so.
“Mamatto hoti yo rañño, vuddhiṃ yassa ca icchati;
tassādhikaraṇaṃ deti, mittassa paṭipajjitum.
“Uppātesu nimittesu, lakkhaṇesu ca kovidaṃ;
ajjhāyakaṃ mantadharaṃ, porohicca ṭhapeti so.
“Etehaṅgehi sampanno, khattiyoti pavuccati;
sadā rakkhanti rājānaṃ, cakkavākova dukkhitaṃ.
“Tattheva tvaṃ mahāvīra, hatāmittova khattiyō;
sadevakassa lokassa, dhammarājāti vuccati.
“Titthiye nihanitvāna, mārāñcāpi sasenakaṃ;
tamandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā, dhammanagaraṃ amāpayi.
“Sīlaṃ pākārakaṃ tattha, ñāṇaṃ te dvārakoṭṭhakaṃ;
saddhā te esikā vīra, dvārapālo ca saṃvaro.
“Satipaṭṭhānamatṭhālaṃ, paññā te caccaraṃ mune;
iddhipādañca siṅghāṭaṃ, dhammavīthi sumāpitā.
“Suttantaṃ abhidhammañca, vinayañcāpi kevalaṃ;
navaṅgaṃ buddhavacanaṃ, esā dhammasabhā tava.
“Suññataṃ (1.0471) animittañca, vihārañcappaṇihitaṃ;
āneñjañca nirodho ca, esā dhammakuṭi tava.
“Paññāya aggo nikkhitto, paṭibhāne ca kovido;
sāriputtoti nāmena, dhammasenāpatī tava.
“Cutūpapātakusalo, iddhiyā pāraṃ gataṃ;
kolito nāma nāmena, porohicco tavaṃ mune.
“Porāṇakavaṃsadharo, uggatejo durāsado;
dhutavādiguṇenaggo, akkhadasso tavaṃ mune.
“Bahussuto dhammadharo, sabbapāṭhī ca sāsane;
ānando nāma nāmena, dhammārakkho tavaṃ mune.
“Ete sabbe atikkamma, pamesi bhagavā mamaṃ;
vinicchayaṃ me pādāsi, vinaye viññudesitaṃ.
“Yo koci vinaye pañhaṃ, pucchati buddhasāvako;
tattha me cintanā natthi, taññevatthaṃ kathemaṃ.
“Yāvatā buddhakhettamhi, ṭhapetvā taṃ mahāmuni;
vinaye mādiso natthi, kuto bhiiyo bhavissati.
“Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, evaṃ gajjati gotamo;
upālissa samo natthi, vinaye khandhakesu ca.
“Yāvatā buddhabhaṇitaṃ, navaṅgaṃ satthusāsanaṃ;
vinayogadhaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ, vinayamūlapassino.
“Mama kammaṃ saritvāna, gotamo sakyapuṅgavo;
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ.
“Satasahassupādāya, imaṃ ṭhānaṃ apatthayiṃ;

so me attho anuppatto, vinaye pāramiṃ gato.
“Sakyānaṃ nandijanano, kappako āsahaṃ pure;
vijahitvāna taṃ jātiṃ, putto jāto mahesino.
“Ito (1.0472) dutiyake kappe, añjaso nāma khattiyo;
anantatejo amitayaso, bhūmipālo mahaddhano.
“Tassa rañño ahaṃ putto, candano nāma khattiyo;
jātimadenupatthaddho, yasabhogamadena ca.
“Nāgasatasahassāni, sabbālaṅkārahūsitā;
tidhāpabhinnā mātaṅgā, parivārenti maṃ sadā.
“Sabalehi paretohaṃ, uyyānaṃ gantukāmakō;
āruyha sirikaṃ nāgaṃ, nagarā nikkhamiṃ tadā.
“Caraṇena ca sampanno, guttadvāro susaṃvuto;
devalo nāma sambuddho, āgacchi purato mama.
“Pesetvā sirikaṃ nāgaṃ, buddhaṃ āsādayiṃ tadā;
tato sañjātakopo so, nāgo nuddharate padaṃ.
“Nāgaṃ ruṇṇamanaṃ disvā, buddhe kodhaṃ akāsaṃ;

vihesayitvā sambuddhaṃ, uyyānaṃ agamāsahaṃ.

“Sātaṃ tattha na vindāmi, siro pajjalito yathā;

pariḷāhena ḍayhāmi, macchova baḷisādako.

“Sasāgarantā pathavī, ādittā viya hoti me;

pitu santikupāgama, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

“Āsīvisamaṃva kupitaṃ, aggikkhandhaṃva āgataṃ;

mattaṃva kuñjaraṃ dantiṃ, yaṃ sayambhumasādayiṃ.

“Āsādito mayā buddho, ghero uggatapo jino;

purā sabbe vinassāma, khamāpessāma taṃ muniṃ.

“No ce taṃ nijjhāpessāma, attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ;

orena sattadivasā, raṭṭhaṃ me vidhamissati.

“Sumekhalo kosiyo ca, siggavo cāpi sattako;

āsādayitvā isayo, duggatā te saraṭṭhakā.

“Yadā (1.0473) kuppanti isayo, saññatā brahmacārino;

sadevakaṃ vināsenti, sasāgaraṃ sapabbataṃ.

“Tiyojanasahassamhi, purise sannipātayiṃ;

Accayaṃ desanattāya, sayambhuṃ upasaṅkamayiṃ.

“Allavatthā allasirā, sabbeva pañjalikatā;

buddhassa pāde nipatitvā, idaṃ vacanamabravuṃ.

“Khamassu tvaṃ mahāvīra, abhiyācati taṃ jano;

pariḷāhaṃ vinodehi, mā no raṭṭhaṃ vināsaya.

“Sadevamānusā sabbe, sadānavā sarakkhasā;

ayomayena kūṭena, siramaṃ bhindeyyu me sadā.

“Dake aggi na saṅṭhāti, bījamaṃ sele na rūhati;

agade kimi na saṅṭhāti, kopo buddhe na jāyati.

“Yathā ca bhūmi acalā, appameyyo ca sāgaro;

anantako ca ākāso, evamaṃ buddhā akhobhiyā.

“Sadā khantā mahāvīrā, khamitā ca tapassino;

khantānaṃ khamitānañca, gamanaṃ taṃ na vijjati.

“Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho, pariḷāhaṃ vinodayaṃ;

mahājanassa purato, nabhaṃ abbhuggamī tadā.

“Tena kammenahaṃ vīra, hīnattaṃ ajjhupāgato;

samatikkamma taṃ jātiṃ, pāvisiṃ abhayaṃ puramaṃ.

“Tadāpi maṃ mahāvīra, ḍayhamānaṃ susaṅṭhitaṃ;

pariḷāhaṃ vinodesi, sayambhuñca khamāpayiṃ.

“Ajjāpi maṃ mahāvīra, ḍayhamānaṃ tihaggibhi;

nibbāpesi tayo aggī, sītibhāvañca pāpayiṃ.

“Yesamaṃ sotāvadhānatthi, suṇātha mama bhāsato;

atthaṃ tuyamaṃ pavakkhāmi, yathā diṭṭhaṃ padaṃ mama.

“Sayambhuṃ (1.0474) taṃ vimānetvā, santacittaṃ samāhitaṃ;

tena kammenahaṃ ajja, jātomhi nīcayoniyamaṃ.

“Mā vo khaṇamaṃ virādhetha, khaṇātītā hi socare;

sadatthe vāyameyyātha, khaṇo vo paṭipādito.

“Ekaccānañca vamaṇaṃ, ekaccānaṃ virecanaṃ;
visaṃ halāhalaṃ eke, ekaccānañca osadhaṃ.

“Vamaṇaṃ paṭipannānaṃ, phalaṭṭhānaṃ virecanaṃ;
osadhaṃ phalaṭṭhānaṃ, puññakkhettaṃ gavesinaṃ.

“Sāsanena viruddhānaṃ, visaṃ halāhalaṃ yathā;
āsiviso diṭṭhaviṇṇo, evaṃ jhāpeti taṃ naraṃ.

“Sakiṃ pītaṃ halāhalaṃ, uparundhati jīvitaṃ;
sāsanena virujjhivā, kappakoṭimhi ḍayhati.

“Khantiyā avihimsāya, mettacittavatāya ca;
sadevakaṃ so tāreti, tasmā te avirādhiyā.

“Lābhālābhe na sajjanti, sammānanavimānane;
pathavīsadisā buddhā, tasmā te na virādhiyā.

“Devadatte ca vadhake, core aṅgulimālake;
rāhule dhanapāle ca, sabbesaṃ samako muni.

“Etesaṃ paṭigho natthi, rāgomesaṃ na vijjati;
sabbesaṃ samako buddho, vadhakassorasassa ca.

“Panthe disvāna kāsāvaṃ, chaḍḍitaṃ mīḷhamakkhitaṃ;
sirasmimā añjaliṃ katvā, vanditabbaṃ isiddhajaṃ.

“Abbhatitā ca ye buddhā, vattamānā anāgatā;
dhajenānena sujjhanti, tasmā ete namassiyā.

“Satthukappaṃ suvinayaṃ, dhāremi hadayenaṃ;
namassamāno vinayaṃ, viharissāmi sabbadā.

“Vinayo (1.0475) āsāyo mayhaṃ, vinayo ṭhānacaṅkamaṃ;
kappemi vinaye vāsaṃ, vinayo mama gocaro.

“Vinaye pāramippatto, samathe cāpi kovido;
upāli taṃ mahāvīra, pāde vandati satthuno.

“So ahaṃ vicarissāmi, gāmā gāmaṃ purā puraṃ;
namassamāno sambuddhaṃ, dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ” ti.

Tattha hi naṃ satthā sayameva sakalaṃ vinayapaṭikāṃ uggaṇhāpesi. So aparabhāge bhārukacchakavatthum (pārā. 78) ajjukavatthum (pārā. 158) kumārakassapavatthuntī imāni tīṇi vatthūni vinicchayī. Satthā ekekaṃ vinicchite sādhuṅkāraṃ datvā tayopi vinicchaye aṭṭhuppattim katvā theram vinayadharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So aparabhāge ekasmiṃ uposathadivase pātimokkhuḍdesasamaye bhikkhū ovadanto-

249. “Saddhāya abhinikkhamma, navapabbajito navo;
mitte bhajeyya kalyāṇe, suddhājīve atandite.

250. “Saddhāya abhinikkhamma, navapabbajito navo;
saṅghasmim viharaṃ bhikkhu, sikkhetha vinayaṃ budho.

251. “Saddhāya abhinikkhamma, navapabbajito navo;
kappākappesu kusalo, careyya apurakkhato” ti.- tisso gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **saddhāyāti** saddhānimittam, na jīvikatthanti attho. **Saddhāyāti** vā kamma-phalāni ratanattayaguṇaṅca saddahitvā. **Abhinikkhammāti** gharāvāsato nikkhamitvā. **Navapabbajitoti** navo hutvā pabbajito, paṭhamavaye eva pabbajito. **Navoti** sāsane sikkhāya abhinaṇṇo daharo. **Mitte bhajeyya kalyāṇe suddhājīve atanditoti** “piyo garu bhāvanīyo”ti-ādinā (a. ni. 7.37) vuttalakkhaṇe kalyāṇamitte, micchājīva-vivajjanena suddhājīve (1.0476), āraddhavīriyatāya atandite bhajeyya upasaṅkameyya, tesam ovādānusāsanīpaṭiggahaṇavasena seveyya. **Saṅghasmiṃ viharanti** saṅghe bhikkhusamūhe vattapaṭivattapūraṇavasena viharanto. **Sikkhetha vinayaṃ budhoti** bodhañāṇatāsukusalo hutvā vinayapariyattim sikkheyya. Vinayo hi sāsanaṃ āyu, tasmim ṭhite sāsanaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti. “Buddho”ti ca paṭhanti, so evattho. **Kappākappesūti** kappiyākappiyesu kusalo suttavasena suttānulomavasena ca nipuṇo cheko. **Apurakkhatoti** na purakkhato taṇhādīhi kutoci purekkhāraṃ apaccāsīsanto hutvā vihareyya.

Upālittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Uttarapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Paṇḍitaṃ vata maṃ santanti āyasmato uttarapālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato gamanamagge setum kārāpesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattiyam brāhmaṇakule nibbatitvā **uttarapāloti** laddhanāmo vayappatto yamakapāṭihāriyam disvā paṭiladdha-saddho pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Tassa ekadivasam ayonisomanasikāravasena anubhūtārammaṇam anussarantassa kāmarāgo uppajji. So tāvadeva sahoḍḍham coram gaṇhanto viya attano cittaṃ niggahetvā saṃvegajāto paṭipakkhamanasikārena kilese vikkhambhetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto bhāvanam ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.47.16-20)-

“Vipassino bhagavato, caṅkamantassa sammukhā;
pasannacitto sumano, setuṃ kārāpayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito (1.0477) kappe, yaṃ setuṃ kārāyīṃ ahaṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, setudānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sīhanādaṃ nadanto-

252. “Paṇḍitaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ, alamaṭṭhavicintakaṃ;
pañca kāmagaṇā loke, sammohā pātayīṃsu maṃ.

253. “Pakkhando māraṅvisaye, daḷhasallasamappito;
asakkhiṃ maccurājassa, ahaṃ pāsā pamuccituṃ.

254. “Sabbe kāmā pahīnā me, bhavā sabbe padālītā;
vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.-

Tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **paṇḍitaṃ vata maṃ santanti** sutacintāmayāya paññāya vasena paññāsa-
mpannampi nāma maṃ samānaṃ. **Alamaṭṭhavicintakanti** attano ca paresañca
atthaṃ hitaṃ vicintetuṃ samatthaṃ, alaṃ vā pariyattaṃ atthassa vicintakaṃ, kile-
saviddhaṃsanasaṃmatthaṃ atthadassinaṃ vā, sabbametaṃ attano antimabhavika-
tāya therō vadati. **Pañca kāmagaṇā**ti rūpādayo pañca kāmakoṭṭhāsā. **Loketi** tesāṃ
pavattiṭṭhānadassanaṃ. **Sammohā**ti sammohanimittaṃ ayonisomanasikārahetu.
Sammohāti vā sammohanā sammohakarā. **Pātayīṃsū**ti dhīrabhāvato pātesuṃ,
lokato vā uttaritukāmaṃ maṃ loke pātayīṃsūti attho.

Pakkhandoti anupaviṭṭho. **Māraṅvisayeti** kilesaṅvisaye kilesamāraṃssa pavatti-
ṭṭhāne, tassa vasaṃ gatoti adhippāyo. Devaputtamāraṃssa vā issariyaṭṭhāne taṃ
anupavisitvā ṭhito. **Daḷhasallasamappitoti** daḷhaṃ thiraṃ, daḷhena vā sallena sama-
ppito, rāgasallena hadayaṃ āhacca viddho. **Asakkhiṃ maccurājassa, ahaṃ pāsā**
pamuccitunti aggamaggasaṅḍāsena rāgādisallaṃ anavasesato uddharantoyeva
rāgabandhanasaṅkhātā (1.0478) maccurājassa pāsā ahaṃ parimuccituṃ
asakkhiṃ, tato attānaṃ pamocesiṃ.

Tato eva ca **sabbe kāmā pahīnā me, bhavā sabbe padālītā**ti vatthārammaṇādi-
bhedena anekabhedabhinnā sabbe kilesakāmā ariyamaggena samucchadava-
sena mayā pahīnā. Kilesakāmesu hi pahīnesu vatthukāmāpi pahīnā eva honti.
Tathā kāmabhavakammabhavādayo bhavā sabbe maggañāṇāsinaṃ padālītā
viddhaṃsitā. Kammabhavesu hi padālitesu upapattibhavā padālītā eva honti.
Evaṃ kammabhavānaṃ padālītattā eva **vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni puna-**
bbhavoti. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ
ahosi.

Uttarapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

13. Abhibhūtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Suṇātha ñātayo sabbeti āyasmato abhibhūtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto vessabhussa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattivā viññutaṃ patto tādīsena kalyāṇamittasannissayena sāsane abhippasanno ahoṣi. So satthari parinibbute tassa dhātuṃ gahetuṃ mahājane ussāhaṃ karonte sayaṃ sabbapaṭhamaṃ gandhoda-kena citakaṃ nibbāpesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde veṭhapuranagare rājakule nibbattivā **abhibhūtoti** laddha-nāmo pitu accayena rajjaṃ kāreti. Tasmiṃca samaye bhagavā janapadacārikaṃ caranto anupubbena taṃ nagaraṃ pāpuṇi. Tato so rājā “bhagavā kira mama nagaraṃ anupatto”ti sutvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā dutiyadivase mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Bhagavā bhuttāvī tassa rañño ajjhāsayānurūpaṃ anumodanaṃ karontoyeva vitthārato dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappa-sādo rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa-thera 2.47.11-15)-

“Dayhamāne (1.0479) sarīramhi, vessabhussa mahesino;
gandhodakaṃ gahetvāna, citaṃ nibbāpayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, citaṃ nibbāpayiṃ ahaṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, gandhodakassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhena viharante tasmīṃ tassa ñātakā amaccā pārisajjā nāgarā jānapadāti sabbe samāgantvā, “bhante, kasmā tvaṃ amhe anāthe katvā pabbajito”ti parideviṃsu. Thero te ñātipamukhe manusse paridevante disvā tesāṃ attano pabbajakāraṇavibhāvanamukhena dhammaṃ kathento-

255. “Suṇātha ñātayo sabbe, yāvantettha samāgatā;
dhammaṃ vo desayissāmi, dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ.

256. “Ārambhatha nikkamatha, yuñjatha buddhasāsane;
dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaro.

257. “Yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, appamatto vihassati;
pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ, dukkhassantaṃ karissati”ti.- tisso gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **suṇāthāti** nisāmetha, idāni mayā vuccamānaṃ ohitasotā sotadvārānusā-rena upadhārethāti attho. **Ñātayoti** ñāti pamukhe katvā tesāṃ sabbesaṃ ālapanāṃ, tenāha “**sabbe yāvantettha samāgatā**”ti, yāvanto yattakā ettha samāgame, etissaṃ vā mama pabbajjāya samāgatāti attho.

Idāni yaṃ sandhāya “suṇāthā”ti savanāṇattikavacanaṃ kataṃ, taṃ “**dhammaṃ vo desayissāmi**”ti paṭijānitvā “**dukkhā jāti punappunan**”ti-ādinā desetum ārabhi. Tattha **dukkhā jāti punappunanti** jāti nāmesā gabbhokkantimūlakādibhedassa jarā-dibhedassa ca anekavihitassa dukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato dukkhā. Sā puna-ppunaṃ pavattamānā ativiya dukkhā.

Tassā (1.0480) pana jātiyā samatikkamanatthaṃ ussāho karaṇiyoti dassento āha “**ārambhathāti-ādi. Tattha ārambhathāti** ārambhadhātusañkhātaṃ vīriyaṃ karotha. **Nikkamathāti** kosajjapakkhato nikkhantattā nikkamadhātusañkhātaṃ taduttariṃ vīriyaṃ karotha. **Yuñjatha buddhasāsaneti** yasmā silasaṃvaro indri-

yesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā satisampajaññanti imesu dhammesu pati-
 t̥ṭhitānaṃ jāgariyānuyogavasena ārambhanikkamadhātuyo sampajjanti, tasmā
 tathābhūtā samathavipassanāsaṅkhāte adhisīlasikkhādisaṅkhāte vā bhagavato
 sāsane yuttappayuttā hotha. **Dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaroti**
 evaṃ paṭipajjantā ca tedhātu-issarassa maccurājassa vasaṃ satte netīti tassa
 senāsaṅkhātā abalaṃ dubbalaṃ yathā nāma thāmabalūpapanno kuñjaro
 naḷehi kataṃ agāraṃ khaṇeneva viddhaṃseti, evameva kilesagaṇaṃ dhunātha
 vidhamatha viddhaṃsethāti attho.

Evaṃ pana buddhasāsane ussāhaṃ karontassa ekaṃsiko jātidukkhassa sama-
 tikkamoti dassento “**yo imasmin**”ti-ādinā tatiyaṃ gāthamāha. Taṃ suviññeyya-
 meva.

Abhibhūtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

14. Gotamatteragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saṃsaranti āyasmato gotamatterassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira purimabu-
 ddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto sikhimhi bhagavati parini-
 bbute tassa citakaṃ devamanussesu pūjentesu aṭṭhahi campakapupphehi citakaṃ
 pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhu-
 ppāde sakyaṛājakule nibbattitvā **gotamoti** gottavaseneva abhilakkhitanāmo vaya-
 ppatto satthu ñāṭisamāgame paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ
 karonto chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.47.6-10)-

“Jhāyamānassa (1.0481) bhagavato, sikhino lokabandhuno;

aṭṭha campakapuppāni, citakaṃ abhiropayim.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, citapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā vimuttisukhena viharanto ekadivasaṃ ñātakehi
 “kasmā, bhante, amhe pahāya pabbajito”ti puṭṭho saṃsāre attanā anubhūta-
 dukkhañceva idāni adhigataṃ nibbānasukhañca pakāsentō-

258. “Saṃsarañhi nirayaṃ agacchissaṃ, petalokamagamaṃ punappunaṃ;
 dukkhamamhipi tiracchānayaṇiyaṃ, nekadhā hi vusitaṃ ciraṃ mayā.

259. “Mānusopi ca bhavobhirādhito, saggakāyagamaṃ sakiṃ sakiṃ;
 rūpadhātusu arūpadhātusu, nevasaññisu asaññisuṭṭhitaṃ.

260. “Sambhavā suviditā asārakā, saṅkhatā pacalitā saderitā;

taṃ viditvā mahamahattasambhavaṃ, santimeva satimā samajjhagan”ti.-

Tīhi gāthāhi tesāṃ dhammaṃ desesi.

Tattha **saṃsaranti** anādimati saṃsāre saṃsaranto kammakilesehi pañcasu
 gaṭīsu cavanupapātavasena aparāparaṃ saṃsarantoti attho. **Hīti** nipātamattaṃ.
Nirayaṃ agacchissanti sañjīvādikaṃ aṭṭhavidhaṃ mahānirayaṃ, kukkuḷādikaṃ

soḷasavidhaṃ ussadanirayañca paṭisandhivasena upagacchiṃ. “**Punappunan**”ti idaṃ idhāpi ānetabbaṃ. **Petalokanti** pettivisayaṃ, khuppipāsādibhedaṃ petattabhāvanti (1.0482) attho. **Agamanti** paṭisandhivasena upagacchiṃ upapajjiṃ. **Punappunanti** aparāparaṃ.

Dukkhamamhipīti aññamaññaṃ tikhiṇakasāpatodābhighātādidukkhehi dussahāyapi. Liṅgavipallāsena hetamaṃ vuttaṃ “dukkhamamhipī”ti. **Tiracchānayanoniyanti** migapakkhi-ādibhedāya tiracchānayanoniyamaṃ. **Nekadhā hīti** oṭṭhagoṇagadrabhādivasena ceva kākabalākakulalādivasena ca anekappakāraṃ anekavāraṇca **ciraṃ** dīghamaddhānaṃ **mayā vusitaṃ** niccaṃ utrastamānasatādivasena dukkhaṃ anubhūtaṃ. Tiracchānayanoniyamaṃ nibbattasatto mahāmūḷhatāya cirataraṃ tattheva aparāparaṃ parivattatīti dassanatthaṃ idha “ciraṃ”ti vuttaṃ.

Mānuso pi ca bhavobhirādhitoti manussatthābhāvopi mayā tādisena kusalakkammunā samavāyena abhirādhitō sādhitō adhigato. Kāṇakacchapopamasuttamettha (ma. ni. 3.252; saṃ. ni. 5.1117) udāharitabbaṃ. **Saggakāyamaḡamaṃ sakim sakinti** saggagatisaṅkhātaṃ kāmāvacaradevakāyaṃ sakim sakim kadāci kadāci upapajjanavasena agacchim. **Rūpadhātusūti** puthujjanabhavaggapariyosānesu rūpabhavesu **arūpadhātusūti** arūpabhavesu. **Nevasaññisu asaṅñisuṭṭhanti** rūpārūpadhātūsu ca na kevalaṃ saññisu eva, atha kho nevasaññināsaññisu asaṅñisu ca upapajja ṭhitaṃ mayāti ānetvā yojetabbaṃ. Nevasaññiggahaṇena hettha nevasaññināsaññibhavo gahito. Yadipime dve bhavā rūpārūpadhātuggahaṇeneva gayhanti, ye pana ito bāhirakā tattha niccasaññino bhavavimokkhasaññino ca, tesamaṃ tassā saññāya micchābhāvadassanatthaṃ visuṃ gahitāti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Evaṃ dvīhi gāthāhi bhavamūlassa anupacchinnattā anādimati saṃsāre attano vaṭṭadukkhānubhavaṃ dassetvā idāni tadupacchedena vivaṭṭasukhānubhavaṃ dassento “**sambhavā**”ti-ādinā tatiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **sambhavā**ti bhavā. Kāmabhavādayo eva hi hetupaccayasamavāyena bhavantīti idha sambhavāti vuttā. **Suviditā**ti vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya suṭṭhu viditā. **Asārakā**ti-ādi tesamaṃ viditākāradassanaṃ. Tattha **asārakā**ti nicasārādisārarahitā. **Saṅkhatā**ti samecca sambhuyya paccayehi (1.0483) katā. **Pacalitā**ti saṅkhatattā eva uppādajarādīhi pakārato calitā anavaṭṭhitā. **Saderitā**ti sadā sabbakālaṃ bhaṅgena eritā, ittarā bhaṅgagāmino pabhaṅgunoti attho. **Tamaṃ viditvā mahamattasambhavanti** tamaṃ yathāvuttaṃ saṅkhatasabhāvaṃ attasambhavaṃ attani sambhūtaṃ attāyattaṃ issarādivasena aparāyattaṃ pariññābhisaṃmayavasena ahaṃ viditvā tappaṭipakkhabhūtaṃ **santimeva** nibbānameva maggapaññāsatiyā **satimā** hutvā **samajjhamaṃ** adhigacchim ariyamaggabhāvanāya anuppattoti. Evaṃ thero ñātakānaṃ dhammadesanāmukhena aññaṃ byākāsi.

Gotamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

15. Hāritattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo pubbe karaṇiyānīti āyasmato hāritattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto sathari parinibbute tassa citakapūjāya kayiramānāya gandhena pūjamaṃ akāsi. So tena puñña-kamma devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyamaṃ

brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **hāritoti** laddhanāmo vayappatto jātimānaṃ nissāya aññe vasalavādena samudācarati. So bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitopi ciraparicitattā vasalasangāhāraṃ na vissajji. Athekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā sañjātasamvego vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā attano cittappavattiṃ upaparikkhanto mānuddhaccaviggahitattaṃ disvā taṃ pahāya vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.46.63-67)-

“Citāsu kurumānāsu, nānāgandhe samāhaṭṭe;
pasannacitto sumano, gandhamuṭṭhimapūjayiṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, citakaṃ yamapūjayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, citapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahā (1.0484) pana hutvā vimuttisukhaṃ anubhavanto “**yo pubbe karaṇiyāni**”-ti-ādinā tīhi gāthāhi bhikkhūnaṃ ovādadānamukhena aññaṃ byākāsi. Tāsaṃ attho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Hāritattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

16. Vimalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pāpamitteti āyasmato vimalattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute sādhuḥkīlanadivasesu vītivattesu satthu sarīraṃ gahetvā upāsakesu jhāpanaṭṭhānaṃ gacchantesu satthu guṇe āvajjitvā pasannamānaso sumanapupphehi pūjamakāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde bārāṇasiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **vimaloti** laddhanāmo vayappatto somamittattheraṃ nissāya sāsane pabbajitvā teneva ussāhito vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.46.58-62)-

“Nīharante sarīramhi, vajjamānāsu bherisu;
pasannacitto sumano, paṭṭipupphamapūjayiṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dehapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano sahāyassa bhikkhussa ovādaṃ dento-

264. “Pāpamitte vivajjetvā, bhajeyyuttamapuggalaṃ;

ovāde cassa tiṭṭheyya, patthento acalaṃ sukhaṃ.

265. “Parittaṃ (1.0485) dārumāruya, yathā sīde mahaṇṇave;

evaṃ kusītamāgamma, sādhuḥjīvīpi sīdati;

tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ.

266. “Pavivittehi ariyehi, pahitattehi jhāyibhi;
niccaṃ āradhaviṛiyehi, paṇḍitehi sahāvase” ti.-

Tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **pāpamitteti** akalyāṇamitte asappurise hīnavīriye. **Vivajjetvā**ti taṃ abhajanavasena dūrato vajjetvā. **Bhajeyyuttamapuggalanti** sappurisaṃ paṇḍitaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ ovādānusāsanīgahaṇavasena seveyya. **Ovāde cassa tiṭṭheyyā**ti assa kalyāṇamittassa ovāde anusīṭṭhiyaṃ yathānusīṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjanavasena tiṭṭheyya. **Patthentoti** ākaṅkhanto. **Acalaṃ sukhanti** nibbānasukhaṃ phalasukhañca. Tampi hi akuppabhāvato “acalan” ti vuccati. Sesam vuttatthameva.

Vimalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tikanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṭhamo bhāgo niṭṭhito.